الله
رسول
محمد

THE SIGNS OF JESUS' (pbuh) SECOND COMING



HARUN YAHYA

The Qur'an and the related hadiths tell us that Jesus (pbuh) will come back to Earth again in the End Times, the times preceding the Day of Judgment. In addition, the signs of this event as revealed in the New Testament have parallels with those stated in the hadiths. Jesus' return to Earth, a belief held by both Christians and Muslims, will end this world's all-pervasive cruelty and injustice and transform it into a place of peace, abundance, and justice.

This book examines the signs of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming from the Islamic sources and how the signs that they provide have come true one by one. People witnessing these signs may, by God's Will, hope that his return is close.

The world is also getting sociologically prepared for such a great event. The chain of events through which humanity has passed during the last two centuries has, both covertly and overtly, raised the expectation of a savior in the minds of people all over the world. People have increasingly seen that materialistic ideologies and lifestyles cannot save humanity; rather, they lead humanity closer to disaster and emptiness. This situation has caused many people to turn to the morality of religion. It is no coincidence that this sociological infrastructure has been established at a time when the signs of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming appear one after another.

By God's Will, Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return will cause religion's morality to pervade all over the world and all sincere believers to attain security. Along with all other believers, we hope that our Lord will honor us by letting us meet this blessed visitor and enable us to make the best preparations to meet him.



ABOUT THE AUTHOR

The author, who writes under the pen-name Harun Yahya, was born in Ankara in 1956. He studied arts at Istanbul's Mimar Sinan University, and philosophy at Istanbul University. Since the 1980s, the author has published many books on political, faith-related and scientific issues. His main focus has been the refutation of Darwinism and materialism, two modern myths presented under a scientific guise. Harun Yahya's books appeal to all kinds of readers, Muslims and non-Muslims alike, regardless of their age, race, or nationality, for they focus on one objective: to broaden the readers' perspective by encouraging them to think about a number of critical issues, such as the existence of God and His unity, and to display the decrepit foundations and perverted works of godless systems.

بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم



Published by:
GLOBAL PUBLISHING
Gursel Mh. Darulaceze Cd. No: 9
Funya Sk. Eksioglu Is Merkezi B Blok D: 5
Okmeydani-Istanbul/Turkey
Tel: +90 212 320 8600

By Harun Yahya

All translations from the Qur'an are from *The Noble Qur'an: a New Rendering of its Meaning in English* by Hajj Abdalhaqq and Aisha Bewley, published by Bookwork, Norwich, UK. 1420 CE/1999 AH.

A phrase from the Qur'an is referred to as an *ayah* in Arabic, and an *ayah* is the word of God. Here "verse" is used for *ayah*. However, this should not be confused with a Biblical verse, as Muslims do not consider the Bible to be the definitive word of God.

All Bible verses are taken from the New International Bible Version

Printed by: Kelebek Matbaacilik
Litros Yolu No: 4/1-A Topkapi - Istanbul/Turkey
Tel: +90 212 6124350

www.harunyahya.com

Signs of Jesus'(pbuh) Second Coming

The Hour is coming – there is no doubt about it. But most of mankind have no faith.
(Qur'an, 40:59)

Harun Yahya

About the Author

Now writing under the pen-name of HARUN YAHYA, he was born in Ankara in 1956. Having completed his primary and secondary education in Ankara, he studied arts at Istanbul's Mimar Sinan University and philosophy at Istanbul University. Since the 1980s, he has published many books on political, scientific, and faith-related issues. Harun Yahya is well-known as the author of important works disclosing the imposture of evolutionists, their invalid claims, and the dark liaisons between Darwinism and such bloody ideologies as fascism and communism.

His pen-name is a composite of the names *Harun* (Aaron) and *Yahya* (John), in memory of the two esteemed Prophets who fought against their people's lack of faith. The Prophet's seal on the his books' covers is symbolic and is linked to the their contents. It represents the Qur'an (the final scripture) and the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him), last of the prophets. Under the guidance of the Qur'an and the Sunnah (teachings of the Prophet), the author makes it his purpose to disprove each fundamental tenet of godless ideologies and to have the "last word," so as to completely silence the objections raised against religion. He uses the seal of the final Prophet, who attained ultimate wisdom and moral perfection, as a sign of his intention to offer the last word.

All of Harun Yahya's works share one single goal: to convey the Qur' an's message, encourage readers to consider basic faith-related issues such as God's Existence and Unity and the hereafter; and to expose godless systems' feeble foundations and perverted ideologies.

Harun Yahya enjoys a wide readership in many countries, from India to America, England to Indonesia, Poland to Bosnia, and Spain to Brazil. Some of his books are available in English, French, German, Spanish, Italian, Portuguese, Urdu, Arabic, Albanian, Russian, Serbo-Croat (Bosnian), Polish, Malay, Uygur Turkish, and Indonesian.

Greatly appreciated all around the world, these works have been instrumental in many people recovering faith in God and gaining deeper insights into their faith. His books' wisdom and sincerity, together with a distinct style that's easy to understand, directly affect anyone who reads them. Those

who seriously consider these books, can no longer advocate atheism or any other perverted ideology or materialistic philosophy, since these books are characterized by rapid effectiveness, definite results, and irrefutability. Even if they continue to do so, it will be only a sentimental insistence, since these books refute such ideologies from their very foundations. All contemporary movements of denial are now ideologically defeated, thanks to the books written by Harun Yahya.

This is no doubt a result of the Qur'an's wisdom and lucidity. The author modestly intends to serve as a means in humanity's search for God's right path. No material gain is sought in the publication of these works.

Those who encourage others to read these books, to open their minds and hearts and guide them to become more devoted servants of God, render an invaluable service.

Meanwhile, it would only be a waste of time and energy to propagate other books that create confusion in people's minds, lead them into ideological chaos, and that clearly have no strong and precise effects in removing the doubts in people's hearts, as also verified from previous experience. It is impossible for books devised to emphasize the author's literary power rather than the noble goal of saving people from loss of faith, to have such a great effect. Those who doubt this can readily see that the sole aim of Harun Yahya's books is to overcome disbelief and to disseminate the Qur'an's moral values. The success and impact of this service are manifested in the readers' conviction.

One point should be kept in mind: The main reason for the continuing cruelty, conflict, and other ordeals endured by the vast majority of people is the ideological prevalence of disbelief. This can be ended only with the ideological defeat of disbelief and by conveying the wonders of creation and Qur'anic morality so that people can live by it. Considering the state of the world today, leading into a downward spiral of violence, corruption and conflict, clearly this service must be provided speedily and effectively, or it may be too late.

In this effort, the books of Harun Yahya assume a leading role. By the will of God, these books will be a means through which people in the twentyfirst century will attain the peace, justice, and happiness promised in the Qur'an.

To the Reader

• A special chapter is assigned to the collapse of the theory of evolution because this theory constitutes the basis of all anti-spiritual philosophies. Since Darwinism rejects the fact of creation—and therefore, God's Existence—over the last 140 years it has caused many people to abandon their faith or fall into doubt. It is therefore an imperative service, a very important duty to show everyone that this theory is a deception. Since some readers may find the chance to read only one of our book, we think it appropriate to devote a chapter to summarize this subject.

• All the author's books explain faith-related issues in light of Qur'anic verses, and invite readers to learn God's words and to live by them. All the subjects concerning God's verses are explained so as to leave no doubt or room for questions in the reader's mind. The books' sincere, plain, and fluent style ensure that everyone of every age and from every social group can easily understand them. Thanks to their effective, lucid narrative, they can be read at a one sitting. Even those who rigorously reject spirituality are influenced by the facts these books document and cannot refute the truthfulness of their contents.

• This and all the other books by the author can be read individually, or discussed in a group. Readers eager to profit from the books will find discussion very useful, letting them relate their reflections and experiences to one another.

• In addition, it will be a great service to Islam to contribute to the publication and reading of these books, written solely for the pleasure of God. The author's books are all extremely convincing. For this reason, to communicate true religion to others, one of the most effective methods is encouraging them to read these books.

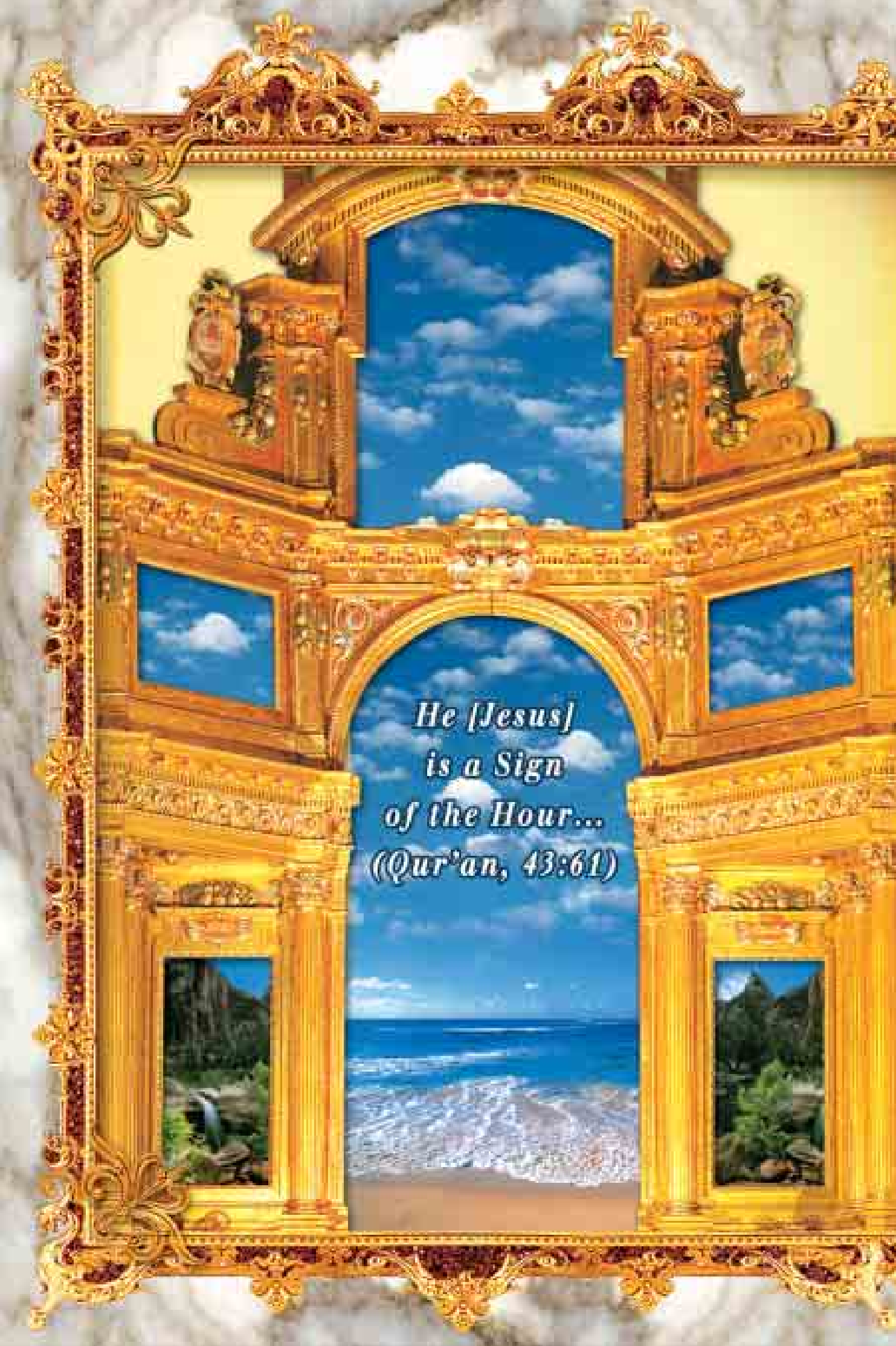
• We hope the reader will look through the reviews of his other books at the back of this book. His rich source material on faith-related issues is very useful, and a pleasure to read.

• In these books, unlike some other books, you will not find the author's personal views, explanations based on dubious sources, styles that are unobservant of the respect and reverence due to sacred subjects, nor hopeless, pessimistic arguments that create doubts in the mind and deviations in the heart.

Signs of Jesus'(pbuh) Second Coming

The Hour is coming – there is no doubt about it. But most of mankind have no faith.
(Qur'an, 40:59)

Harun Yahya


He [Jesus]
is a Sign
of the Hour...
(Qur'an, 43:61)

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION 14

GOD'S PROMISE:
PROPHET JESUS (pbuh) WILL RETURN 20
The Qur'anic Account of Jesus' Ascent to God's Presence 24
Evidence from the Hadith 52
- The Hadiths on Jesus Are "Tawatur" 56

PORTENTS OF JESUS' (pbuh) SECOND COMING 70
Signs of the Last Day 71
Mutually Supported Messengers 72
Those Who Oppose The Messengers 84
Statements in the Torah and the Bible 90

SIGNS OF JESUS' (pbuh) SECOND COMING 92
The Signs from the Islamic Resources 96
1. The Splitting of the Moon 96
2. The Iran-Iraq War 100
3. A Great Battle between the Tigris and the Euphrates 104
4. The Occupation of Afghanistan 106
5. Stopping the Flow of the Euphrates 110
6. Lunar and Solar Eclipses in Ramadan 113
7. The Rise of a Comet 118
8. Storming the Ka`bah and the Subsequent Bloodshed 122
9. Sighting a Flare in the East 126
10. A Sign out of the Sun 132
11. A Solar Eclipse 133
12. A Change of Systems 134
13. A Tribulation of Dust and Smoke 138

14. The Emergence of Widespread Slaughter 141
15. The Killing of the Rulers of Damascus and Egypt 148
16. The Killing of Abdullah, the Former King of Jordan 150
17. The Enslavement of the Egyptians 151
18. The Destruction of Great Cities 155
19. The Rebuilding of Ruined Places 157
20. The Fourth Peace and Arab-Israel Peace Agreement 162
21. The Loss of an Army 164
22. No Money Will Be Left to the Iraqis 166
23. Flames Destroy Homes in Baghdad 168
24. The Israeli-Palestinian Peace Talks 169
25. An Embargo against Iraq and Damascus 170
26. The Restructuring of Iraq 172
27. Iraqis Flee to Damascus and the North 173
28. Fitna in Damascus 174
29. Chaos in Damascus, Iraq, and Arabia 178
30. The Division of Iraq into Three Parts 180
31. War in the Streets 183
32. A War between Muslims and Jews 185
33. The Killing of Innocent Children 190
34. Pervasive Corruption 192
35. One Type of Fitna Will Spread Everywhere 196
36. Religious Prohibitions Gain Acceptance 198
37. Openly Denying God 200
38. Replacing God with Other "Deities" 201
39. A Sign of Materialism's Spread 202
40. Days of Anarchy and Chaos 203
41.The Absence of Peace 206
42. Revolutions 208
43. People Flee from One Another in Confusion 210
44. The Global Pervasiveness of Chaos and Conflict 212
45. The Occurrence of Great and Astonishing Events 214
46. The Situation of Some Muslims 222
47. The Current Situation of the Islamic World 223
48. Wars between Muslims 224

49. Muslims Are Subjected to Severe Troubles 226
50. The Killing of the Innocent 233
51. People Killed for No Reason 236
52. Corruption that Causes Conflict Everywhere 238
53. Loss of Hope in the Mahdi 244
54. Poverty and Hunger 246
55. Drought 252
56. A Weakening Economy in Specific Years 256
57. The Cutting of Trade and Roads 258
58. Decreased Earnings 260
59. The Division of National Wealth among the Rich 262
60. An Increase in the Number of Earthquakes 268
61. Earth's Collapse 272
62. Conversion of Homes into Graves 274
63. Winds and Tornadoes 276
64. Violent Rain 281
65. An Increased Amount of Lightning 286
66. Abandoning the True Religion and the Qur'an's Moral Values . .288
67. Not Pondering over the Qur'an in a Sincere Manner 290
68. Muslims' Yearning for non-Muslims 291
69. Fitna Alienates People from the Qur'an 293
70. Propagandists Distancing People from Islam's Morality .294
71. Hypocritical and Fraudulent Clergy 297
72. Degeneration among Politicians 299
73. Abandoning "Enjoining the Right and Forbidding the Wrong" as an Act of Worship 301
74. Good Is Confused with Evil 302
75. Close People Will Encourage One Another to Evil 303
76. The Number of True Believers Being Very Few 304
77. Use of Mosques for Different Purposes 305
78. Appearance of People Who Recite the Qur'an for Personal Benefit .306
79. Faith in Horoscopes and Refutation of Fate 307
80. Making Hajj (the Pilgrimage to Makkah) for Purposes Other Than God's Good Pleasure 308

81. People Inclining to the Desires of their Lower Selves 309
82. Social Deterioration 310
83. Adherence to Traitors, and Considering the Righteous as Treacherous 312
84. The Decreasing Number of Reliable People 314
85. The Decreasing Number of Trustworthy People 315
86. Abandoning Almsgiving 316
87. Abandoning Salah (Prayers) 317
88. The Spread of False Testimony and Slander 318
89. Giving Positions of Responsibility to Incompetent People319
90. Considering One's Superiority To Be in Wealth Rather than in Awareness of God 320
91. The Decay of Human Relations 321
92. People Value Their Pets More Than Other People 322
93. The Decay of Family Relations 323
94. Diminished Love and Respect among People 324
95. Weakening of the Family Structure 325
96. Increase in Worldly Ambition 326
97. Prevalence of Hypocrisy and Ostentation 327
98. Spread of Cursing and Abuse 328
99. Spread of Forgery and Bribery 329
100. Increase of Gossip and Derision 330
101. Some Young People Turn Away from Religion's Morality 332
102. The Collapse of Moral Values 334
103. Spread of Adultery 336
104. Acceptance of Homosexuality 338
105. Epidemics 339
106. Reports of Sudden Death Will Multiply 342
107. An Increase in Murders 343
108. Increase in Suicides 345
109. Civil Wars and Conflicts 346
110. An Increase in Literacy 348
111. Time Grows Short 350
112. An Increase in Urbanization 353
113. The Construction of Tall Buildings 354

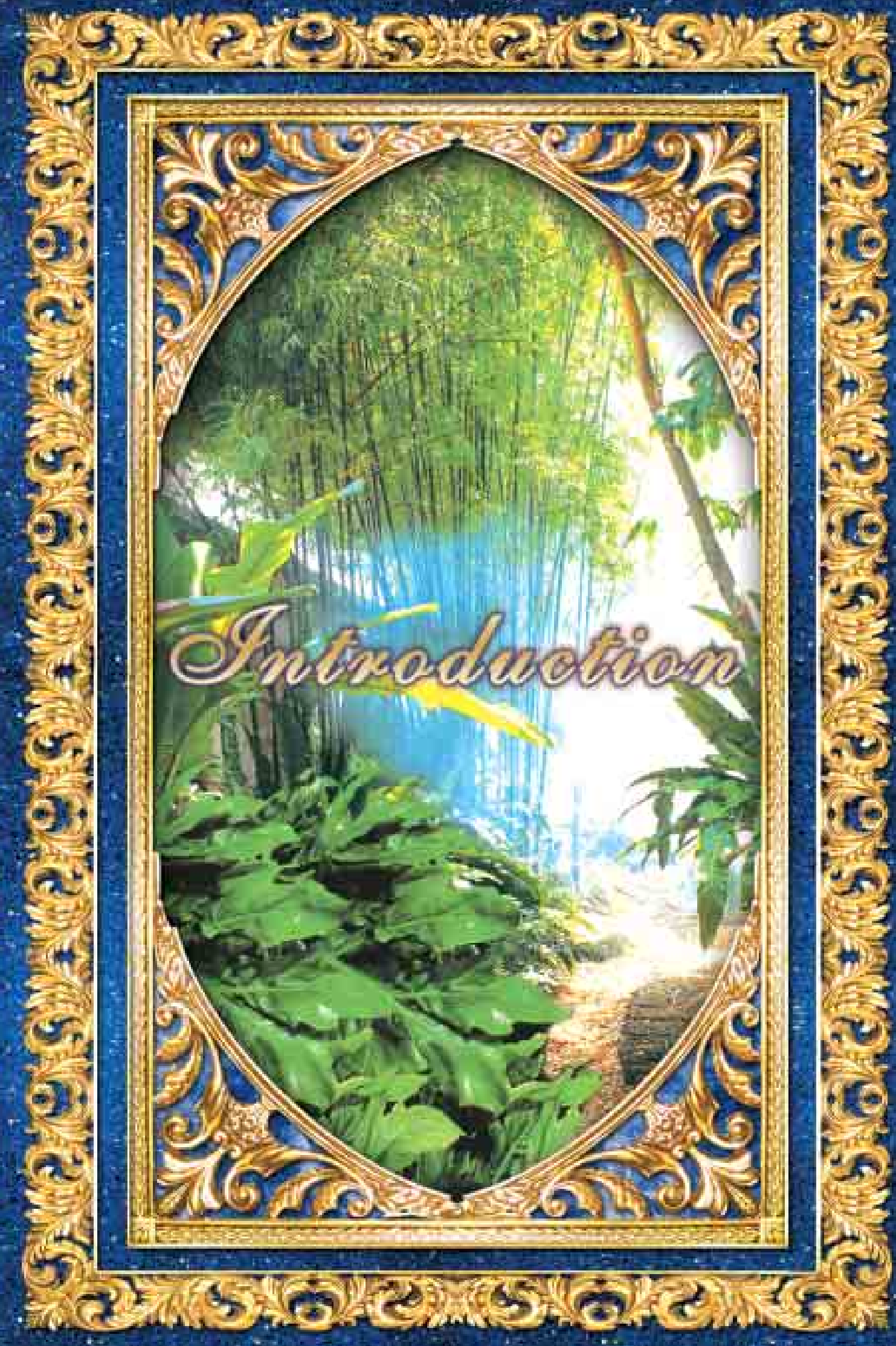
114. The Close Approach of the Markets 356
115. Speaking by Means of the Whip 357
116. The Speaking of One's Own Voice 358
117. A Hand from the Firmament 359
118. Increased Productivity 362
119. The Greening of the Deserts 364
120. Increased Life Expectancy 366
121. The Appearance of False Messiahs 368

PORTENTS OF THE MESSIAH'S RETURN IN THE BIBLE . .372
122. The Emergence of False Messiahs 376
123. Some People Lose Hope in Messiah's Coming 378
124. A Rise in the Number of Earthquakes 380
125. Famine 382
126. Major Wars Break Out 384
127. Love Is Diminished, and Anger and Hatred Increase 386
128. People Move away from the Religion's Moral Values 387
129. Disasters Inflict Terrible Suffering 388
130. The Spread of Epidemics 390
131. People Who Exploit the Religion for Their Personal Interests 391
132. The Appearance of Portents in the Sun and Moon 392
133. Extraordinary Events Take Place in the Sky 394
134. Moral Degeneration 396
135. The Oppression of True Believers 397
136. The Emergence of Corruption That True Believers Should Avoid 398
137. Events That Inflict Pain and Suffering 400
138. The Coming of the Dajjal 402

THE TIME OF PROPHET JESUS' (pbuh) SECOND COMING 404

CONCLUSION: THE BLESSED PERIOD OF PROPHET JESUS (pbuh) . .448

THE DECEPTION OF EVOLUTION 468


Introduction

A world of peace and security in which abundance will replace poverty and justice will prevail instead of cruelty, conflict, and tension – this is the longing of humanity. Due to all of the twentieth century's misery and pain, not to mention the ongoing problems all over the world today, this longing has become even more intense. A great majority of people desperately hope for a helping hand and wait for a savior who will save them from this misery, a person who will eliminate the negativite elements of the current system; ensure justice, peace, and security; and guide people to the truth and all that is good.

Everyone is waiting for this salvation: the needy who wait for an extended hand; the well-off who are in pain because of spiritual distress; and those who long for justice, order, peace, and moral excellence. By God's Will, this event may be very near. The developments that we see all around us today are the signs indicating the closeness of this salvation.

The great event that will be a means of humanity's salvation is the second coming of Prophet Jesus (peace be

upon him). His return to Earth, a belief held by both Christians and Muslims, will end this world's all-pervasive cruelty and injustice and transform it into a place of peace, abundance, and justice.

According to the Qur'an, approximately 2,000 years ago God thwarted the unbelievers' plots to murder Prophet Jesus (pbuh) by raising him up to Himself. The Qur'an and the related hadiths (sayings of the Prophet Mohammed (may God bless him and grant him peace) tell us that he will come back to Earth again in the End Times, the times preceding the Day of Judgment.

In this book, we will examine the signs of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming from the Islamic sources and how the signs that they provide have come true one by one. People witnessing these signs may, by God's Will, hope that his return is close.

But before this, we need to emphasize that the world is also getting sociologically prepared for such a great event. As we mentioned earlier, the chain of events through which humanity has passed during the last two centuries has, both covertly and overtly, raised the expectation of a savior in the minds of people all over the world. People have increasingly seen that materialistic ideologies and lifestyles cannot save humanity; rather, they lead humanity closer to disaster and emptiness. This situation has caused many people to turn to the morality of religion.

Meanwhile, some secular researchers, scholars, or histori-

ans who analyze these developments also think that the world is searching for a Messiah and that this pursuit will deliver substantial results. For instance, Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, and Henry Lincoln, the British researchers who have received worldwide attention with their book *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* (Dell: 1983), wrote another book, *The Messianic Legacy* (Dell: 1989), in which they examined Prophet Jesus (pbuh) and this expectation. In their book, they make the following comment:

> Different as our modern world may be from the world of two thousand years ago, it is astonishing how much our own epoch has in common with what Jesus and his contemporaries regarded as the Last Times. We may, today, be technologically more adept and endowed with considerably more knowledge. But, regrettably, we do not appear to be any wiser, any more intelligent… We are once again living through an acute crisis of meaning, an uncertainty about our direction and our goals. The various systems, programmes and ideologies which, less than a century ago, seemed to promise so much have all, to one degree or another, proved hollow. As in Jesus's time, there is a pervasive awareness that something is disastrously wrong. Each new terrorist outrage, each new air crash, each new natural disaster produces a frisson of panic. The profound and rapid changes in our civilisation, the dissatisfaction with our systems of government, the increase use of indiscriminate murder and terrorism as a means of political

> protest – all have fostered a sense of general collapse, a wholesale disintegration of values. Society feels itself 'held to ransom'… And, disillusioned by materialism's failure to answer the question, we seek, as in Jesus's time, a response in another dimension – a spiritual one.[1]

The authors add the following:

> As in Jesus's time, we live, quite palpably, in the shadow of an impending apocalyptic event… We are all helpless hostages to a reality we no longer fully control… And beneath the general anxiety, the maddening sense of impotence, the disillusionment with inept or irresponsible politicians, there is a profound longing for a genuine spiritual leader… who will understand, will take charge and – without of course violating established democratic freedoms – assume the role of guide, conferring meaning once again on lives which have grown increasingly empty.[2]

These authors, who make this important social analysis, arrive at a conclusion for the twenty-first century: The return of Prophet Jesus (pbuh) is also being prepared for in the sociological sense.

> And yet our age appears determined to embrace on another form of Messianic myth in order to obtain a sense of meaning.[3]

It is no coincidence that this sociological infrastructure has been established at a time when the signs of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming appear one after another. The hadith literature provides us with a detailed account of these signs. In addition, the signs of this event as revealed in the New Testament have parallels with those stated in the hadiths. The great majority of these signs have come true in our day, one after other and within the same period. That so many signs have come true in such a manner indicate the closeness of Jesus' second coming. While reading this book, you will also begin to realize this fact.

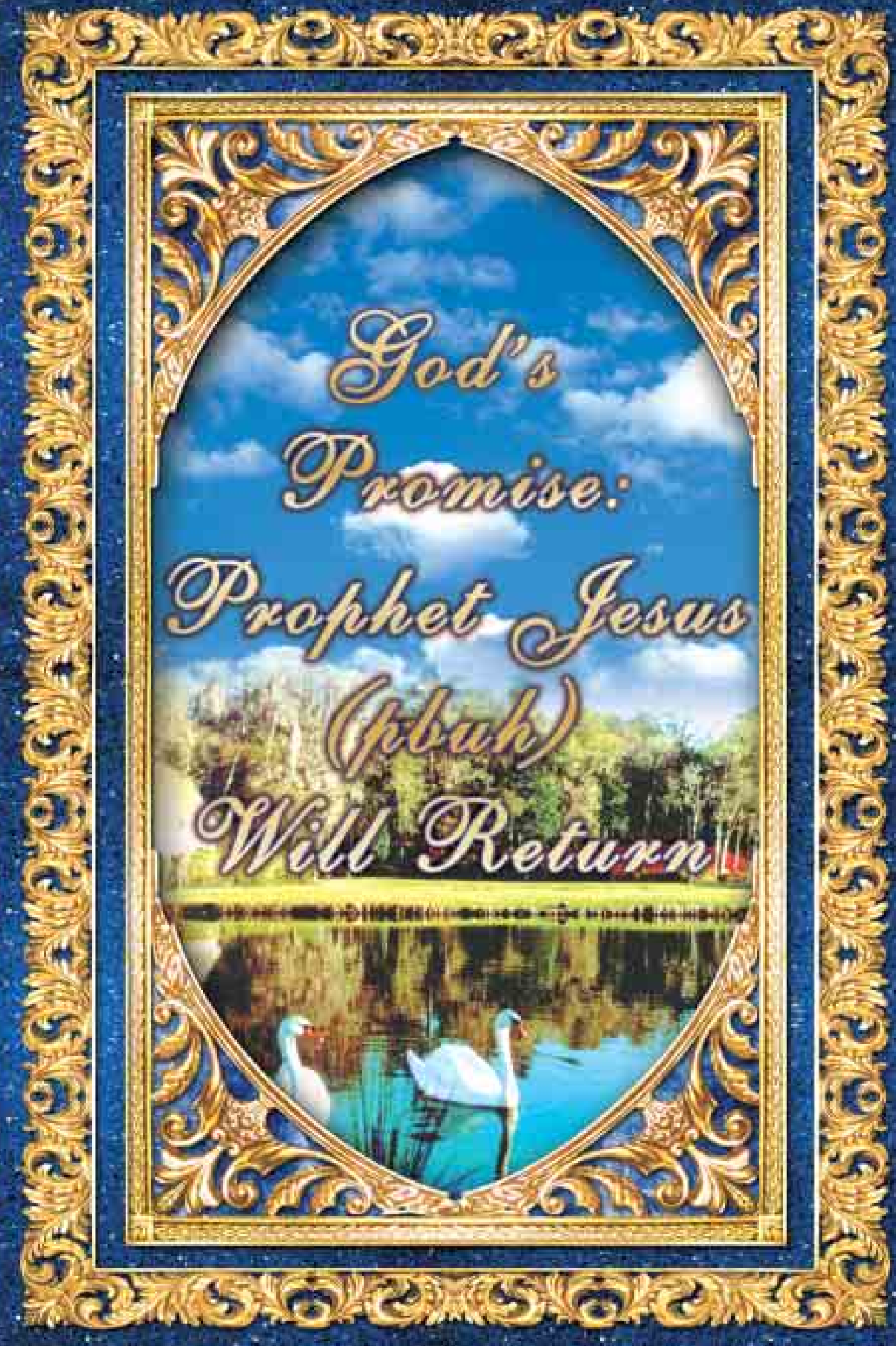
Keep in mind that, every portent examined in this book is a reminder that we are living in a blessed period. This historical good news, for which people have been waiting for centuries, is, by God's Will, about to come true. This is a great source of zeal and excitement for all believers.

God promises to the people of sincere faith "to make them successors in the land, as He made those before them successors." This promise is related as follows:

> **God has promised those of you who believe and do right actions that He will make them successors in the land, as He made those before them successors; will firmly establish for them their religion, with which He is pleased; and give them, in place of their fear, security. "They worship Me, not associating anything with Me." Any who disbelieve after that, such people are deviators. (Surat an-Nur, 24:55)**

By God's Will, Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return will cause religion's morality to pervade all over the world and all sincere believers to attain security. Along with all other believers, we hope that our Lord will honor us by letting us meet this blessed visitor and enable us to make the best preparations to meet him.




God's
Promise:
Prophet Jesus
(Isbah)
Will Return

The lives of God's chosen Messengers contain many messages and lessons for all people, especially when we study their encounters, their troubles, and their great struggles. The Qur'an cites Jesus as an example for people to follow, because of how he conducted his life and his struggle, and because of his great virtue.

Jesus' birth, life, and ascension to God's presence are all miracles that the Qur'an reveals in some detail. Although God reveals the narratives of many Prophets, Jesus, whom God supported with superior wisdom, is set apart from the others in several aspects, among them that he spoke even in the cradle, and that he was the vehicle for countless miracles while he was in this world. That his status is different also can be deduced from the fact that he was raised to God's presence and that the Qur'an indicates strongly his second coming.

The Qur'an reveals that the unbelievers devised a plot to take Jesus' life. According to some sources, a group of bigoted Jewish scribes and priests bribed Judas Iscariot, one of the disciples, to betray him, after which they would arrest Jesus and

hand him over to the Romans. According to the same sources, the priests did not have the power to sentence someone to death and so had to make another plan to agitate the Roman regime. Thus, they portrayed Jesus as being hostile to the Roman leadership, for the Romans were highly sensitive and ruthless when confronted with dissidents. But these priests failed, for the Qur'an relates:

> **They [unbelievers] planned and God planned. But God is the best of planners. (Surah Al 'Imran, 3:54)**

As the verses reveal, they plotted and moved to kill Jesus. However, their plot failed and they ended up killing a look-alike. During this event, God raised Jesus up to His presence:

> **And [on account of] their saying: "We killed the Messiah, Jesus son of Mary, Messenger of God." They did not kill him and they did not crucify him, but it was made to seem so to them. Those who argue about him are in doubt about it. They have no real knowledge of it, just conjecture. But they certainly did not kill**





Maesta, 1308-11
Dell' Opera del
Duoma Museum,
Siena

him. God raised him to Himself. God is Almighty, All-Wise. (Surat An-Nisa', 4:157-158)

Many people believe in the widespread assumption that the Romans crucified Jesus. The Roman soldiers and Jewish priests who arrested Jesus are said to have killed him on the cross. Although some historical Christian sects such as Docetism have denied this, today, the world of Christianity completely believes it, as well as that he was resurrected three days later and, after several brief meetings with his disciples and others, ascended into the heavens.

The Qur'an, however, says otherwise. The reality revealed in the verses is clear. The Romans, abetted by some Jews' agitation, attempted to kill Jesus but did not succeed. The expression "but it was made to seem so to them" reveals this fact. God showed them a look-alike and raised Jesus up to His presence. Our Lord also reveals that those who made that claim had no knowledge of the truth.

In the early years of Christianity, several views on Jesus' fate emerged. In the subsequent centuries and until the articles of faith were fully formulated at the Council of Nicea (325), these ideological differences continued to persist, and movements that claimed that Jesus had not been crucified were accused of heresy and its members were persecuted.

The Qur'anic Account of Jesus' Ascent to God's Presence

Examining the words used in the narratives relating how the Prophets died and the verses dealing with Jesus' ascent to God's presence reveals an important fact: Jesus did not die like the other prophets did, nor was he murdered by the unbelievers. Rather, our Lord took him up to His presence. In this chapter, we will examine the

Arabic words used to express how the Prophets died and how Jesus was raised up to God's presence, and investigate how the Qur'an uses them.

As we will see in greater detail later on, the Qur'an uses *qataloohu* (to kill), *maata* (to die), *halaka* (to perish), *salaboohu*



(they crucified him), or some other special expressions to describe the death or murder of the Prophets. In the case of Jesus, the Qur'an clearly states that he was not killed in any of those ways, for: **"They did not kill him [*wa ma qataloohu*] and did not crucify him [*wa ma salaboohu*]."** God reveals that people were shown a look-alike and that Jesus was raised up to His presence, as follows:

> **When God said: "Jesus, I will take you back [*mutawaffeeka*] and raise you up [*wa raafi`uka*] to Me and purify you of those who are unbelievers. And I will place the people who follow you above those who are unbelievers until the Day of Rising..." (Surah Al 'Imran, 3: 55)**

The following are the ways in which the words referring to death in the Qur'an and the word tawaffa in Surah Al `Imran are used:

1) Tawaffa: To Cause To Die, To Take in One's Sleep, or To Take Back

The word tawaffa used in Surah Al `Imran 3 and translated as "taking back" here and "causing to die" in some Qur'an translations, has various connotations. Examining the Arabic verses clearly reveals that these connotations of the word should be considered while applying it to Jesus' situation. The Qur'an describes his being taken back to God in the words that Jesus will say on the Day of Judgment:

> **[Jesus said], "I said to them nothing but what You ordered me to say: 'Worship God, my Lord and your Lord.' I was a witness against them as long as I remained among them, but when You took me back to You [tawaffa], You were the One watching**

over them. You are the Witness of all things." (Surat al-Ma'ida, 5:117)

In Arabic the word that is translated in some translations of this verse as "You have caused me to die" is *tawaffa* and comes from the root *wafa* – to fulfil. *Tawaffa* does not actually mean "death" but the act of "taking the self back" either in sleep, in death or as in the case of Jesus being taken back into the presence of God. From the Qur'an again, we understand that "taking the self back" does not necessarily mean death. For instance, it can mean "taking back the self while one is asleep," as indicated in the following verse:

It is He Who takes you back to Himself [*yatawaffaakum*] at night, while knowing the things you perpetrate by day, and then wakes you up again, so that a specified term may be fulfilled. (Surat al-An'am, 6:60)

The word used for "take back" in this verse is the same as the one used in Surah Al 'Imran 55. In other words, in the verse above, the word *tawaffa* is used and it is obvious that one does not die in one's sleep. Therefore, what is meant here is, again, "taking the self back." In the following verse, the same word is used like this:

God takes back people's selves [*yatawaffaa*] when their death [*mawtihaa*] arrives and those who have not yet died, while they are asleep [*lam tamut*]. He keeps hold of those whose death [*mawt*] has been decreed and sends the others back for a specified term. (Surat Az-Zumar, 39:42)

As this verse clarifies, God takes back the self of the one who is asleep, yet He sends back the selves of those whose deaths have yet not been decreed. In this context, in one's sleep one does not

die, in the sense in which we perceive death. Only for a temporary period, the self leaves the body and remains in another dimension. When we wake up, the self returns to the body.[4]

Imam al-Qurtubi makes clear that there are three meanings to the term wafat which is from the same root as tawaffa:the wafat of death, the wafat of sleep, and last, the wafat of being raised up to God, as in the case of Jesus.

2) Qatala: To Kill

The Qur'an uses *qatala* to mean "to kill," as in the following verse:

Pharaoh said: "Let me kill [*aqtulu*] Moses and let him call upon his Lord! I am afraid that he may change your religion and bring about corruption in the land." (Surah Ghafir, 40:26)

In Arabic, "let me kill Moses" is *aqtulu Musa*, a phrase that is derived from the verb *qatala*. In another verse, the same word is used in the following way:



... [That was because they] killed [*yaqtuloona*] the Prophets without any right to do so. (Surat al-Baqara, 2:61)

The expression *yaqtuloona* (they killed) is also derived from qatala. The translation is clearly "to kill."

The verses below speak of the deaths of the Prophets, and the usage of the verb *qatala* is marked. All words in brackets are derivatives of this verb.

We will write down what they said and their killing [*wa qatlahum*] of the Prophets without any right to do so. (Surah Al 'Imran, 3:181)

Say: "Why, then, if you are believers, did you previously kill [*taqtuloona*] the Prophets of God?" (Surat al-Baqara, 2:91)

As for those who reject God's Signs, and kill [*yaqtuloona*] the Prophets without any right to do so, and kill [*yaqtuloona*] those who command justice... (Surah Al 'Imran, 3:21)

"Kill [*uqtuloo*] Joseph or expel him to some land." (Surah Yusuf, 12:9)

..."Moses, the Council is conspiring to kill you [*li yaqtulooka*]." (Surat al-Qasas, 28:20)

The only answer of his [Abraham's] people was to say: "Kill [*uqtuloohu*] him or burn him!" (Surat al-'Ankabut, 29:24)

3) Halaka: To Perish

Another word used to denote the act of killing is *halaka*. It also is used to mean "to perish, to be destroyed, or to die," as in the verse given below:

... when he [Joseph] died [*halaka*], you said: "God will never send another Messenger after him."(Surah Ghafir, 40:34)

The phrase *idha halaka* is translated as "when he died." meaning "to die."

4) Mawt: Death

Another word used to relate a Prophet's death is *mawt*, a noun derived from the verb *maata* (to die), as follows:

Then when We decreed that he [Prophet Solomon] should die [mawt], nothing divulged his death [mawtihi] to them except the worm that ate his staff. (Surah Saba', 34:14)

In the following verse, another form of the verb is used:

Peace be upon him [Prophet John] the day he was born, the day he dies [*yamootu*], and the day he is raised up again alive. (Surah Maryam, 19:15)

The word *yamootu* is translated here as "they day he dies," and the same word is used (in the form of a noun) to relate Jacob's death:

Or were you present when death [*mawt*] came to

Jacob? (Surat al-Baqara, 2:133)

In another verse, the verbs *qatala* (in the passive form *qutila*) and *maata* are used together:

> **Mohammed is only a Messenger, and he has been preceded by other Messengers. If he were to die [*maata*] or be killed [*qutila*], would you turn on your heels? (Surah Al 'Imran, 3:144)**

Other forms of the verb are used in other verses to denote the death of Prophets:

> **She exclaimed: "Oh if only I had died [*mittu*] before this time and was something discarded and forgotten!" (Surah Maryam, 19:23)**

> **We did not give any human being before you immortality [*khuld*]. And if you die [*mitta*], will they then be immortal? (Surat al-Anbiya', 21: 34)**

> **"He Who will cause my death [*yumeetunee*], then give me life." (Surat ash-Shu'ara', 26: 81)**

5) Khalid: Immortal

The word *khalid* means immortality, permanence, and continued existence, as in the following verse:

We did not give them bodies that did not eat food, nor were they immortal [*khalideena*]. (Surat al-Anbiya', 21:8)

6/ Salaba: To Crucify

Another word used in the Qur'an to relate death is *salaba* (to crucify). This verb has various meanings (e.g., to hang, to crucify, to execute) and is used in the following ways:

They did not kill him and they did not crucify him [*wa maa salaboohu*]. (Surat An-Nisa', 4:157)

[Joseph said:] "One of you will serve his lord with wine, the other of you will be crucified [*yuslabu*]." (Surah Yusuf, 12:41)

They should be killed or crucified [*yusallaboo*]. (Surat al-Ma'ida, 5:33)

[Pharaoh said:] "I will cut off your alternate hands and feet, and then I will crucify [*la usallibannakum*] every one of you." (Surat al-A'raf, 7:124)

As the verses show, the words used to express Jesus' situation are altogether different to those used to describe the deaths of the other Prophets. God states that Jesus was neither killed nor crucified, that a look-alike was killed in his place, and that he was taken back (in other words that his soul was taken) and raised up to His presence. When talking of Jesus', the Qur'an uses *tawaffa* (to take the soul) whereas when

talking of the other Prophets, it uses *qataloohu or maata* (and its derivatives) to mean "death" in the conventional sense.

This information shows us yet again that Jesus' situation was extraordinary.

Jesus' Second Coming to Earth

The subject of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming is clearly proclaimed in the Qur'an and our Prophet's (may God bless him and grant him peace) sayings. There are certain statements pertaining to this issue in many verses and hadiths.

Evidence from the Qur'an

"... I will place the people who follow you above those who are unbelievers until the Day of Resurrection..."

The first verse indicating Jesus' return is given below:

When God said: "Jesus, I will take you back and raise you up to Me, and purify you of those who are unbelievers. And I will place the



people who follow you above those who are unbelievers until the Day of Resurrection. Then you will all return to Me, and I will judge between you regarding the things about which you differed. (Surah Al 'Imran, 3:55)

God mentions that a group of Jesus' true followers will dominate the unbelievers until the Day of Resurrection. Jesus did not have many followers during his tenure on Earth and, with his ascension, the religion that he had brought degenerated rapidly. Over the next two centuries, those who believed in Jesus were oppressed because they had no political power. Therefore, we cannot say that the early Christians dominated the unbelievers in the sense indicated by the verse given above.

At present, Christianity is so far removed from its original state that it no longer resembles the religion taught by Jesus. Christians have adopted the mistaken belief that Jesus is God's son (surely God is beyond all that which they falsely ascribe to Him) and incorporated the Trinity (viz., the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit) into their religion centuries ago. Given this, we cannot acknowledge today's Christians as being true followers of Jesus. In the Qur'an, God states more than once that those who believe in the Trinity are, in fact, unbelievers:

Those who say that the Messiah, son of Mary, is the third of three are unbelievers. There is no god but the One God. (Surat al-Ma'ida, 5:73)

In this case, "And I will place the people who follow you above those who are unbelievers until the Day of Resurrection" carries a clear message: There has to be a group of Jesus' followers who will exist until the Last Day. Such a group will emerge after his second coming, and those who follow him at that time will dominate the unbelievers until the Last Day.

This aside, the expression, **"Then you will all return to Me"** at the verse's end is striking. After relating that those who follow Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will be superior to the unbelievers, God states

that everyone, including Prophet Jesus (pbuh), will return to Him. Here, the expression is understood to mean their death. This may also be a sign that Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will die at a time close to Doomsday, after his second coming.

"There is not one of the People of the Book who will not believe in him before he dies..."

In the Qur'an, we read that:

There is not one of the People of the Book who will not believe in him before he dies; and on the Day of Resurrection he [Jesus] will be a witness against them. (Surat An-Nisa', 4:159)

The phrase "there is not one of the People of the Book who will not believe in him before he dies" is very interesting. In Arabic, the sentence reads as follows: *Wa-in min ahli al-kitaabi illaa la yu'minanna bihi qabla mawtihi*.

Some scholars believe that the "him/it" in this verse refers to the Qur'an instead of Jesus, and so understand it to mean that the People of the Book will believe in the Qur'an before they die. However, it is



beyond dispute that the same word in the preceding two verses refers to Jesus:

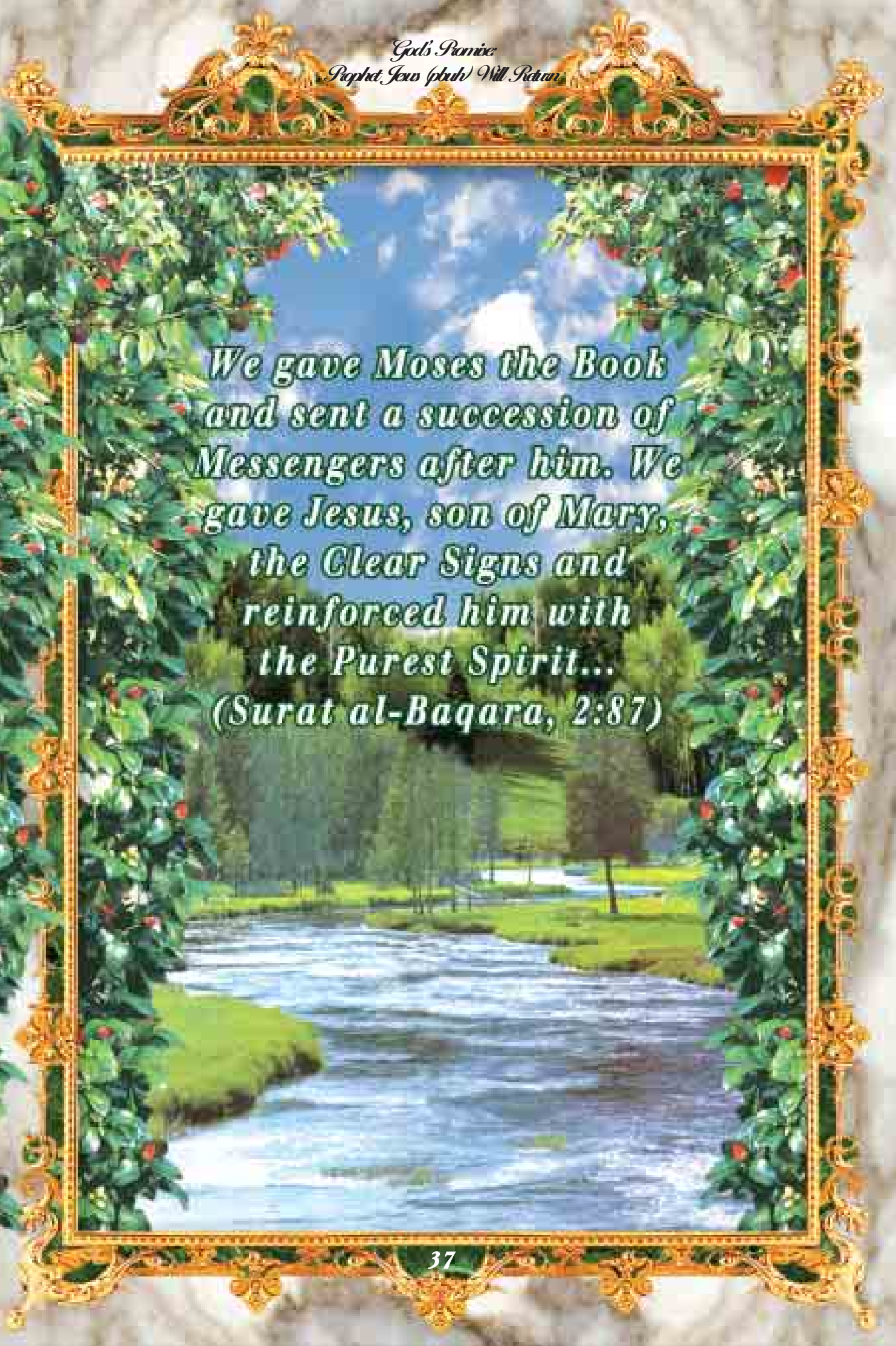
And [on account of] their saying: "We killed the Messiah, Jesus son of Mary, Messenger of God." They did not kill him and they did not crucify him, but it was made to seem so to them. Those who argue about him are in doubt about it. They have no real knowledge of it, just conjecture. But they certainly did not kill him. (Surat An-Nisa', 4:157)

God raised him [Jesus] up to Himself. God is Almighty, All-Wise. (Surat An-Nisa', 4:158)

The word "him," which is used in the verse straight after the above two, refers to Jesus, and there is no evidence to suggest otherwise.

There is not one of the People of the Book who will not believe in him before he dies; and on the Day of Resurrection he [Jesus] will be a witness against them. (Surat An-Nisa', 4:159)

The expression "and on the Day of Resurrection he will be a witness against them" is important. The Qur'an reveals that on that Day, people's tongues, hands, and feet (Surat An-Nur, 24:24, Surah Ya Sin, 36:65), as well as their eyes, ears, and skin (Surah Fussilat, 41:20-23), will testify against them. No verse indicates that the Qur'an will be the witness during this event. If the first part of the verse is taken to mean "the Qur'an" – even though there is no evi-


We gave Moses the Book
and sent a succession of
Messengers after him. We
gave Jesus, son of Mary,
the Clear Signs and
reinforced him with
the Purest Spirit...
(Surat al-Baqara, 2:87)



dence in the syntax or the succession of verses for this – "him" or "it" in the second part also would refer to the Qur'an. To accept this, however, there should be an explicit verse confirming this view. However, the commentator Ibn Juzayy does not mention the possibility of the Qur'an being the "him" referred to, and Ibn Juzayy transmitted the views of all the major commentators in his work.

When we examine the Qur'an's verses, we see that when the same personal pronoun refers to the Qur'an, there is generally mention of the Qur'an before or after that specific verse as in the cases of 27:77 and 26:192-96. If the Qur'an is not mentioned before, after, or in the verse, saying that the pronoun refers to the Qur'an could be mistaken. The verse clearly speaks of the belief in Jesus and that he will be a witness for those who believe.

Another point we need to make here has to do with the interpretation of "before he dies." Some believe that this stands for the People of the Book "having faith in Jesus before their own death." According to this view, everyone from the People of the Book will definitely believe in Jesus before he or she dies. But at the time of Jesus, most of the Jews (who are members of the People of the Book) not only refused to believe in him, but also plotted his death. Then, believing him to be dead, they continued to deny him. In general, the same circumstances are true for the Jews of our own time, as they do not recognize Jesus as a Prophet. As a result, millions of the People of the Book have lived and died without ever believing in Jesus. Therefore, the verse does not speak of the death of this group, but rather of the death of Jesus. In the end, the reality revealed by the Qur'an is this: **"Before Jesus dies, all People of**

the Book will believe in him."

When the verse is regarded in the light of its true meaning, several clear facts emerge. First, it becomes apparent that the verse refers to the future, because it speaks of Jesus' death. As explained earlier, he never died but was raised to God's presence. Jesus will return to Earth, where he will live and die like all other people. Second, it says that all People of the Book will believe in him. Obviously, this has not yet happened. And so, given the context, "before he dies" refers to Jesus. The People of the Book will see and recognize him, and then become Muslim followers of Jesus, as will be explained shortly. In turn, he will be their witness on the Last Day. (God knows best.)

"He is a Sign of the Hour..."

In Surat az-Zukhruf, we are informed of Jesus' return and some other facts, as follows:

> **When an example is made of the son of Mary [Jesus], your people laugh uproariously. They retort: "Who is better then, our gods or him?" They only say this to you for argument's sake. They are indeed a disputatious people. He is only a servant on whom We bestowed Our blessing and whom We made an example for the tribe of Israel. If We willed, We could appoint angels in exchange for you to succeed you on Earth. (Surat Az-Zukhruf, 43:57-60)**

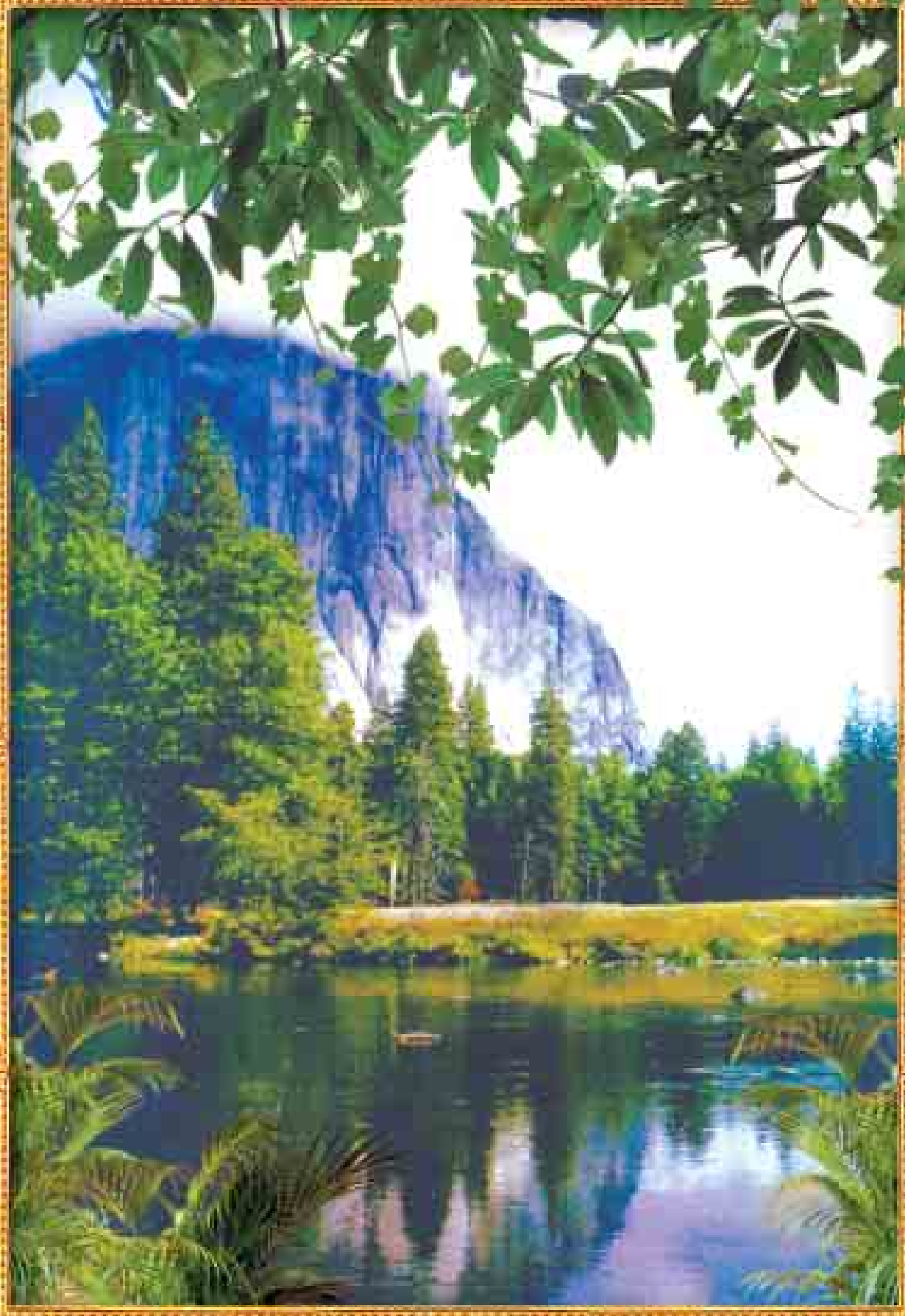
The next verse states that Jesus is a sign of the Day of Judgment:

> **He [Jesus] is a Sign of the Hour. Have no doubt about it. But follow me. This is a straight path. (Surat Az-Zukhruf, 43:61)**

Ibn Juzayy says that the first meaning of this verse is that Jesus is a sign or precondition of the Last Hour. We can confidently say that this verse indicates his return at the End Times, because he lived six centuries before the Qur'an's revelation. Therefore we cannot consider his first life as a sign of the Day of Judgment. The verse says that Jesus



When the angels said: "Mary, your Lord gives you good news of a Word from Him. His name is the Messiah, Jesus, son of Mary, of high esteem in this-world and the Hereafter, and one of those brought near." (Surah Al `Imran, 3:45)



will return toward the end of time or, in other words, during the last period of time before the Day of Judgment. In that context, his return is a sign of the Hour's imminent arrival. (God knows best.)

In Arabic, the expression **"He is a Sign of the Hour"** is *Innahu la `ilmun li as-saa`ati*.

Some say that the pronoun *hu* (he/it) in this expression refers to the Qur'an. However if this pronoun is used to denote the Qur'an, we would expect other words to be present, whether before, after, or in the verse, that speak of the Qur'an. The word *hu* cannot denote the Qur'an when the subject is altogether different. Furthermore, the preceding verse clearly refers to Jesus with the word *hu*:

> **He [Jesus] is only a servant on whom We bestowed Our blessing and whom We made an example for the tribe of Israel. (Surat Az-Zukhruf, 43:59)**

Those who say that *hu* refers to the Qur'an rely on the expression "Have no doubt about it. But follow me," which continues the verse. However, since the preceding verses speak only of Jesus, it is far more realistic to accept that hu refers to him, as in the preceding verses. The great scholars of Islam interpret this pronoun as referring to Jesus, an opinion that they base on other Qur'anic verses and hadiths. In his commentary, Elmalili Muhammad Hamdi Yazir writes that:

No doubt he [Jesus] is a sign of the Hour, one that declares that the Hour will come, that the dead will be resurrected and stand up, because the miracle of Jesus' second coming and his miracle of resurrecting the dead, together with his revelation that the dead will rise, prove that the Day of Judgment is real. According to the hadiths, his arrival is a sign of the Last Day."[5]

"He will teach him the Book and Wisdom, and the Torah and the Gospel."

Other verses indicating Jesus' second coming is the following:

When the angels said: "Mary, your Lord gives you good news of a Word from Him. His name is the Messiah, Jesus, son of Mary, of high esteem in this world and the Hereafter, and one of those brought near [to God]. He will speak to people in the cradle, and also when fully grown, and will be one of the righteous." She asked: "My Lord! How can I have a son when no man has ever touched me?" He said: "It will be so. God creates whatever He wills. When He decides on something, He just says to it: 'Be!' and it is. He will teach him the Book and Wisdom, and the Torah and the Gospel." (Surah Al 'Imran, 3:45-48)

The last verse reveals that God will teach Jesus the "Book," the Torah, and the Gospel. Obviously, this book in question is very important. The same expression is also used in the verse given below:

Remember when God said: "Jesus, son of Mary, remember My blessing to you and to your mother when I reinforced you with the Purest Spirit so that you could speak to people in the cradle and when you were fully grown; and when I taught you the Book and Wisdom, and the Torah and the Gospel." (Surat al-Ma'ida, 5:110)



When we examine how "Book" is used here, we see that it refers to the Qur'an in both cases. The verses reveal that after the Torah, the Psalms and the Gospel, the Qur'an is the final divine book. Some other verses use "Book" to denote the Qur'an, after mentioning the Torah and the Gospel, such as the following:

God, there is no god but Him, the Living, the Self-Sustaining. He has sent down the Book to you with truth, confirming what was there before it. And He sent down the Torah and the Gospel previously. (Surah Al 'Imran, 3:2-4)

Other verses also call the Qur'an the "Book":

When a Book comes to them from God, confirming what is with them – even though before that they were praying for victory over the unbelievers – yet when what they recognize comes to them, they reject it. God's curse is on the unbelievers. (Surat al-Baqara, 2:89)

For this We sent a Messenger to you from among you to recite Our Signs to you, to purify you, to teach you the Book and Wisdom, and to teach you things you did not know before. (Surat al-Baqara, 2:151)

In this case, the Qur'an is the third book that Jesus will be taught. But this will be possible only when he returns to Earth, for he lived 600 years before the Qur'an's revelation. As we will see in great detail in the following chapters, the hadiths reveal that Jesus will rule with the Qur'an, not the Gospel, on his second coming. This corresponds with the verse's meaning.

"The likeness of Jesus in God's sight is the same as Adam."

The verse above (**Surah Al 'Imran**, 3:59) could also indicate Jesus' return. Muslim scholars who have written Qur'anic commentaries point out that this verse indicates the fact that both Prophets did not have a father, for God created both of them with the command "Be!" However, the verse could also have another meaning: Just as Adam was sent down to Earth from God's presence, Jesus will be sent down to Earth from God's presence during the End Times.

As we have seen, the verses regarding Jesus' return are very clear. As the Qur'an does not use such expressions for any other Prophet, its meaning is fairly obvious.

"... The day I was born, the day I die, and the day I am raised up again alive..."

Surah Maryam also mentions Jesus' death in the following verse:

> **[Jesus said,] "Peace be upon me the day I was born, the day I die, and the day I am raised up again alive." (Surah Maryam, 19:33)**

When this verse is considered in conjunction with Surah Al `Imran 55, an important reality emerges: While Surah Al `Imran states that Jesus was raised up to God's presence and does not mention that he died or was killed, Surah Maryam speaks of the day on which he will die. This second death can only be possible after he returns and lives on Earth for a period of time. (Only God knows for certain.)

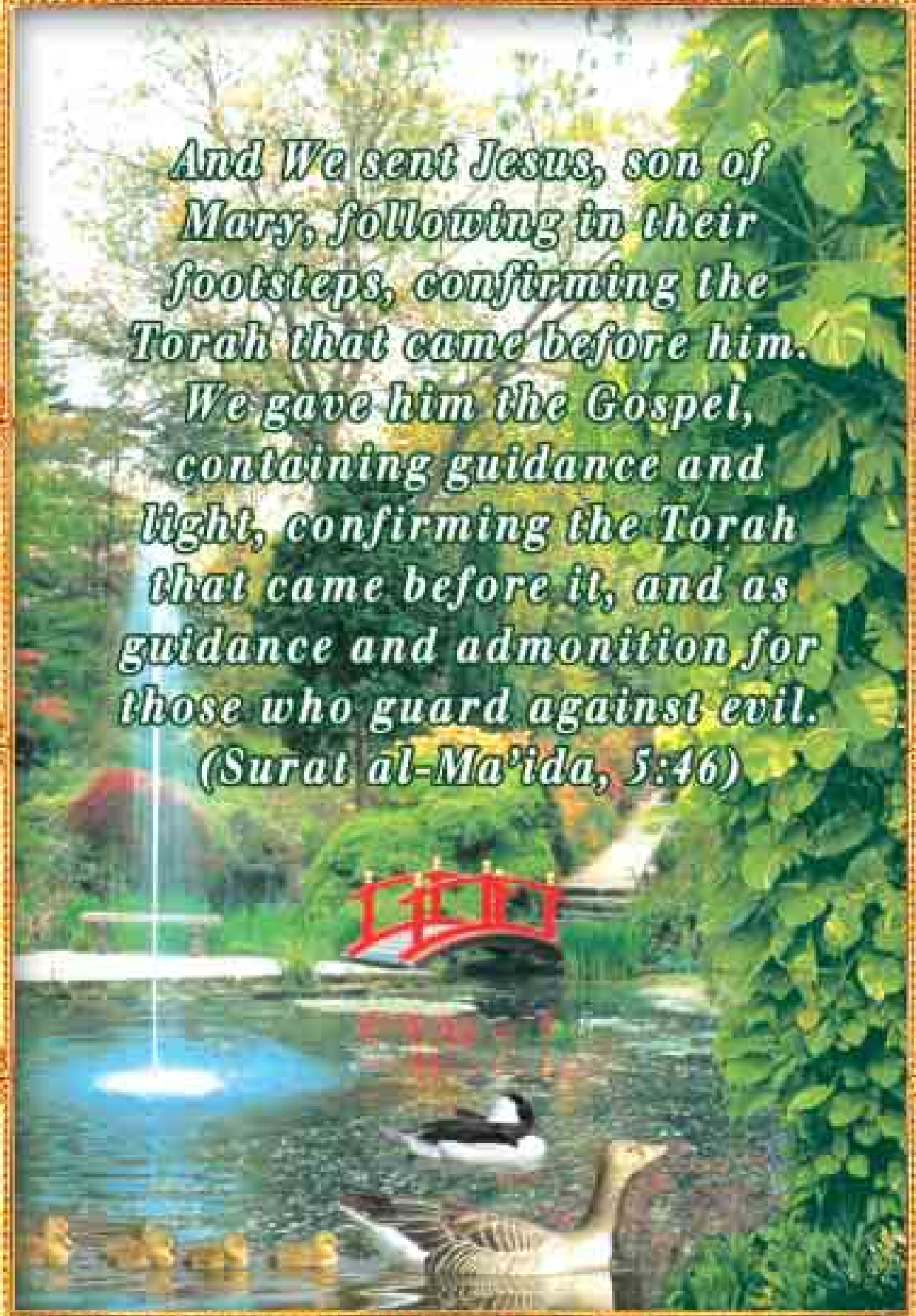
"... You could speak to people in the cradle and when you were fully grown..."

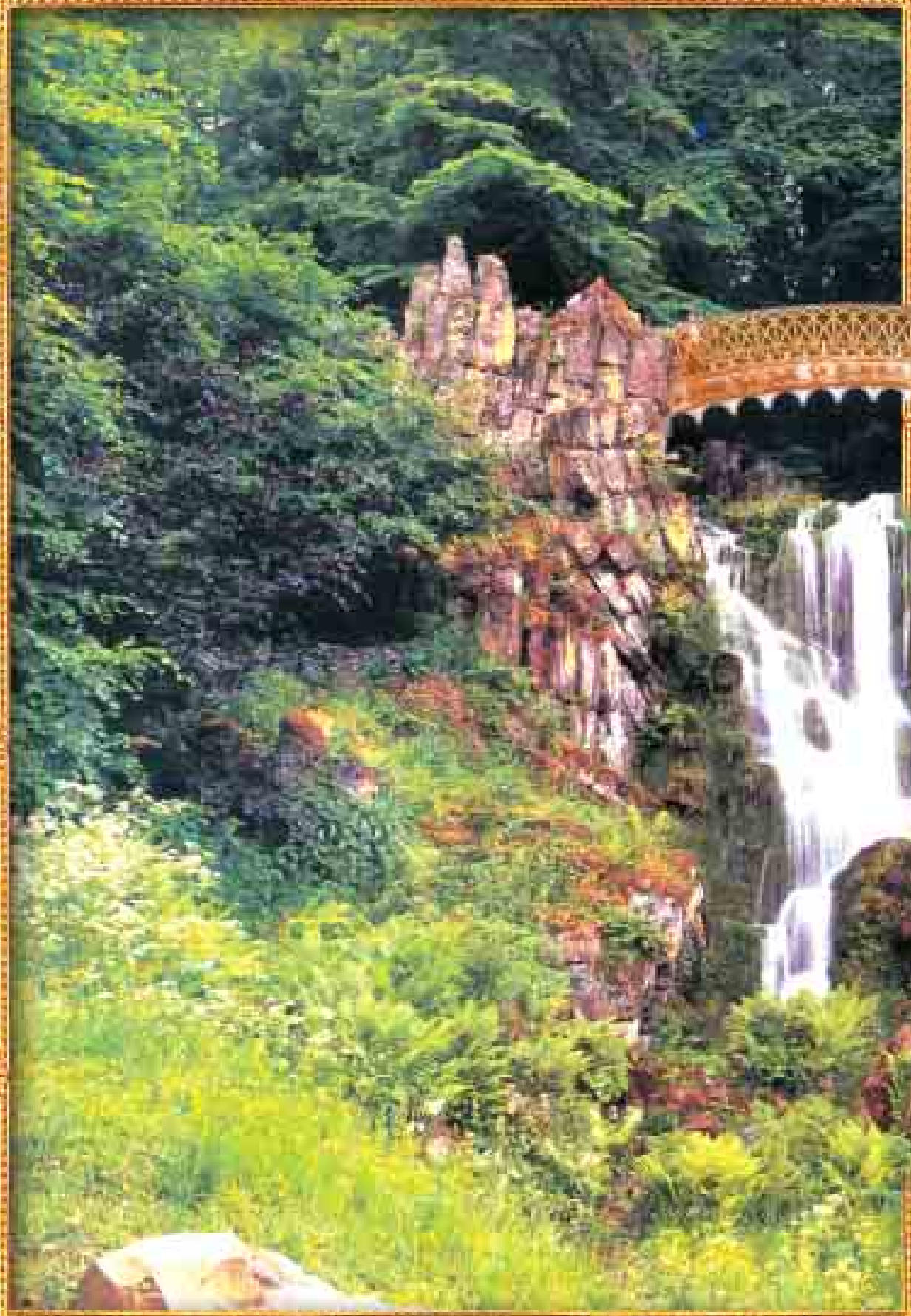
Another piece of evidence for Jesus' return is the word *kahlaan*, used Surat al-Ma'ida 110 and Surah Al `Imran 46. These verses say:

Remember when God said: "Jesus, son of Mary, remember My blessing to you and to your mother when I reinforced you with the Purest Spirit so that you could speak to people in the cradle and when you were fully grown [*kahlaan*]..." (Surat al-Ma'ida, 5:110)

He will speak to people in the cradle, and also when fully grown [*kahlaan*], and will be one of the righteous. (Surah Al 'Imran, 3:46)

Kahlaan, which is used only in these two verses, only in reference to Jesus, and to express Jesus' adulthood means "someone between the age of 30 and 50, someone who is no longer young, someone who has reached the perfect age." Islamic scholars agree that it denotes the age of 35 or above. They base their views on a hadith reported by Ibn 'Abbas that Jesus was raised up to God's presence in his early 30s, and that he will live for 40 years when


And We sent Jesus, son of Mary, following in their footsteps, confirming the Torah that came before him. We gave him the Gospel, containing guidance and light, confirming the Torah that came before it, and as guidance and admonition for those who guard against evil. (Surat al-Ma'ida, 5:46)





he comes again. Therefore, they suggest that this verse is evidence for Jesus' return, since his old age will occur following his second coming.[6] (Only God knows for certain.)

Close study of the relevant verses easily shows how right Islamic scholars are on this question. For example, this expression is used only with regard to Jesus. Although all of the Prophets spoke with their people, invited them to religion, and communicated their message at a mature age, the Qur'an does not use such expressions when talking about them. Rather, they are used only to voice a miraculous situation, because the expressions "in the cradle" and "when fully grown," when used one after the other, refer to two miraculous events.

In The Commentary of at-Tabari, Imam at-Tabari gives the following explanation of these verses:

> These statements [Surat al-Ma'ida 110] indicate that in order to complete his lifespan and speak to people when fully grown, Jesus will come down from heaven. That is because he was raised to heaven when still young. In this verse

[Surah Al 'Imran 46], there is evidence that Jesus is living, and the Ahl al-Sunnah share that view. That is because in this verse it is stated that he will speak to people when fully grown. He will be able to grow fully only when he returns to Earth from heaven.[7]

The meanings of *kahlaan*, as well as the other information provided by the Qur'an, indicate Jesus' second coming in the End Times and that he will guide people to the true religion of Islam (only God knows for certain). No doubt, this is good news and a grace and gift of God for those who believe. The believers are responsible for supporting and defending him in the most appropriate way, and for living wholeheartedly the Qur'anic morality to which he calls them.

Evidence from the Hadith

The Prophet Mohammed (may God bless him and grant him peace) has revealed many important matters about Jesus' return, as well as some of the things that will happen before and after this event, in his hadiths. All of this information is from the "Unseen," and was given to him by God, as related in the following verse:





He [God] is the Knower of the Unseen, and does not divulge His Unseen to anyone – except a Messenger with whom He is well pleased, and then He posts sentinels before him and behind him. (Surat al-Jinn , 72:26-27)

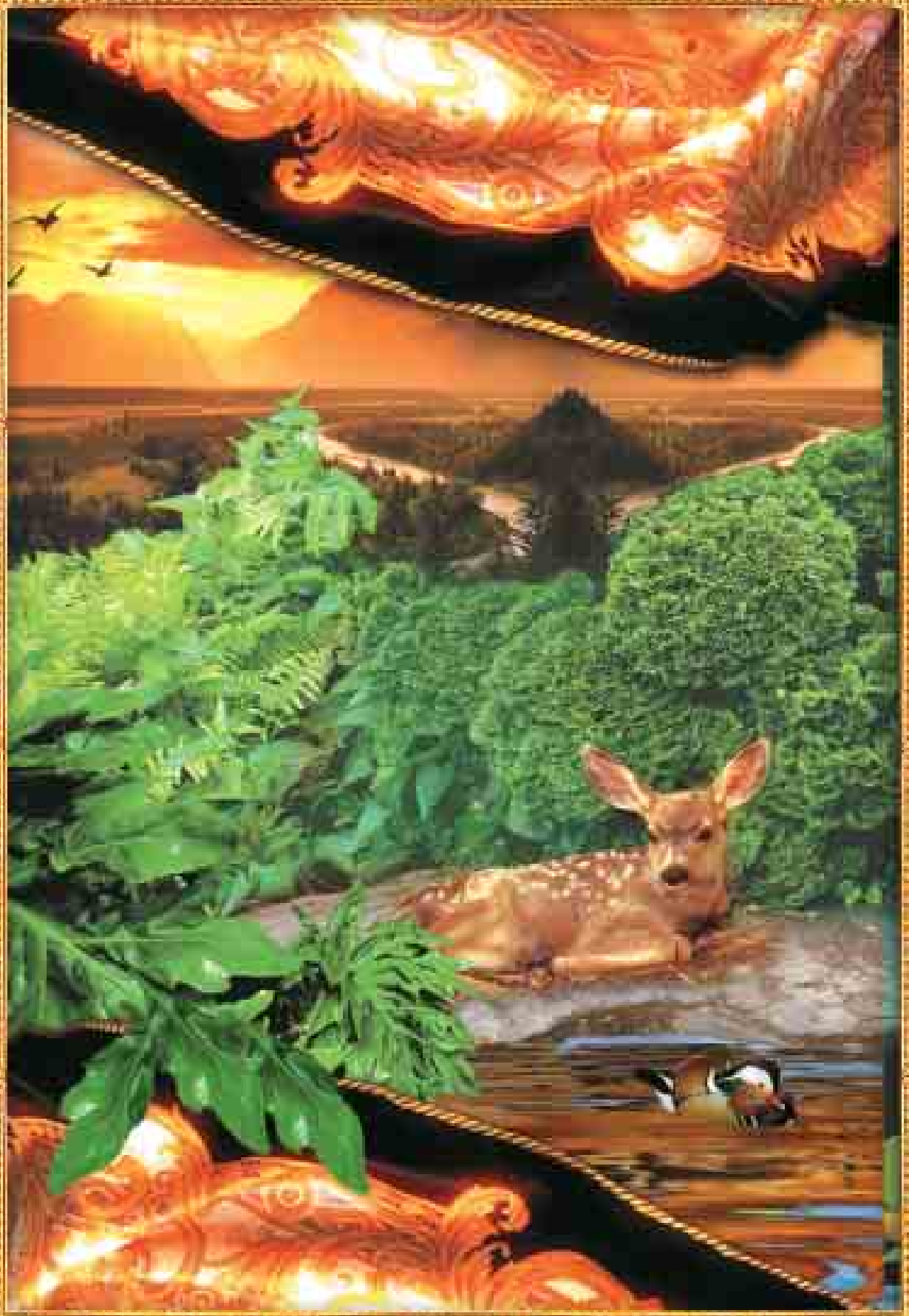
Our Lord also reveals that He sent knowledge to Prophet Mohammed (may God bless him and grant him peace) in his dreams:

God has confirmed His Messenger's vision with truth: "You will enter the Sacred Mosque [Masjid al-Haram] in safety, God willing, shaving your heads and cutting your hair without any fear." He knew what you did not know and ordained, in place of this, an imminent victory. (Surat al-Fath , 48:27)

God gives such knowledge to our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) in order to help and support both him as well as all of the faithful believers who were with him.

Some of this revealed information deals with the signs of the End Times. The most significant of these revelations concerns Jesus' second coming. The hadiths about the End Times can be found in sahih (accredited) hadith collections such as Imam Nawawi's *Riyadh as-Salihin*, Imam Malik's *Al-Muwatta'*, Ibn Khuzayma's *Sahih*, Ibn Hibban's *Sahih*, Ibn Ahmad Hanbal's *Musnad*, and Abu Dawud al-Tayalisi's *Musnad*. From these sources, we learn that the Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) made many important revelations about Jesus, all of which are considered *tawatur* (reliable).

The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) reveals in his hadiths that religious morality will dominate the world; that peace, justice, and prosperity will prevail; and that this will be achieved by Jesus, who will unite the Christian and Islamic worlds. At present, many societies are under the influence of anti-religious philosophies, and the resulting models are obvious. Such problems as immorality, drugs, terrorism, and famine demand that Christians and



Muslims join together to fight these problems on an intellectual level. The world's current social structure makes an alliance between Islam and Christianity inevitable. Considering Christianity's influence over the West and its leaders, the influence that an alliance between Islam and Christianity would have is clear enough for all to see.

The Hadiths on Jesus Are "Tawatur"

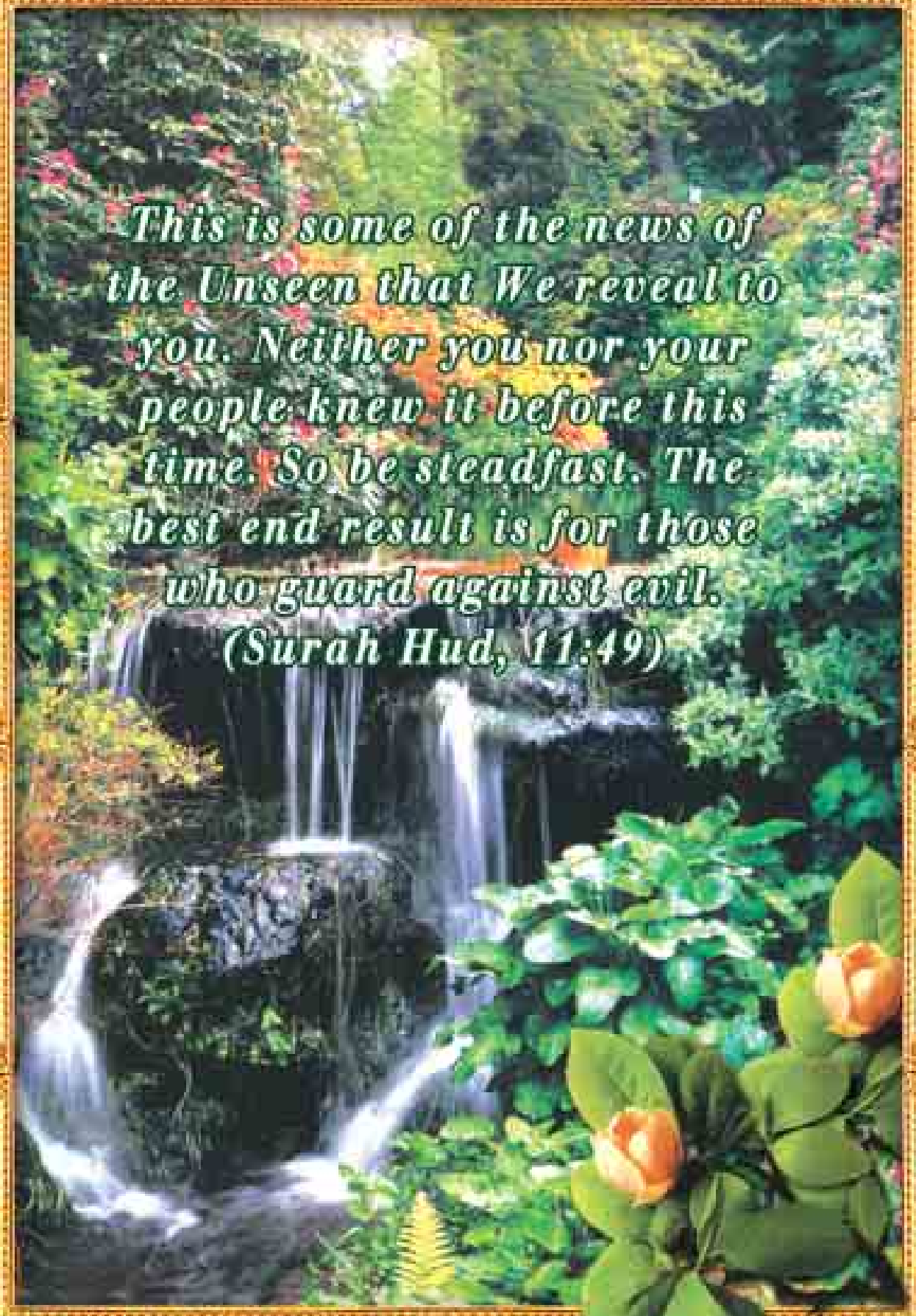
The hadiths relating Jesus' second coming are reliable [*tawatur*]. Research shows that scholars share this view. *Tawatur* is defined as "a tradition which has been handed down by a number of different channels of transmitters or authorities, hence supposedly ruling out the possibility of its having been forged."[8]

Sayyid Sharif al-Jurjani, an Islamic scholar, explains the concept of *tawatur* hadith as follows:

> News of *mutawatir*, are the news upon which so many transmitters agree; to such an extent that, according to the tradition, it is unlikely for so many transmitters to reach to a consensus on a lie. This being the situation, if statements and meanings agree with one another, then this is called *mutawatir lafzi* [verbal mutawatir]. If there is common meaning yet contradiction between statements [words], then it is called *mutewatir-i manawi* [mutawatir by meaning].[9]

In his *Al-Tasrih fi ma Tawatara fi Nuzul al-Masih*, the great hadith scholar Muhammad Anwar Shah Kashmiri writes that the hadiths about Jesus' second coming are all reliable, and quotes 75 hadiths and 25 works by companions of the Prophet and their disciples (*tabi'un*).

In the Sunni school of Islam, Imam Abu Hanifa is the greatest collector of hadiths on Jesus' second coming. In the final part of his *Al-Fiqh al-Akbar*, he states that:


This is some of the news of
the Unseen that We reveal to
you. Neither you nor your
people knew it before this
time. So be steadfast. The
best end result is for those
who guard against evil.
(Surah Hud, 11:49)

> The emergence of the Dajjal and of Gog and Magog is a reality; the rising of the sun in the West is a reality; the descent of Jesus, upon whom be peace, from the heavens is a reality; and all the other signs of the Day of Resurrection, as contained in authentic traditions, are also established realities.[10]

Jesus' second coming is one of the ten great signs of the Last Day, and many Islamic scholars have dealt with the subject in great detail. When all of these views are considered together, it becomes apparent that there is a consensus on this event.

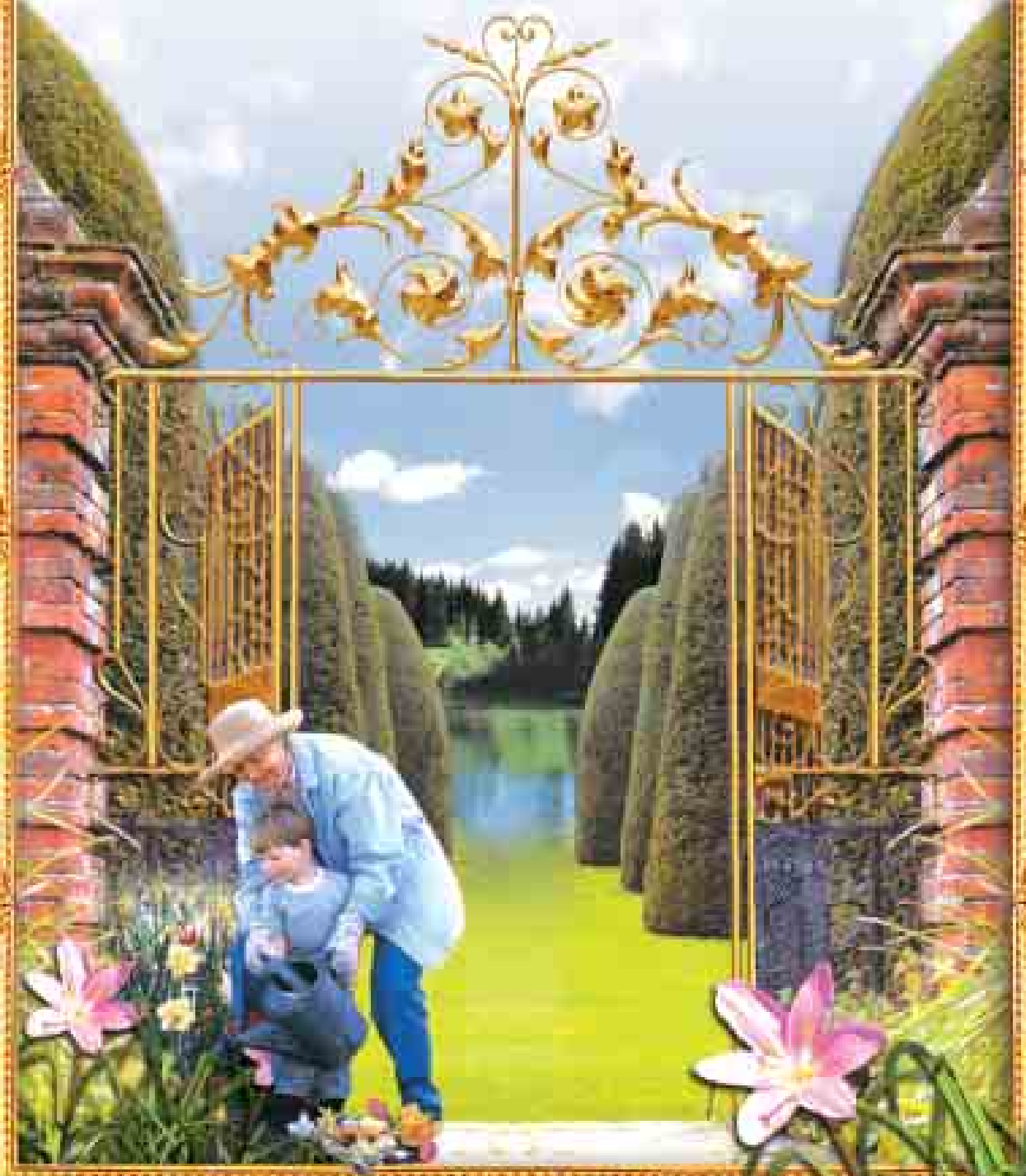
For instance, in his work *Lawaqi Al-Anwar Al-Bahiyah*, Imam al-Safarini expresses that Islamic scholars agree upon this issue:

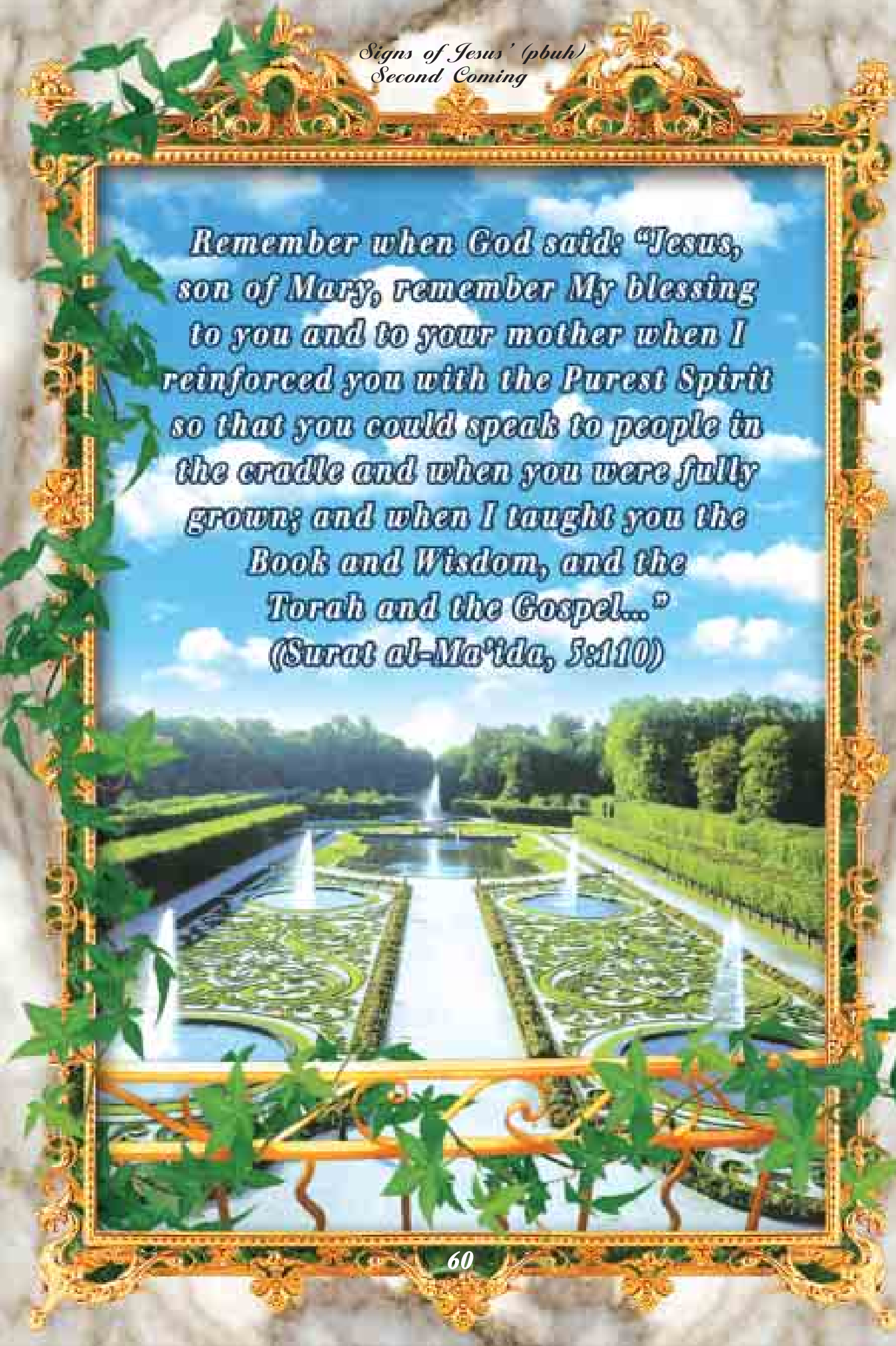
> The entire *ummah* (Muslim community) has agreed on the issue that Prophet Jesus (pbuh), the son of Maryam, will return. There is no one from the people who follow Muslim laws who oppose this issue.[11]

In his commentary *Ruh al-Ma`ani*, the great Islamic scholar Sayyid Mahmud Alusi gives examples from the views of other Islamic



scholars and explains that the Islamic community has reached to a consensus regarding Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming[12], that information regarding this issue is well-known to the extent of being mutawatir by meaning, and that it is essential to believe in Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return to Earth.




Remember when God said: "Jesus,
son of Mary, remember My blessing
to you and to your mother when I
reinforced you with the Purest Spirit
so that you could speak to people in
the cradle and when you were fully
grown; and when I taught you the
Book and Wisdom, and the
Torah and the Gospel..."
(Surat al-Ma'ida, 5:110)

Imam Kawthari also stated his views regarding Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) coming as follows:

> The *tawatur* in the hadiths regarding Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming is *mutawatir-i manawi*. Aside from the fact that each one of the *sahih* and *hasan* hadiths may indicate different meanings, they all agree upon Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming. This is actually a fact which is impossible to deny for a person who is well acquainted with the knowledge of hadith... The hadiths related to the appearance of Mahdi and Dajjal and Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming are *tawatur*; it is certainly not an issue that is considered doubtful by experts on the hadith literature. The reason why some who deal with *Ilm al-Kalam* (science of theology) agree that it is essential to have faith in the hadiths related to the signs of Doomsday yet have doubts about whether some of these hadiths are mutawatir or not, is their inadequate knowledge about hadiths.[13]

The great Islamic scholar Ibn Kathir states his views after commenting on the related verses and explaining the related hadiths:

> These are narrated from the Messenger of God (saas) as *mutawatir* and in these hadiths, there are explanations regarding how and where Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will appear...The authentic and *mutawatir* hadiths about Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return to Earth in his noble body is immune to any opposing interpretations. Consequently, everyone with the smallest speck of faith and fairness has to believe in Prophet Jesus'

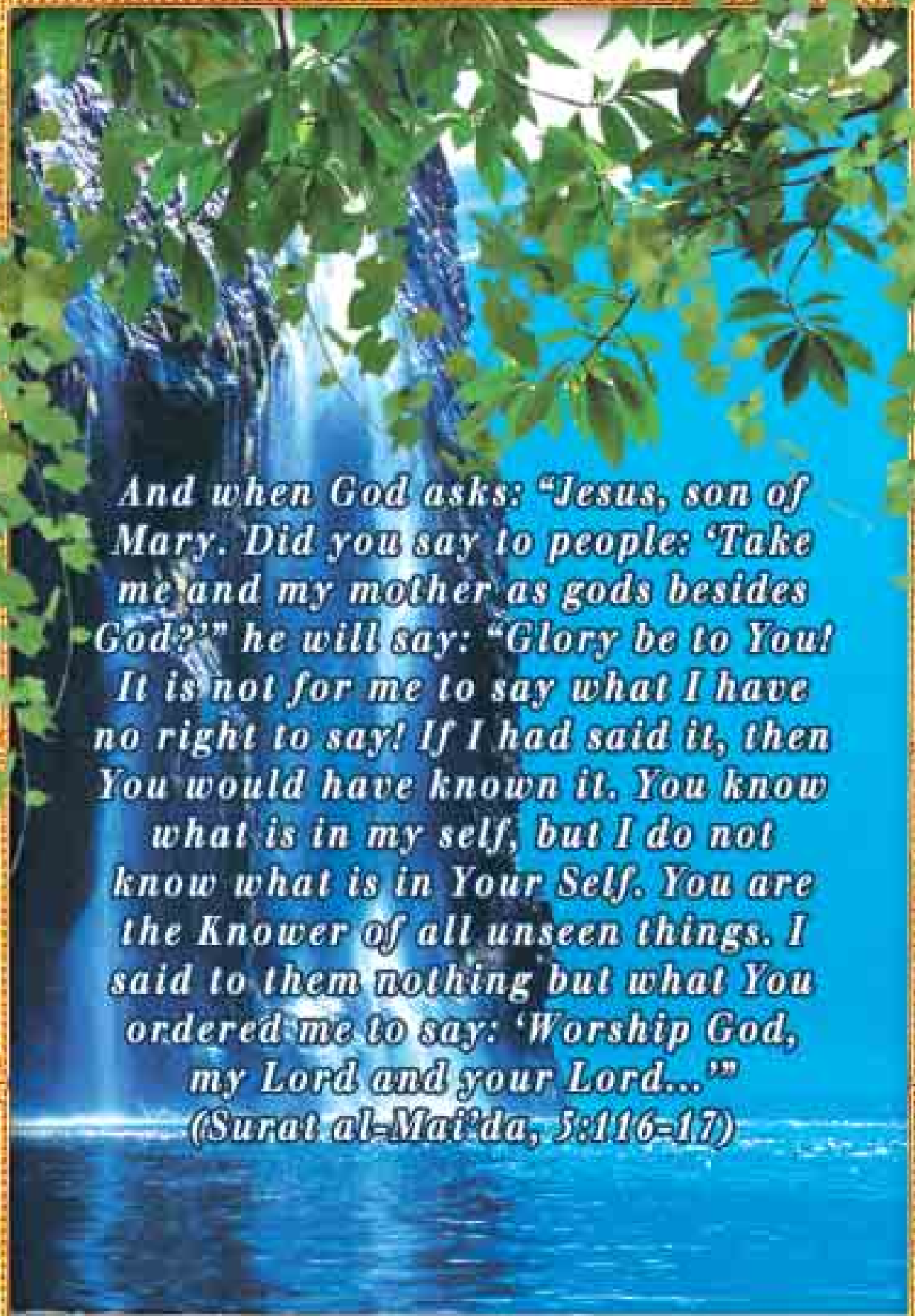
(pbuh) second coming; only those who oppose to God's Book, His Messenger and Ahl al-Sunnah may deny Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming to Earth.[14]

Another explanation about the hadiths' reaching the level of *tawatur* is as folows:

Muhammad al-Shawkani said that he had collected 29 hadiths and, when he had recorded them all, he said: "Our hadiths have reached the level of *tawatur* (reliable), as you can see. With this, we reach the conclusion that the hadiths on the anticipated Mahdi, the Dajjal, and Jesus' second coming are *mutawatir* (genuine)."[15]

At-Tirmidhi, Abu Dawud, al-Bazzaz, Ibn Majah, al-Hakim, al-Tabarani, and al-Musuli recorded many hadiths narrated by the Companions, such as `Ali, Ibn `Abbas, Ibn `Umar, Talha, Abu Hurayra, Anas, Abu Sa`id al-Khudri, Umm Habiba, Umm Salama, `Ali al-Hilali, and `Abd Allah ibn al-Harith ibn Jaz, upon whose narrations they based their collection on.[16] For instance, Ibn Hajr Al-Haythami in the book *Al-Sawa'iq Al-Muhriqa*, al-Shablanji in his book *Nur al-Absar*, Ibn Sabbagh in his book *Al-Fusul Al-Muhimma*, Muhammad ibn 'Ali al-Sabban in his book *Is`af ar-Raghibin fi Sirat al-Mustafa wa Fada'il Ahl Baytihi at-Tahirin*, and Muhammad Amin Suwaidi in his book *Saba'ik az-Zahab*, wrote that the hadiths about Jesus' second coming are reliable.[17]





And when God asks: "Jesus, son of Mary. Did you say to people: 'Take me and my mother as gods besides God?'" he will say: "Glory be to You! It is not for me to say what I have no right to say! If I had said it, then You would have known it. You know what is in my self, but I do not know what is in Your Self. You are the Knower of all unseen things. I said to them nothing but what You ordered me to say: 'Worship God, my Lord and your Lord...'"
(Surat al-Mai'da, 5:116-17)

These hadiths are recorded by the Ahl as-Sunnah scholars and hadith experts in their own works. For instance, Abu Dawud, Ibn Ahmad Hanbal, at-Tirmidhi, Ibn Majah, al-Hakim, an-Nasa'i, al-Tabarani, al-Rawajini, Abu Nu`aym al-Isfahani, ad-Daylami, al-Baihaqi, as-Salabi, Hamawaini, Manawi, Ibn al-Jawzi, Muhammad ibn `Ali al-Sabban, al-Mawardi, al-Khanji al-Shafi, as-Samani, al-Khwarizmi, ash-Sharani, ad-Daraqutni, Ibn Sabbagh al-Maliki, Muhibbuddin at-Tabari, Ibn Hajr al-Haythami, Shaikh Mansur `Ali Nasif, Muhammad ibn Talha, Jalaluddin as-Suyuti, al-Qurtubi, al-Baghawi and many more deal with the subject in their books.

`Abd al-Fattah Abu Ghudda reveals that the hadiths about Jesus returning to Earth and killing the Dajjal have reached the degree of being *mutawatir*.[18] In his *Nazm al-Mutanathir min al-Hadith al-Mutawatir*[19], al-Kattani stated that "the descent of Jesus is established by the Sunnah, and Ijma al-Ummah (concensus of the Islamic community), and the hadiths on this issue and Dajjal and the Mahdi are *mutawatir*. In his commentary *Al Bahru Al-Muhit*, Ibn Atiyya al Garnati states that the Islamic community has the common belief that Prophet Jesus (pbuh) is alive, that he will come back at the End Times and that the hadiths about this issue are *mutawatir*.

Such books show the great number of hadiths that exist on this subject. Furthermore, the hadiths that reveal Jesus' second coming in the End Times as a sign of the Last Day are found in the main hadith source books, such as those by al-Bukhari and Muslim. Some of these are as follows:

> By Him Whose Hand is my life, the son of Mary (Jesus) will certainly invoke the name of God for Hajj or for Umrah, or for both, in the valley of Rawha. (Sahih Muslim)
>
> "It [the Day of Judgment] will not come until you see ten signs," and [in this connection] he mentioned the smoke, the Dajjal, the Beast, the

rising of the Sun from the west, the descent of Jesus son of Mary… (Sahih Muslim)

By Him in Whose Hands my soul is, son of Mary [Jesus] will shortly descend amongst you people as a just ruler. (Sahih al-Bukhari)

Jesus son of Mary would then descend and their [Muslims'] commander will invite him to come and lead them in prayer, but he would say: No, some amongst you are commanders over some [amongst you]. This is the honor from God for this Ummah [nation]. (Sahih Muslim)

How will you be when the some of Mary (i.e. Jesus) descends amongst you and he will judge people by the Law of the Qur'an? (Sahih al-Bukhari)

Islamic Scholars Consider Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) Coming as a Matter of Aqidah (Faith)

In almost all works that dwell on the essence of faith of the followers of Sunnah, there is reference to Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) coming to Earth before the Last Day, his struggle against Dajjal and his killing him, and the pervasion of the morality of true religion over the Earth. Assessing the evidence from the Qur'an and the news provided by hadiths altogether, Islamic scholars have adopted faith in Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return as an important tenet of faith. The related explanations are as follows:

1. In verse 157 of the Surat an-Nisa', God commands, **"...They did not kill him and they did not crucify him but it was made to seem so to them...."** This verse, together with many others, reveal that Prophet Jesus (pbuh) is alive in God's sight and indicates that he will come to Earth for a second time. Reaching to consensus on this

issue, Islamic scholars state that advocating a contrary suggestion is by no means possible. For instance in his commentary of this verse, Ibn Hazm stresses that someone who says Prophet Jesus (pbuh) is murdered would revert back from Islam or become a disbeliever.

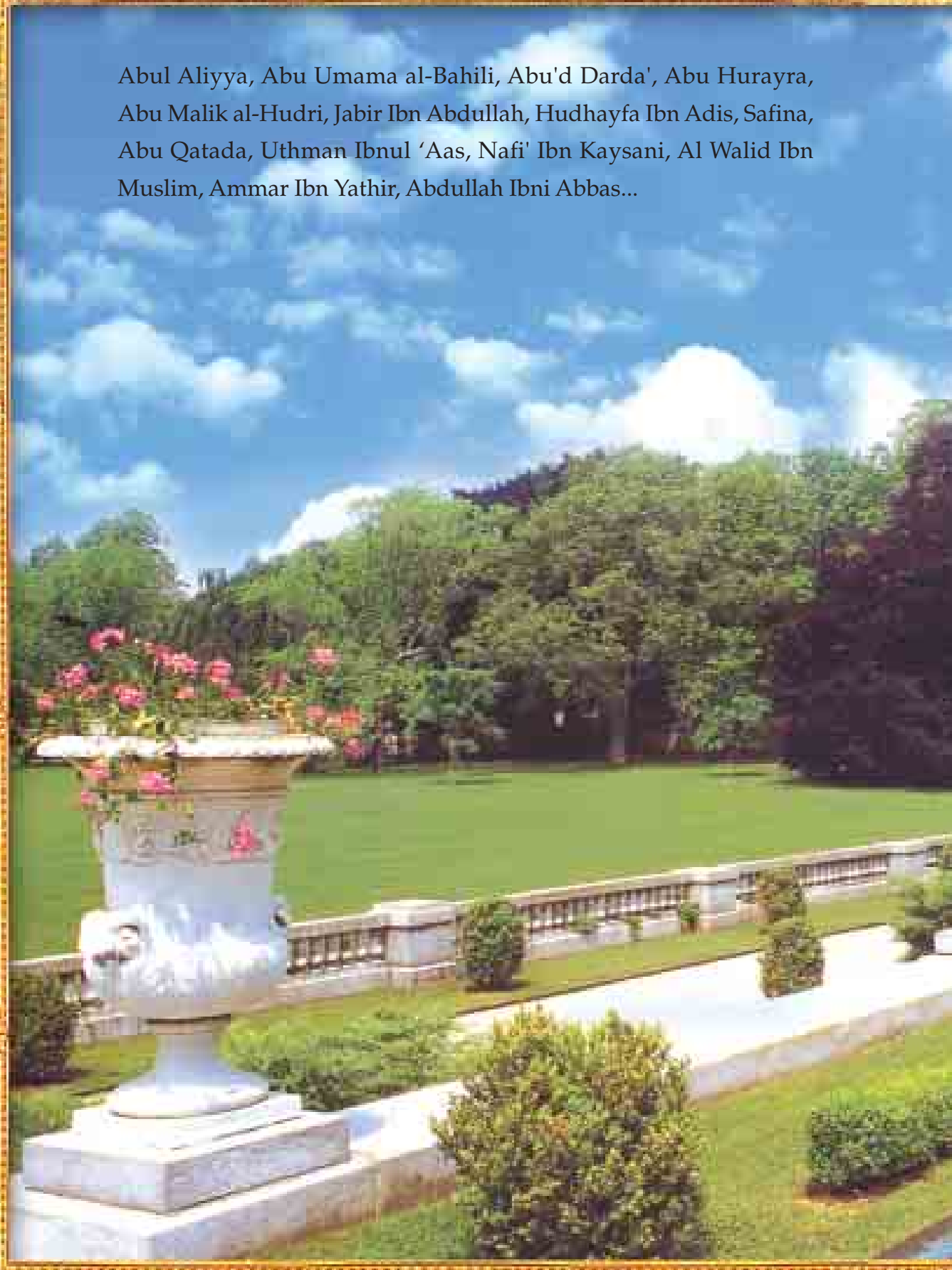
2. The fact that the hadiths pertaining to Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming are mutawatir, that is, so clear as to be immune to any doubts, is a great evidence for Muslims. Furthermore, there exists not a single different hadith that maintains otherwise – that is, any hadith that suggests that Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will not return.

3. Another evidence used by Islamic scholars is the hadith narrated by Jabir Ibn Abdullah which says, "Anyone who denies Mahdi's coming has denied what was revealed to Prophet Mohammed (may God bless him and grant him peace). Anyone who rejects Prophet Jesus' (pbuh), son of Maryam, coming has become a disbeliever. Anyone who does not accept Dajjal's appearance has also become a disbeliever."

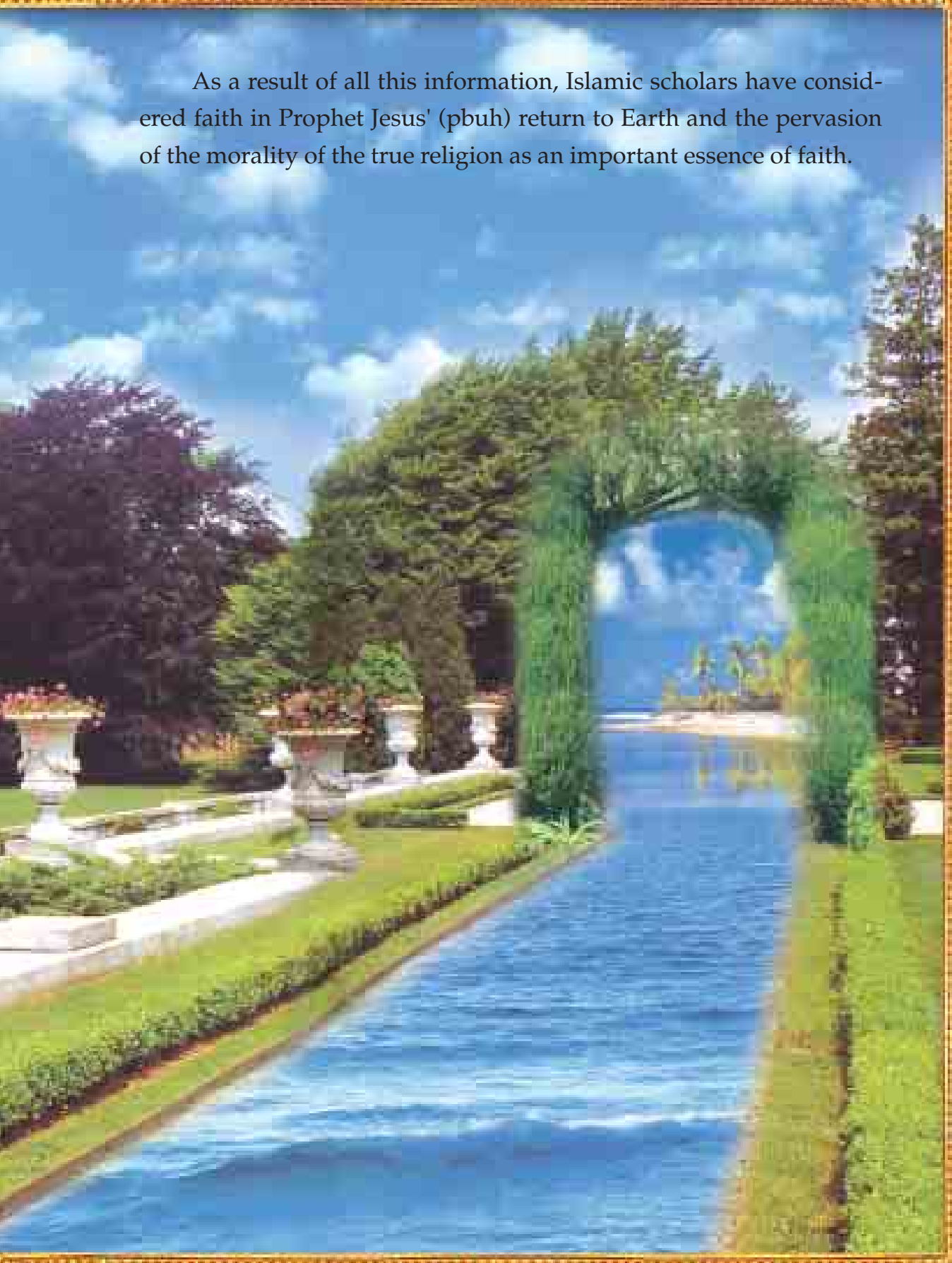
There is reference to this hadith in very important Islamic resources such as, *Fasl al-Khitab* by Khwaja Parsa Bukhari, *Maani al-Akhbar* by Muhammed ibn Ibrahim Kalabadhi, *Al-Rawd Al-Unuf* by Suhayl, *Arf-ul-wardi-fi Akhbar Mahdi* by Jalaluddin Suyuti. This aside, Sheikh Abu Bakr has explained the chain of people who narrated this hadith. It is as follows (from the last person to the first): Muhammad Ibn Hasan, Abu Abdullah al-Hussein Ibn Muhammad, Isma'il Ibn Abi Uways, Malik Ibn Abas, Muhammad Ibn Munkadir, Jabir Ibn Abdullah.[20]

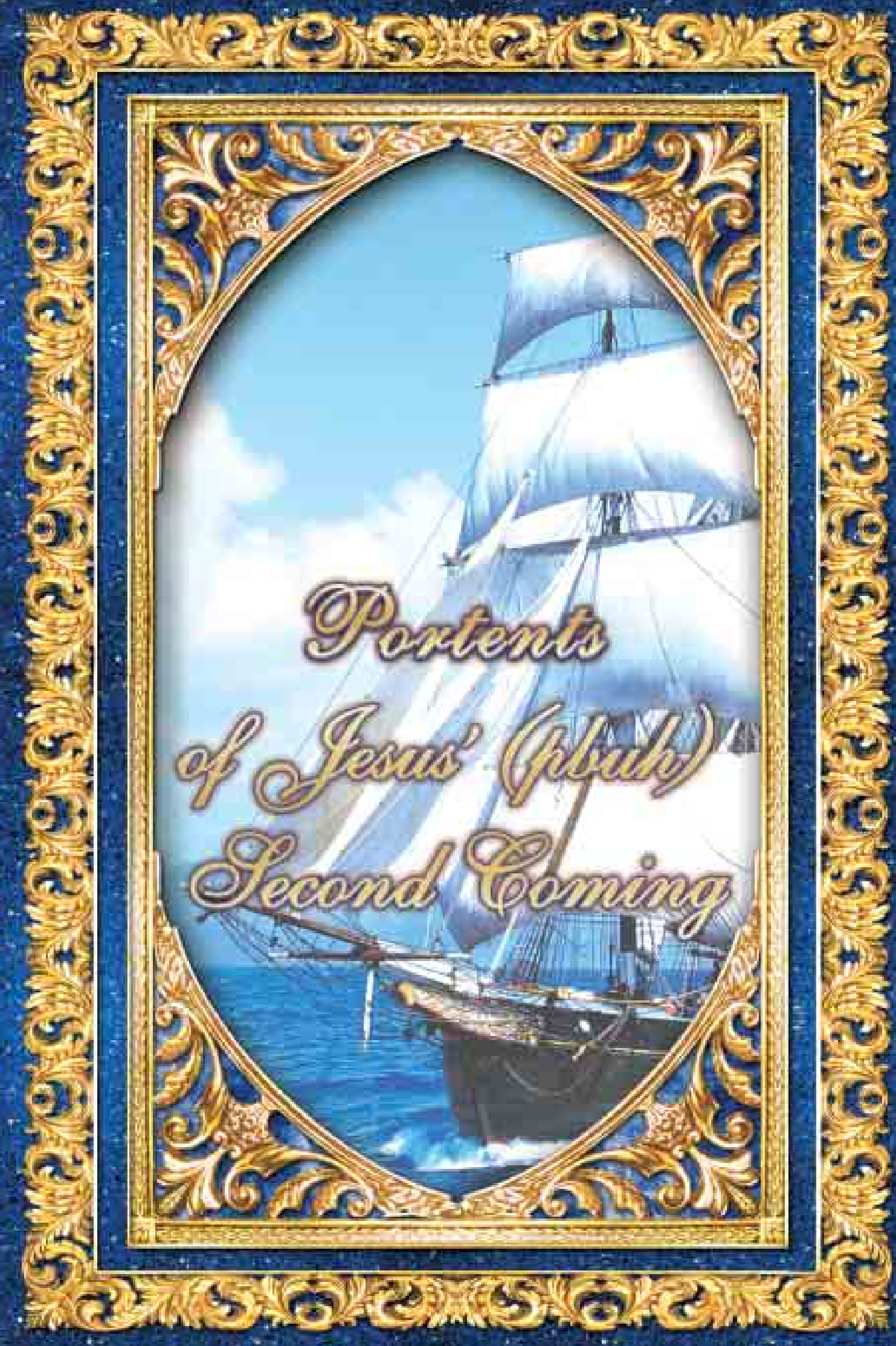
4. The abundance of narrators who reported the hadiths related to Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) coming and their trustworthiness is another issue to which Islamic scholars draw attention. Some of the narrators who reported these hadiths are: Abu'l Asas as-Sanani, Abu Rafi,

Abul Aliyya, Abu Umama al-Bahili, Abu'd Darda', Abu Hurayra, Abu Malik al-Hudri, Jabir Ibn Abdullah, Hudhayfa Ibn Adis, Safina, Abu Qatada, Uthman Ibnul 'Aas, Nafi' Ibn Kaysani, Al Walid Ibn Muslim, Ammar Ibn Yathir, Abdullah Ibni Abbas...



As a result of all this information, Islamic scholars have considered faith in Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return to Earth and the pervasion of the morality of the true religion as an important essence of faith.




Portents
of Jesus' (Allah)
Second Coming

Many portents revealed in the Qur'an and the Prophetic hadiths, as well as various statements made by Islamic scholars, indicate that Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return is drawing nigh. In addition, the Bible contains information about the period before Doomsday and Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming. All of the events related in these sources indicate this blessed event's nearness.

Signs of the Last Day

What are they awaiting but for the Hour to come upon them suddenly? Its Signs have already come. What good will their Reminder be to them when it does arrive? (Surah Muhammad, 47:18)

As the above verse indicates, God has revealed some of Doomsday's signs in the Qur'an. In Surat az-Zukhruf 43:61, God informs us that **"He [Jesus] is a Sign of the Hour. Have no doubt about it..."** In a hadith, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said:

Doomsday will not take place until Jesus son of Mary (pbuh) comes as a fair ruler and a just imam. (Sunan Ibn Majah)

As both the Qur'an and the hadiths relate that Jesus' (pbuh) second coming is a sign of Doomsday's approach, other portents need to be regarded as signs indicating that his second coming is drawing nigh.

Therefore, the following pages will analyze these portents, as mentioned in the Qur'an and the prophetic hadiths, as signs of his second coming. As we examine these portents, we will see that many of them have taken place consecutively.

Mutually Supported Messengers

When we look at what the Qur'an says about previous prophets, we see that God supported many of them with other prophets, or at least with His servants possessed of knowledge.

Prophet Moses (pbuh) sought help from God, Who replied to him:

He [God] said: "We will reinforce you with your brother [Harun] and by Our Signs. We will give you both authority, so that they will not be able to lay a hand on you. You and those who follow you will be the victors." (Surat al-Qasas, 28:35)

When we look at his life, we see that God also supported Prophet Moses (pbuh) with other servants. For example:

Remember when Moses said to his young servant: "I will not give up until I reach the meeting-place of the two seas, even if I must press on for many years." (Surat al-Kahf, 18:60)

They found a servant of Ours to whom We had granted mercy from Us, and to whom We had also given knowledge direct from



Then We sent Our Messengers following in their footsteps and sent Jesus, son of Mary, after them, giving him the Gospel. We put compassion and mercy in the hearts of those who followed him...
(Surat al-Hadid, 57:27)

Us. Moses said to him: "May I follow you on the condition that you teach me some of the right guidance you have been taught?" (Surat al-Kahf, 18:65-66)

God also supported Prophet Abraham (pbuh) with Prophet Lot (pbuh), who came to believe in Prophet Abraham's (pbuh) message:

He [Abraham] said: "You have adopted idols apart from God as tokens of mutual affection in this world. But on the Day of Rising, you will reject one another and curse one another. The Fire will be your shelter. You will have no helpers." And Lot believed in him. He said: "I am leaving this place to follow the pleasure of my Lord. He is the Almighty, the All Wise." (Surat al-`Ankabut, 29:25-26)

We can see another example in Prophet Mohammed's (may God bless him and grant him peace) life:

If you do not help him [it does not matter, for] God helped him when the unbelievers drove him out and there were two of them in the cave. He said to his companion: "Do not be despondent. God is with us." Then God sent down His serenity upon him and reinforced him with troops whom you could not see. He made the word of unbelief the lowest … (Surat at-Tawba, 9:40)

God also supported Prophet David (pbuh) with a servant. The Qur'an tells us about Prophet David (pbuh) and Saul, who was sent as a king, in the following verses:

Their Prophet said to them [the Children of Israel]: "God has appointed Saul to be your king." They said: "How can he have kingship over



us when we have much more right to kingship than he does? He does not even have much wealth!" He said: "God has chosen him over you and favored him greatly in knowledge and physical strength. God gives kingship to anyone He wills. God is All-Encompassing, All-Knowing." (Surat al-Baqara, 2:247)

When Saul marched out with the army, he said: "God will test you with a river. Anyone who drinks from it is not with me. But anyone who does not taste it is with me – except for him who merely scoops up a little in his hand." But they drank from it – except for a few of them. Then when he and those who believed with him had crossed it, they said: "We do not have the strength to face Goliath and his troops today." But those who were sure that they were going to meet God said: "How many a small force has triumphed over a much greater one by God's permission! God is with the steadfast." When they came out against Goliath and his troops, they said: "Our Lord, pour down steadfastness upon us, make our feet firm, and help us against this unbelieving people." And with God's permission, they routed them. David killed Goliath, and God gave him kingship and wisdom and taught him whatever He willed… (Surat al-Baqara, 2:249-51)

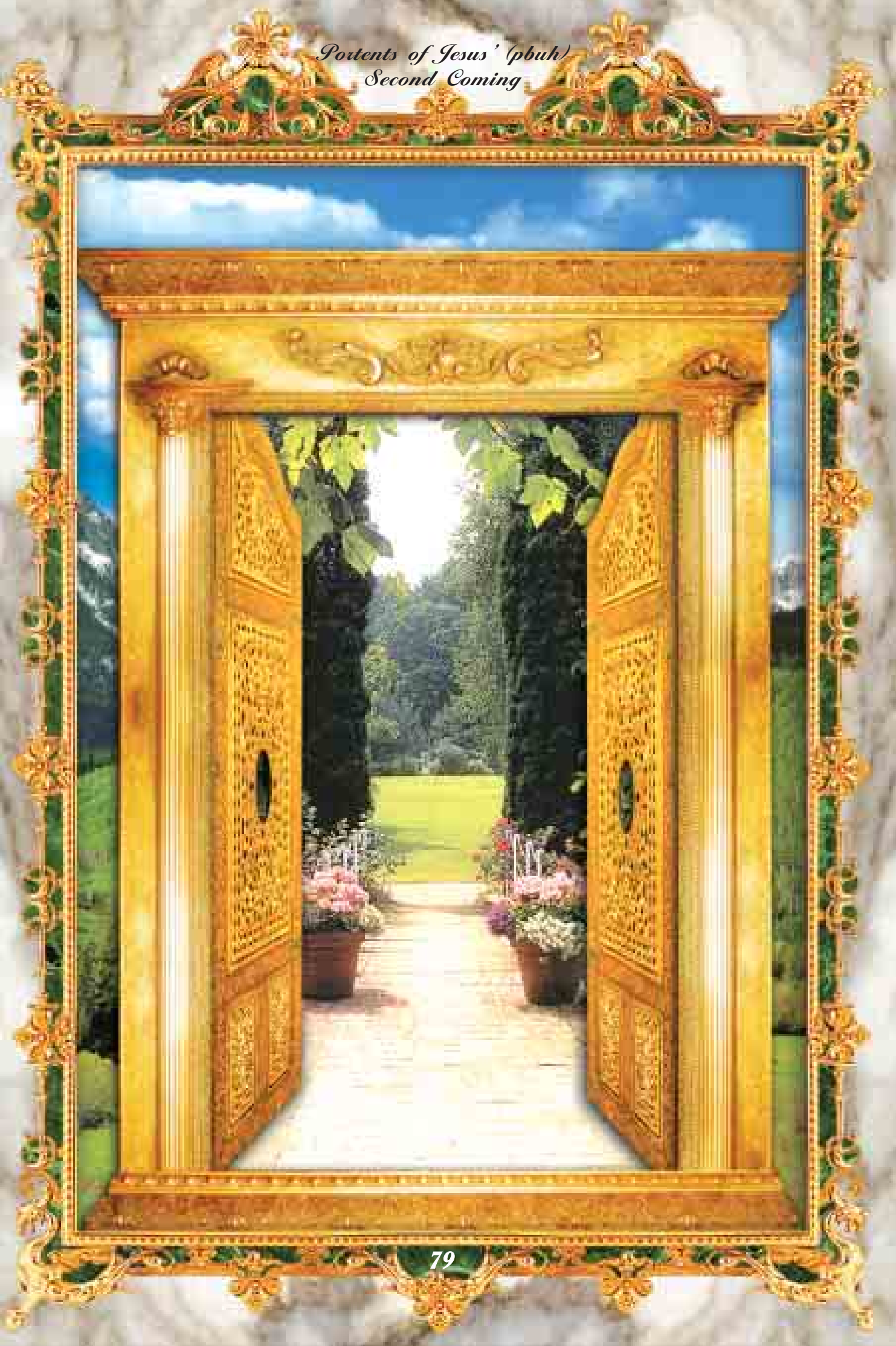
In other verses, our Lord relates that He gave knowledge to Prophet David (pbuh) and Prophet Solomon (pbuh), and that Prophet Solomon (pbuh) became Prophet David's (pbuh) heir:

We gave knowledge to David and Solomon, who said:

"Praise be to God, Who has favored us over many of His servants who are believers." Solomon was David's heir. He said: "O humanity, we have been taught the speech of birds and we have been given everything. This is indeed clear favor." (Surat an-Naml, 27:15-16)

As we have seen thus far, God has, from time to time, supported His Messengers with others. Our Lord will also support Prophet Jesus (pbuh) with a holy individual. According to the prophetic hadiths, this person will be the Mahdi.

The word "Mahdi" means "he who leads to the truth." Our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) states that God will send a servant to do away with the chaos that will emerge during the End Times and to lead people to salvation. The prophetic hadiths tell us when and where he will appear, what he will do, and that he will act together with Prophet Jesus (pbuh).



There are a number of prophetic hadiths about this, some of which read as follows:

"What will you do when the son of Mary (pbuh) descends among you and leads as one amongst you?" (Sahih Muslim)

A section of my people will not cease fighting for the truth and will prevail until the Day of Resurrection. He said: "Jesus son of Mary will then descend and their [the Muslims'] commander will invite him to come and lead them in prayer. But he will say: 'No, some among you are commanders over some [among you.]'" (Sahih Muslim)

Some Muslim scholars have written detailed expositions saying, in effect, that the Mahdi and Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will act together. Some of these read as follows:

Muhammad ibn 'Abd al-Rasul Barzanji:

The existence of the Mahdi and his appearance during the End Times, and his being of the family of our Prophet and of the sons of Fatima, has been stated in hadiths that have the status of *mutawatir*, and it is meaningless to reject these hadiths… (*Al-Isha'ah li Ashrat al-Sa'ah*, p. 192)

This is the truth: Jesus will not take dominion from the Mahdi, because the leaders are from the Quraysh. Since these two will be among men, Jesus will be his governor [vizier], not his leader [amir]. This is why he will pray behind the Mahdi and join with him. (*Al-Isha'ah li Ashrat al-Sa'ah*, p. 185)

Imam Rabbani:

In another hadith, our Prophet spoke thus: "The Companions of the Cave will be the helpmates of Jesus." Jesus will descend to Earth at the time of the Mahdi. The Mahdi will join with Jesus to destroy the Antichrist (Dajjal). During the time of his rule, the Sun will be eclipsed on the fourteenth day of Ramadan, and during the first part of that day, the Moon will grow dark. These occurrences will be contrary to custom and the astrologers' calculations." (*Maktubat* [Letters of Rabbani], vol. 2, p. 380; *Maktubat* [Letters of Rabbani], pp. 1162-63)

"A thousand years later, the coming of the Mahdi is for this. Our Prophet gave the glad tidings of his holy coming. Jesus will appear after a thousand years have passed." (*Maktubat* [Letters of Rabbani], vol. 1, p. 209; *Maktubat* [Letters of Rabbani], p. 440)

The Mahdi will appear shortly before Prophet Jesus (pbuh) and wage an intellectual struggle within the Islamic world. He will bring those Muslims who have strayed from Islam's essence back to true faith and moral values. According to the Hadith literature, Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will primarily address the Christians and the Jews, free them from their superstitions, and call them to live by the Qur'an. As Christians abide by Prophet Jesus (pbuh), the Muslim and Christian worlds will come together in a single faith. As a result, the world will enjoy a period of

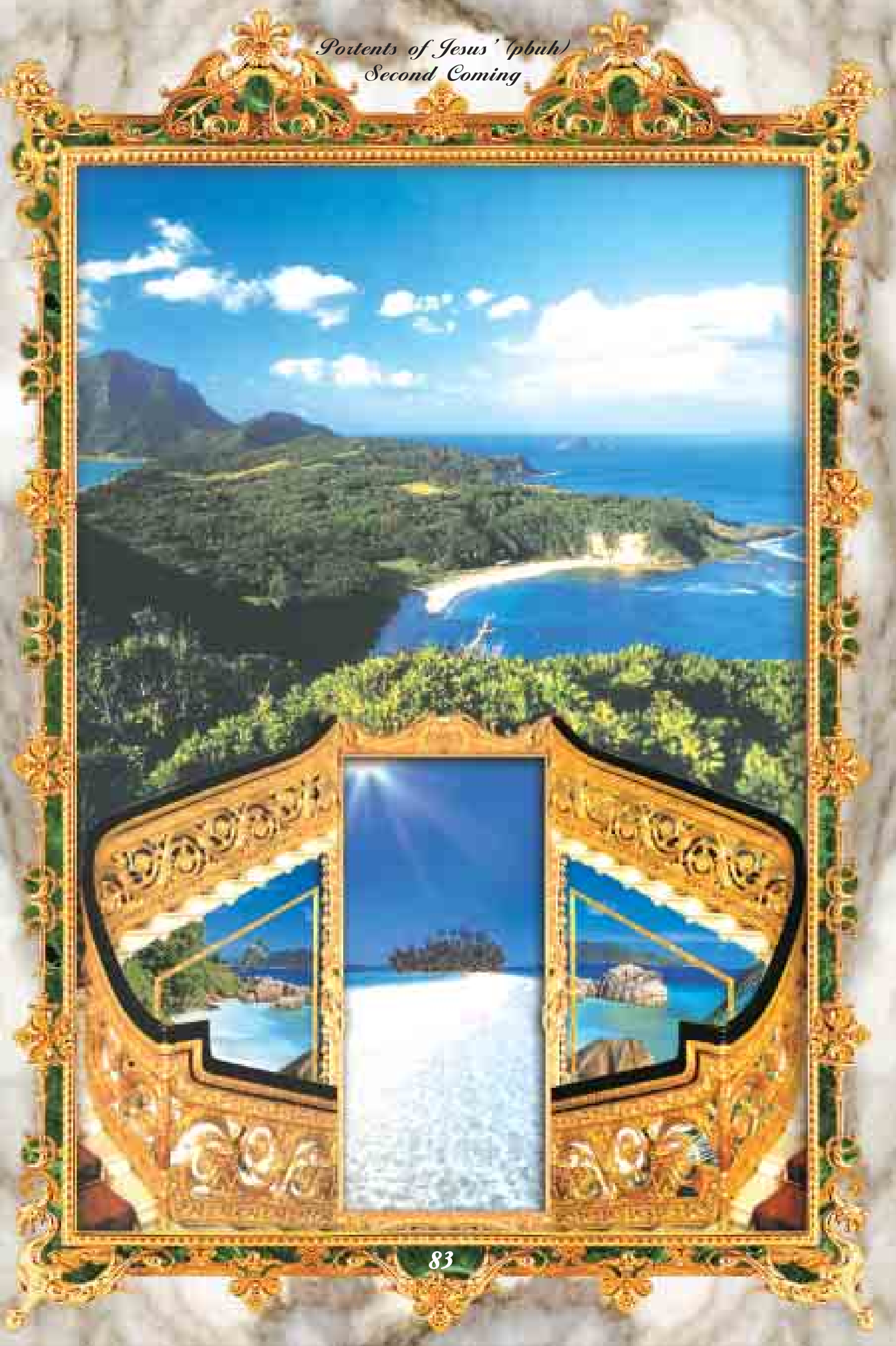
peace, security, happiness, and well-being known as the "Golden Age."

Ibn Hajar al-Haythami also states that the Mahdi will appear shortly before Prophet Jesus (pbuh):

> The Mahdi will be the middle of this community, and Prophet Jesus (pbuh) the end. The reference to the middle means that the Mahdi will come shortly before Prophet Jesus (pbuh). Prophet Jesus (pbuh) is described as the end because he will come immediately after. (Ibn Hajar Haythami, *Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar*, p. 24)

Therefore, all of these demonstrate that the portents regarding the Mahdi's coming also indicate the second coming of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh). In the following sections, we will examine how the Mahdi's appearance portends the good news of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming.





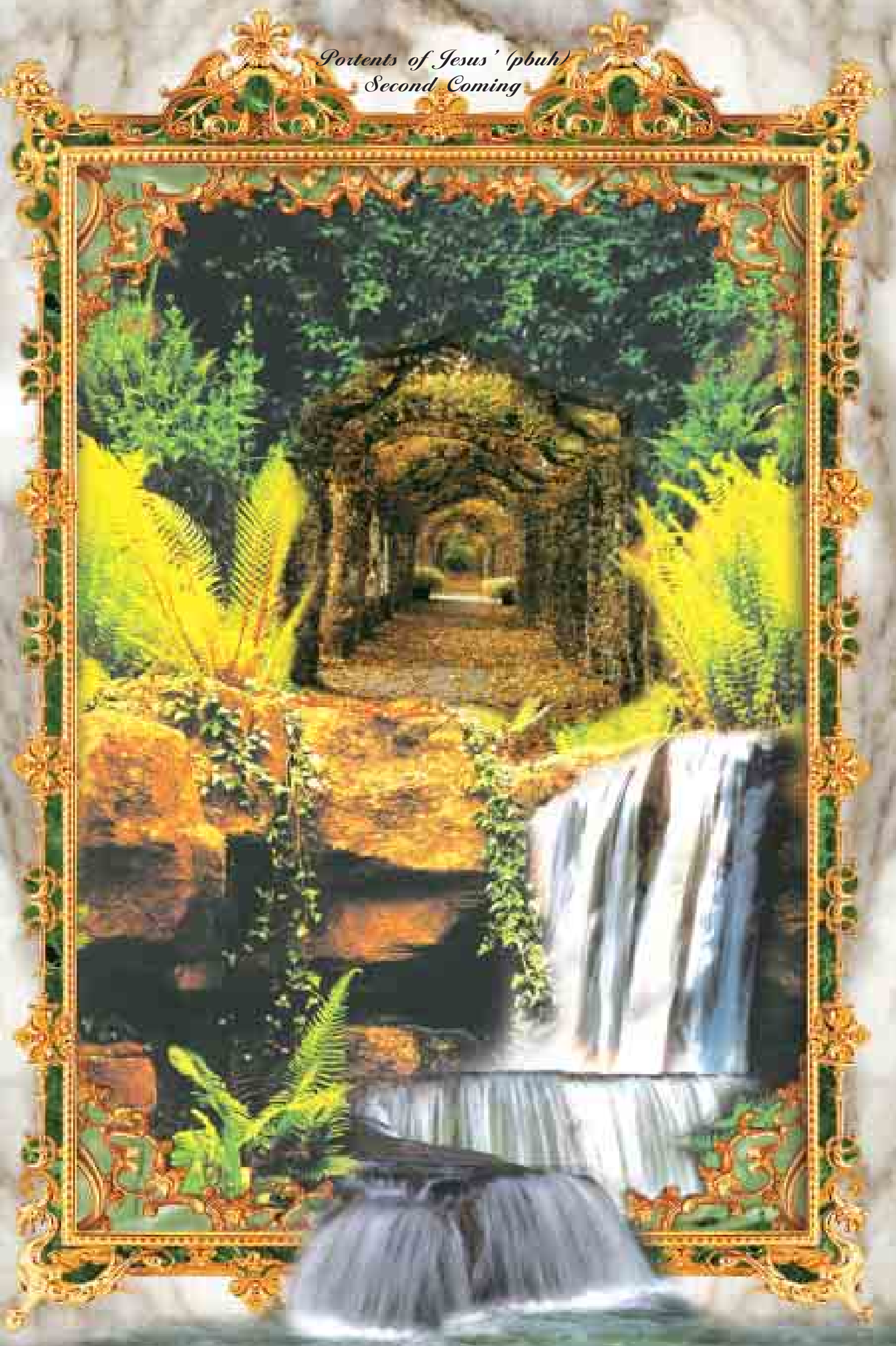
Those Who Oppose The Messengers

In the Qur'an, God revealed the following: **"In this way, We have assigned to every Prophet an enemy from among the evildoers …"** (Surat al-Furqan, 25:31). Thus, given that God's Messengers have always been opposed, Prophet Jesus (pbuh) also will face enemies when he comes again. At the head of those enemies, of course, will be the one who leads the deniers and "plots evil actions" (Surat an-Nah, 16:45).

The prophetic hadiths describe that individual as the Dajjal (Antichrist), a word that in Arabic means "liar; fraud; one who confuses hearts and minds, good with evil, divine religion with superstition; who conceals the true face of things; and a trouble-maker and accursed person who wanders everywhere." The Dajjal, the name given to a great negative power, will appear in the End Times. The hadiths usually portray the Dajjal as a person; however, it may also refer to an ideology that tends toward violence and oppression and that has devilish characteristics.

In the end times, when extraordinary events will take place, the Dajjal – one of the fiercest deniers of all time – will be the enemy of God's Messenger and will seek to install a satanic system. In fact, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) has described the enormity of the tribulation caused by the Dajjal in these terms:

> *"Since the birth of Adam (pbuh) until the advent of the Last Hour, there is no fitna [tribulation] much greater than that of the Dajjal." (Sahih Muslim)*



Other prophetic hadiths refer to the Dajjal as one of the major portents of Doomsday:

> *"It [Doomsday] will not come until you see ten signs before," and [in this connection] he mentioned the smoke, the Dajjal, the Beast [Dabbat al-Ard], the Sun's rising in the west, the descent of Jesus son of Mary… (Sahih Muslim)*

Great Muslim scholars have reported as a certain fact that the Dajjal will come to Earth before Doomsday. Abu Hanifa, for instance, states:

> The appearance of the Dajjal, Gog and Magog, the Sun rising in the west, the descent of Prophet Jesus (pbuh) from the sky, and other portents of Doomsday are true and inevitable as sahih [authentic] news. (Abu Hanifa, Al-Fiqh Al-Akbar)

God will use Prophet Jesus (pbuh) to defeat the Dajjal, who will appear at the same time as the Prophet Jesus (pbuh) and the Mahdi. As our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) has informed us, Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will kill the Dajjal and thereby usher in a holy period during which Islam's moral values will hold sway over the Earth. One hadith regarding the slaying of the Dajjal says:

> When the Dajjal faces him [Jesus], he [the Dajjal] will begin to dissolve like salt in water. He [Jesus] will say to him: "I have to deal you a blow; you cannot escape." So Jesus will kill him with his spear at the gate of Ludd, and he will die there. (Sunan Ibn Majah)

In his works, the great Muslim scholar Bediuzzaman Said Nursi devotes considerable space to the End Times and Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return. He stresses the fact that when Prophet Jesus (pbuh) returns, he will wage a great struggle with the Dajjal, the representative of atheism, and defeat him. Some of Bediuzzaman's statements on this subject read:

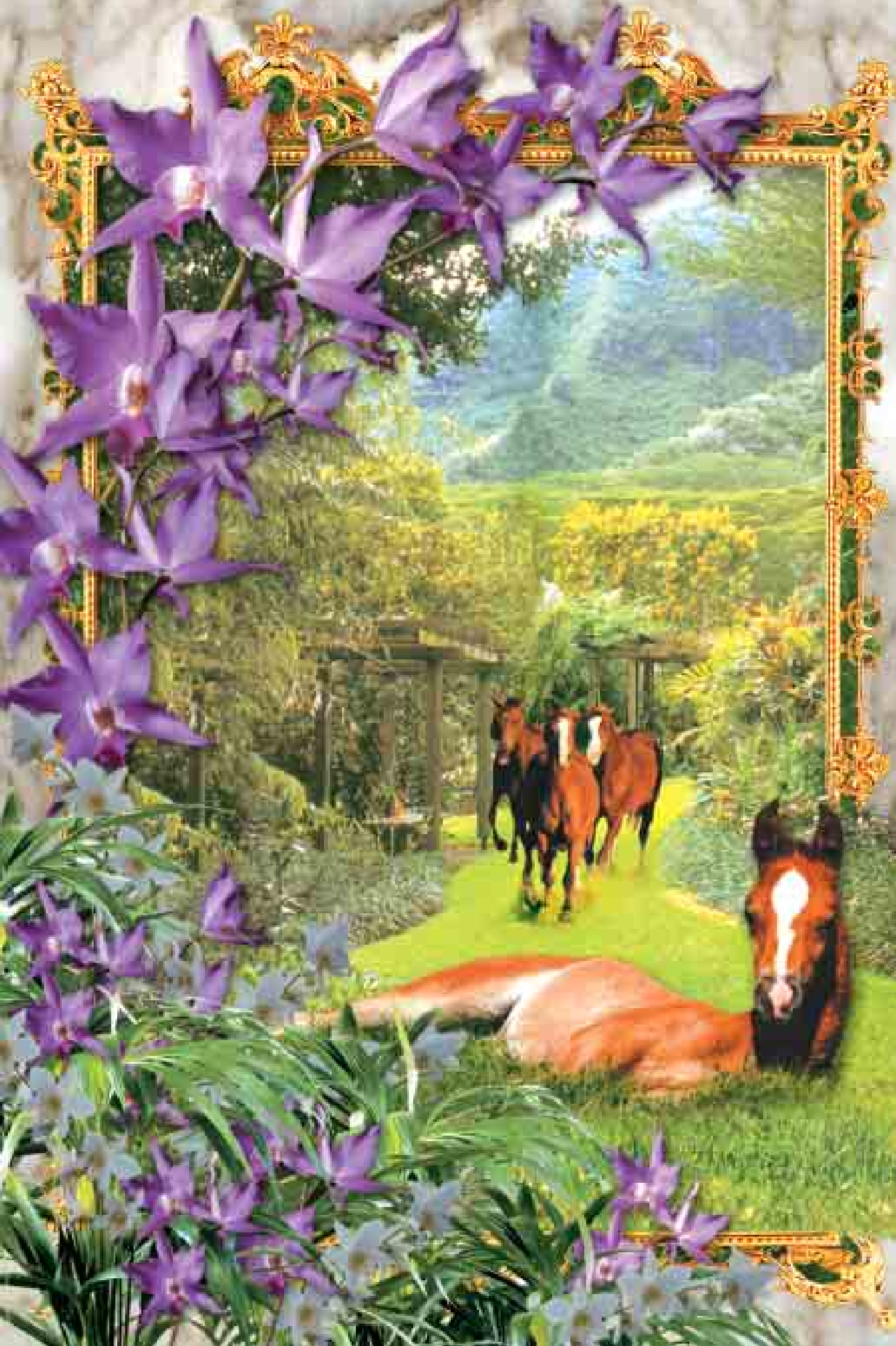
> Moreover, in the world of humanity, with the intention of denying the

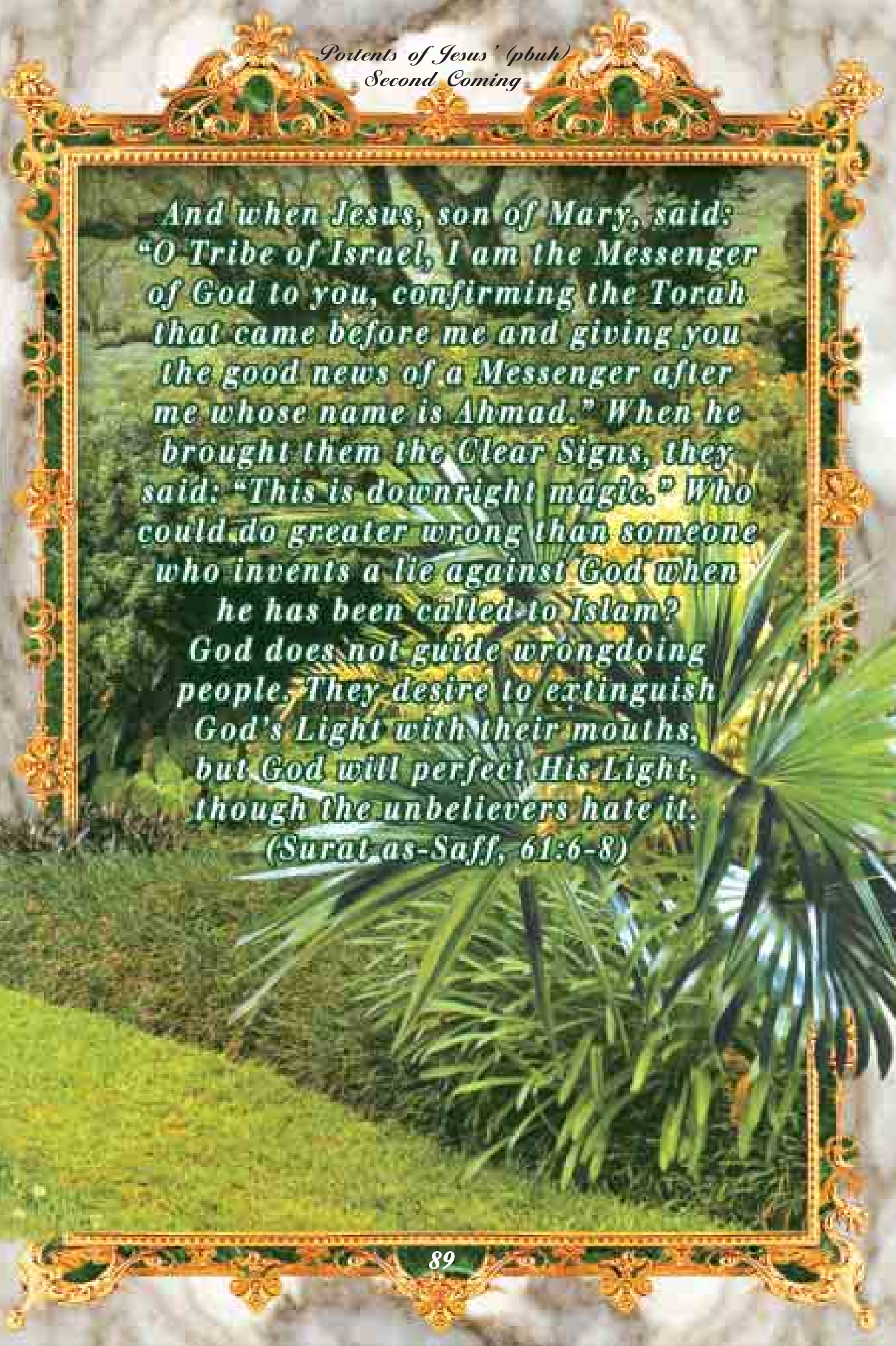
Godhead, the secret society of the Antichrist (Dajjal) will overturn civilization and subvert all of mankind's sacred matters. A zealous and self-sacrificing community, known as a Christian community but worthy of being called "Muslim Christians," will work to unite the true religion of Jesus (pbuh) with the reality of Islam, and will kill and rout that society of the Antichrist, thus saving humanity from atheism. (Bediuzzaman, *Risale-i Nur Collection*, The Letters, 29th Letter)

… "He will be so powerful and long-lived that only Jesus (pbuh) will be able to kill him (the Antichrist); nothing else will be able to." That is, it will only be a revealed, elevated, pure religion that will be able to overturn his way and rapacious regime, and eliminate them. Such a religion will emerge among the true followers of Jesus (pbuh), and it will follow the Qur'an and become united with it. On the coming of Jesus (pbuh) and the emergence of the true Christian religion, the Antichrist's irreligious way will be wiped out and will cease. The Antichrist's person could otherwise be killed by a mere germ or by influenza. (Bediuzzaman, *Risale-i Nur Collection*, The Rays, Fifth ray, Fifth point)

What Bediuzzaman calls the "true Christian religion" is none other than Islam. This becomes more apparent when his other explanations are considered. Indeed, the hadiths also inform us that Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will rule with the Qur'an, eliminate the superstitious beliefs of Christianity, and gather humanity under a single religion: the morality of Islam.

As can be seen from all of these statements, Prophet Jesus (pbuh) and the Dajjal will be on the Earth at the same time. For that reason, just as with the portents of Doomsday and the Mahdi's coming, the portents regarding the Dajjal also foretell Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming. In the following sections, we shall study the portents of the Dajjal in some detail, as they also indicate that Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return is close at hand.





And when Jesus, son of Mary, said: "O Tribe of Israel, I am the Messenger of God to you, confirming the Torah that came before me and giving you the good news of a Messenger after me whose name is Ahmad." When he brought them the Clear Signs, they said: "This is downright magic." Who could do greater wrong than someone who invents a lie against God when he has been called to Islam? God does not guide wrongdoing people. They desire to extinguish God's Light with their mouths, but God will perfect His Light, though the unbelievers hate it. (Surat as-Saff, 61:6-8)

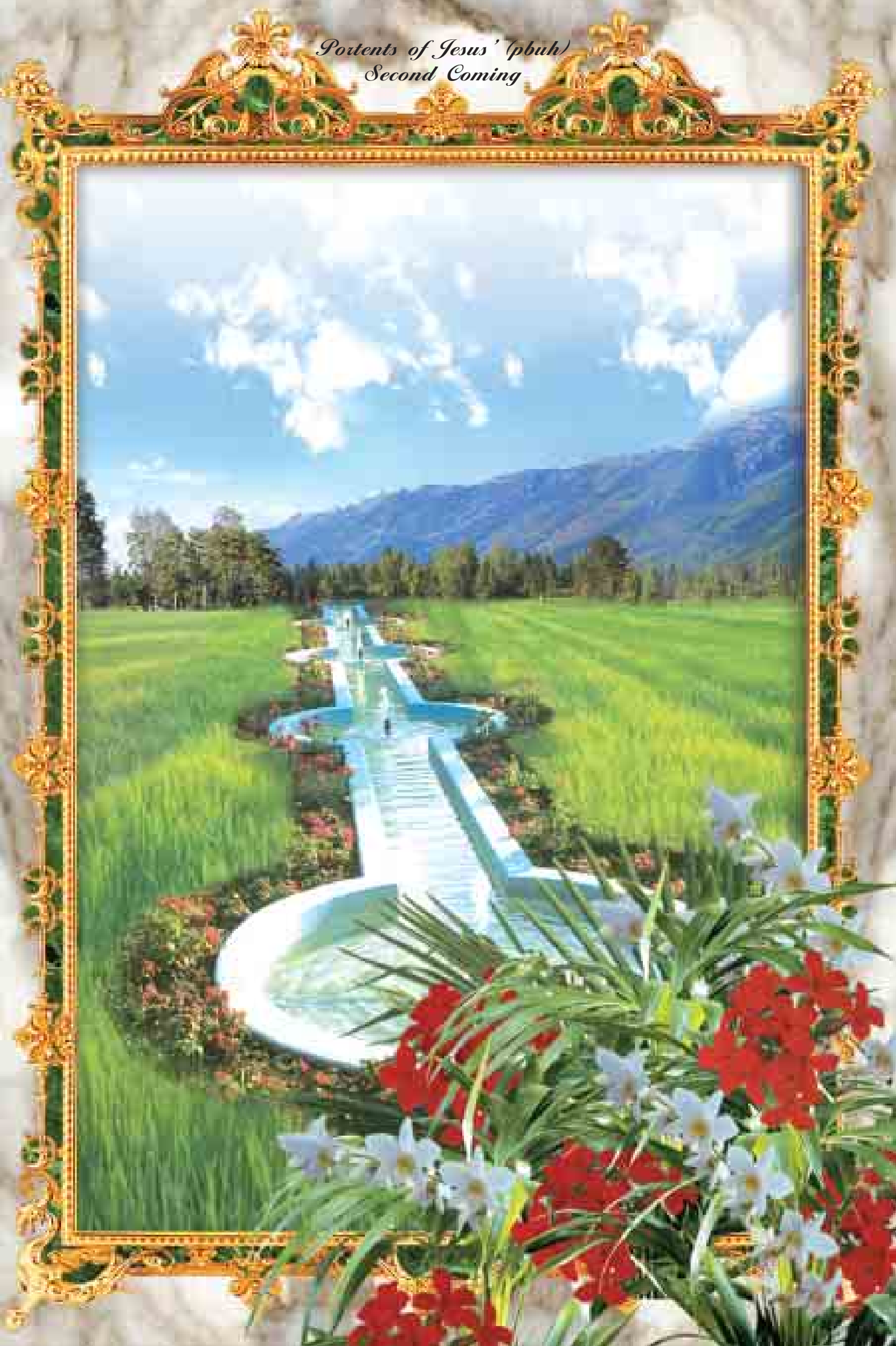
Statements in the Torah and the Bible

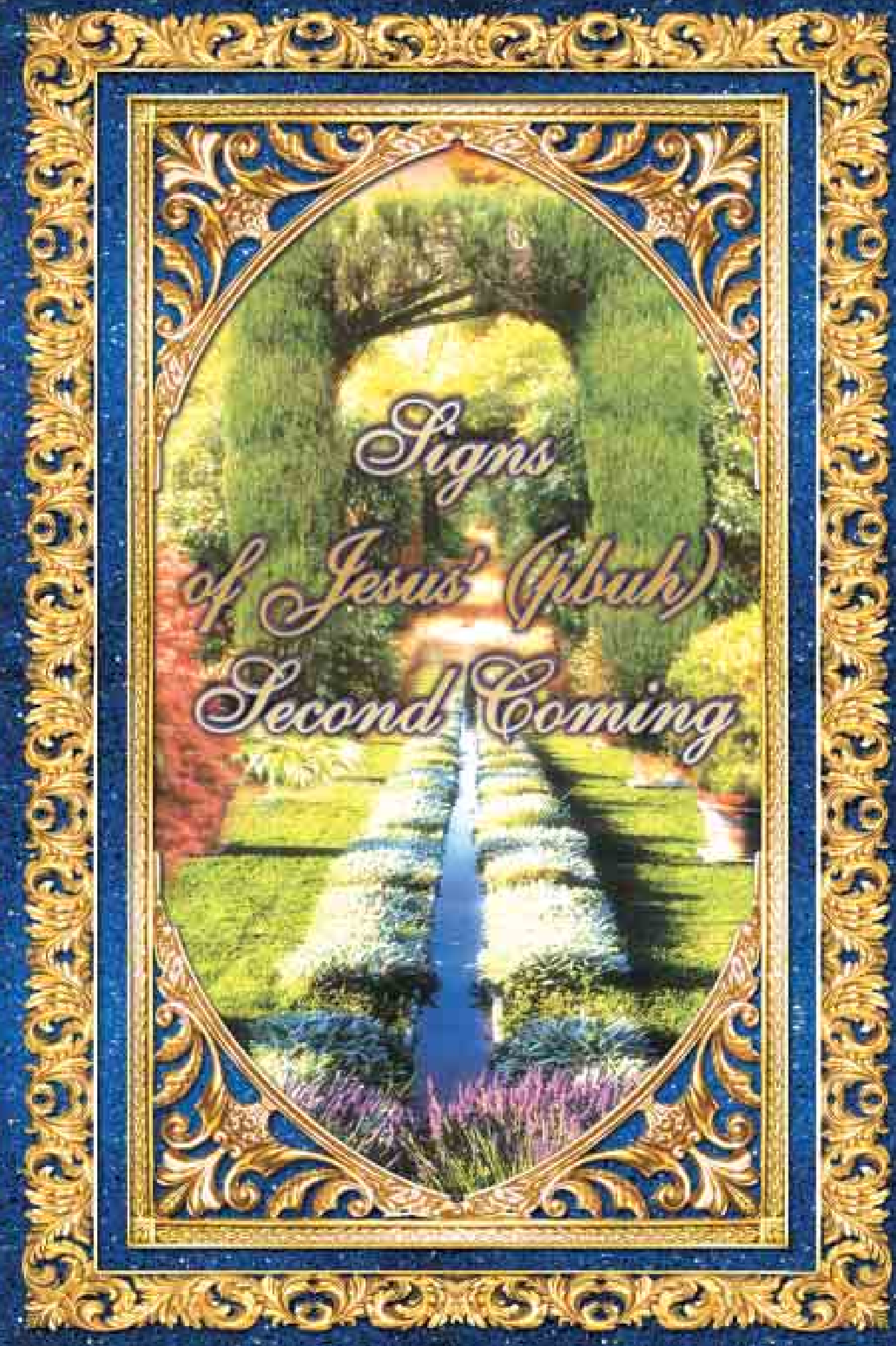
So far, we have only looked at the Islamic sources, which contain a great deal of information about the End Times. No matter how corrupted their texts may be, however, the Torah and the Bible still contain some good news about Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return. Even if we cannot be completely sure of their accuracy, it is useful to bear in mind those that are compatible with the Qur'an and the prophetic hadiths, for there is a strong likelihood that all such statements that are compatible with those in the Islamic sources have kept their original form.

The name of Prophet Jesus (pbuh) does not appear in the Old Testament, although we are told that a savior, a Messiah, will come from the line of Prophet David (pbuh). The Jews refused to accept that Prophet Jesus (pbuh) was sent to the Children of Israel, and so rejected him. Thus, they are still waiting for their "Messiah-savior" to come. Moreover, the Old Testament also contains some references to the End Times.

The New Testament, on the other hand, contains a great many statements on these subjects, especially of the second coming of Prophet Jesus (pbuh) and its signs. These statements describe the natural events that will mark the times before and after his second coming. Most of the portents are set out in some detail in the prophetic hadiths as coming about in our day in a more striking manner than in any earlier time. It is important to realize that not just one or two of the signs are appearing in our day, but that just about all of them, one after the other, are doing so. Thus we can say, based particularly on Islamic sources but also on the Old Testament and the New Testament, that we are living in the End Times.

The following sections contain extracts from the Old and New Testaments, both of which refer to the End Times and point to Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming.




Signs
of Jesus' (Ibah)
Second Coming

No doubt, Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will come to Earth. Close to his advent, some signs and fitna will appear." (Al-Uqayli, *An-Najmu's-saqib fi Bayan Anna'l Mahdi min Awladi Ali b. Abu Talib Ale't-Tamam ve'l Qamal*, p. 151)

As the hadith above reveals, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) tells us that some signs will appear before Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming. In the light of this information, we will dwell on the signs of this event. As we stated earlier, signs of the Last Day, which herald the Mahdi's appearance and reveal the approach of the Dajjal's fitna, also herald the return of Jesus (pbuh). The Qur'an, the Hadith literature, and the Qur'anic commentaries of Islamic scholars are the main resources on these subjects. These aside, those Biblical explanations that agree with the Islamic sources about Jesus' (pbuh) second coming also provide us with important information.

Despite all of this information, however, some people may raise doubts about whether these signs refer to our day. To deal with this concern, the signs that we will refer in the following pages are so obvious and clear that they leave no room for any doubt. More im-

portantly, in our day all of these signs have appeared – and continue to appear – one after the other. Throughout the history of Islam, some of these signs might have happened to some extent in one particular part of the world or another. Such a situation, however, does not indicate the nearness of the appearance of Jesus (pbuh) and Mahdi. For a certain period to be called the End Times, all of the signs that we will examine in detail must occur in the same period. Some hadiths on the subject are as follows:

> *Signs following one another like bits of a necklace, falling one after the other when its string is cut. (Tirmidhi)*

> *When the community engages in these, signs follow one another. These signs chase one another, just as fish break out of their net and escape, chasing one another. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 478)*

These hadiths clearly state that the signs of the Last Days will appear consecutively within the same period of time. Some of the events discussed in the following pages may well be regarded as ordinary events, and some people may claim that the conditions prevailing in our day naturally entail the occurrence of these signs. Indeed, some of these signs may happen naturally. However, the fact that all these events are described 1400 years ago thoroughly in a way depicting exactly today's social order, and that they take place in the same period, one following the other, is an extremely important matter. This is clear evidence that our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) drew attention to this period while describing the End Time events.

Examining the Biblical statements and Islamic literature in the light of the information provided above reveals an astounding fact: The signs referring to the End Times have begun to appear, one after another, in the present time, exactly as they are described in these resources. News about the Last Day portrays an exact picture of our day. No doubt, this is a miraculous occurrence upon which we must reflect.



The Signs from the Islamic Resources

1. The Splitting of the Moon

Let's look at "Surat al-Qamar." In English, *qamar* means moon. In several instances, this surah relates that the people of Noah, `Ad, Thamud, Lut, and Pharaoh were destroyed because they ignored the Prophets sent to them. At the same time, its first verse contains a very important message about the Last Day.

The Hour has drawn near, and the moon has split. (Surat al-Qamar, 54:1)

The original Arabic word translated into English as "split" is *shaqqa*, which has various meanings. In some Qur'anic commentaries, the meaning "split" is preferred. However, *shaqqa* also can mean "plowing" or "digging" the ground.

The first meaning is used in the following verse:

We pour down plentiful water, then split the ground into furrows. Then We make grain grow in it, and grapes and herbs and olives and dates. (Surah `Abasa, 80:25-29)

Clearly, the meaning of shaqqa here is not to "split," but to "plow" the ground in order to grow various plants.

Here we see one of the great wonders of the Qur'an. The experiments carried out on the Moon's surface on July 20, 1969, may be hinting at the fulfillment of this verse. On that date, American astronauts set foot on the Moon and, digging up some lunar soil, they carried out scientific experiments and collected stone and soil samples. It is surely very interesting that these developments are in complete agreement with this verse.

Exploring the Moon is identified with the slogan: "One small step for man; one giant leap for mankind." This historic moment in space research was documented by cameras, and everyone from that time to this has witnessed it. As Surat al-Qamar 54:1 states, this great event may be a sign of the Last Day, which would mean that we are living during the End Times. (God surely knows best.)

Another very important sign is that the numeration (*abjad*) of a certain part of Surat al-Qamar 54:1 by alphabetical Arabic letters is 1969, the year when American astronauts set foot on the moon. (For detailed information on this numeration technique, refer to the section "The Time of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) Second Coming.")

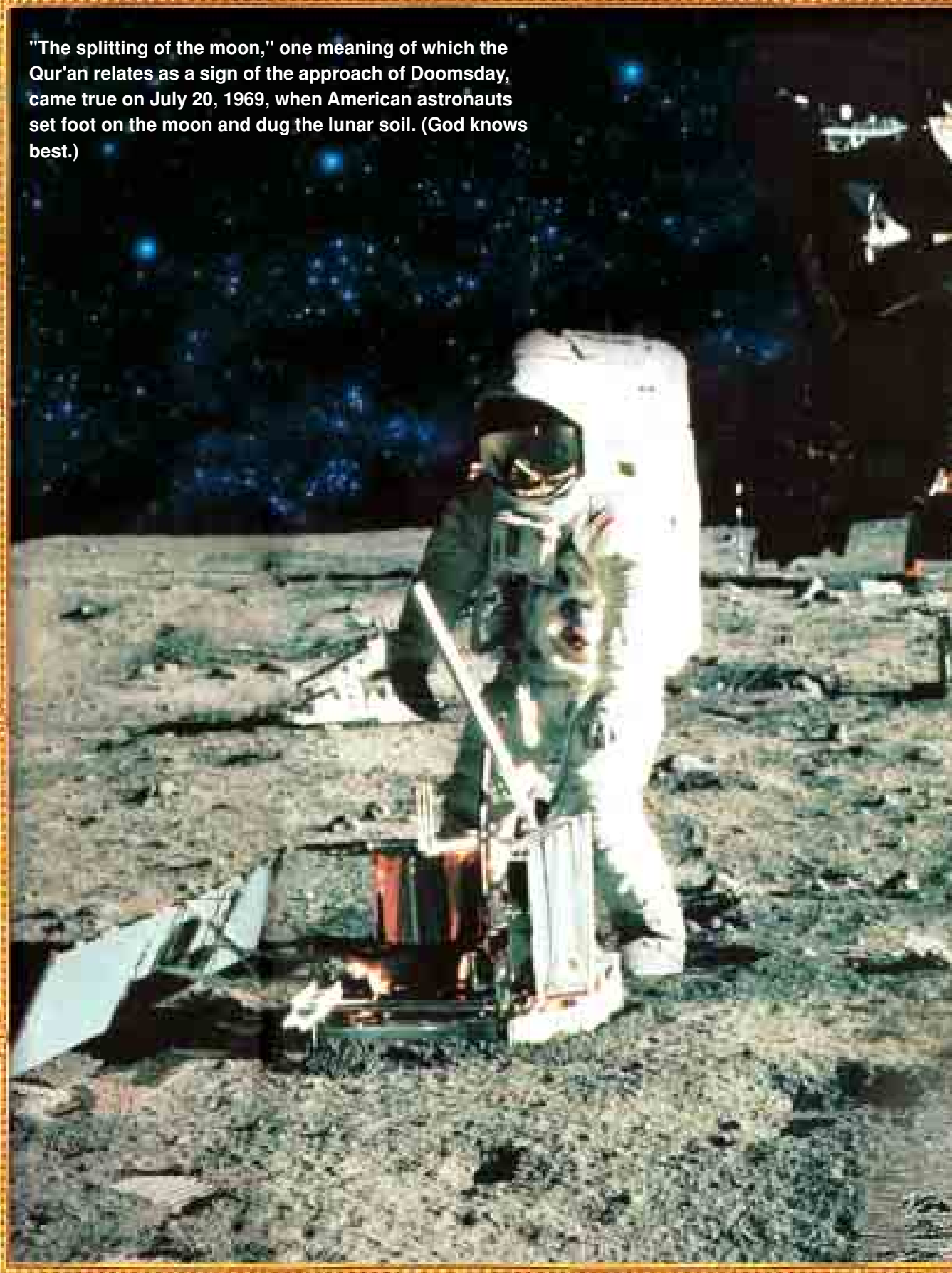
> **... The Hour has drawn near, and the moon has split. (Surat ar-Rahman, 54:1)**
>
> Hijri (Islamic): 1390, Gregorian (Christian): 1969

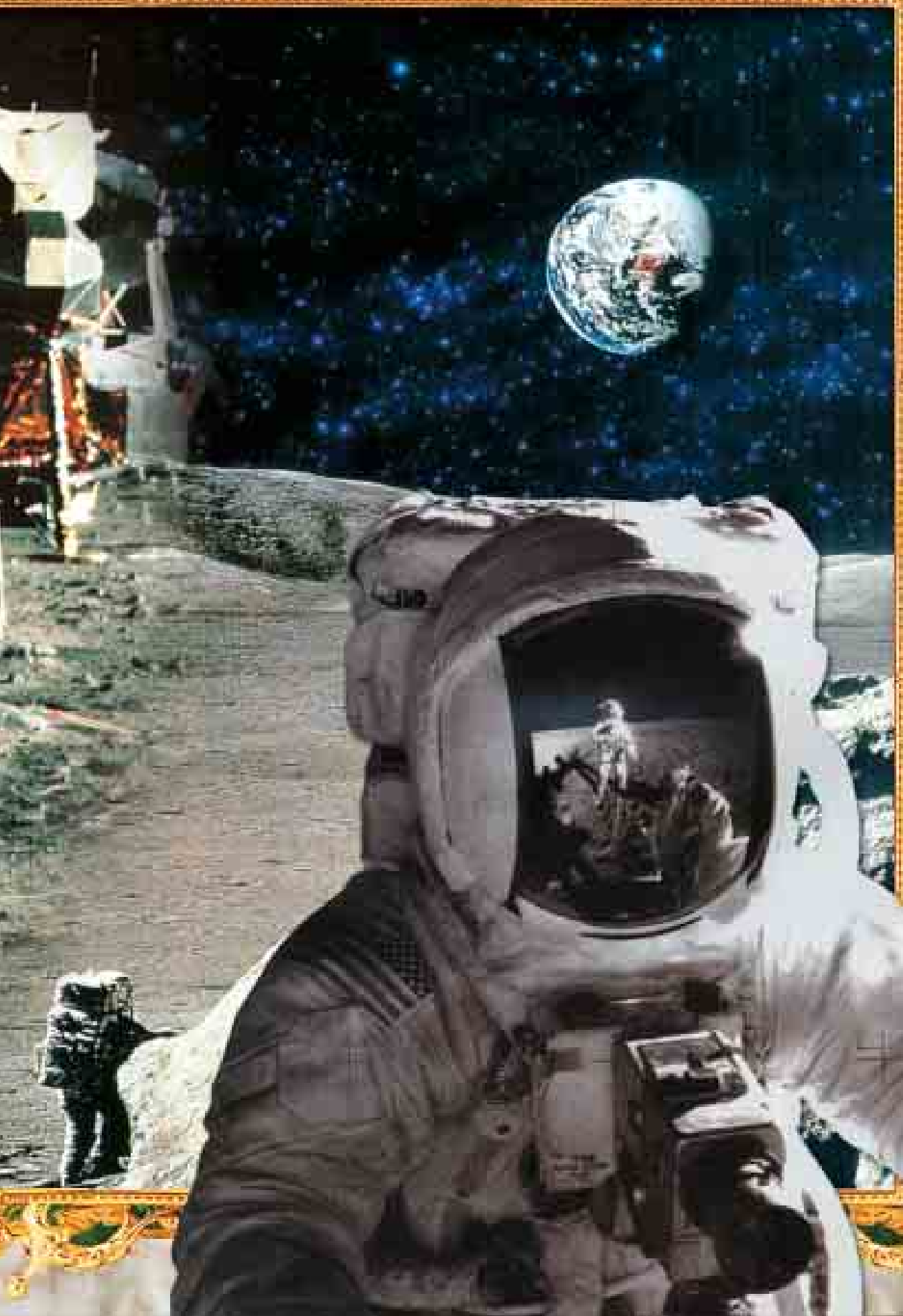
We also need to mention that "the splitting of the moon" is one of the miracles that God granted to our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace). One hadith relates this miracle, as follows:

> *... This hadith has been transmitted on the authority of Abdullah b. Mas`ud [who said]: We were along with God's Messenger (may peace be upon him) at Mina, when the moon was split in two. One of its parts was behind the mountain, and the other one was on this side of the mountain. (Sahih Muslim)*

This is the miracle heralded in the verse. However, as the Qur'an is applicable to all times, we can assume that this verse also draws our attention to the exploration of the Moon. (God knows best.)

"The splitting of the moon," one meaning of which the Qur'an relates as a sign of the approach of Doomsday, came true on July 20, 1969, when American astronauts set foot on the moon and dug the lunar soil. (God knows best.)





2. The Iran-Iraq War

The following hadith reveals an important war that will take place in the End Times:

> ***There will be tumult in Shawwal [the tenth Islamic month], talks of war in Dhu al-Qa'dah [the eleventh Islamic month], and the outbreak of war in Dhu al-Hijja [the twelfh month]. (Muhammad ibn 'Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha'ah li-Ashrat as-Sa'ah, p. 166)***





The Bloodiest Clashes of the 7 Years…
IRAN-IRAQ: CHEST TO CHEST

Turkiye, January 22, 1987

The Result of the Iran-Iraq War:
APPROXIMATELY 2 MILLION DEAD

Turkiye, August 3, 1988

These three months coincide with the months during which the Iran-Iraq war developed.

Tumult in Shawwal …

The first uprising against the Shah took place on 5 Shawwal 1398 (8 September 1976), as indicated by the hadith.

Talks of war in Dhu al-Qa`dah, and the outbreak of war in Dhu al-Hijjah …

A full-blown war broke out between Iran and Iraq in Dhu al-Hijjah 1400 (October 1980).

Another hadith describes the details of this war as follows:

A nation/tribe will come from the Farsi direction, saying: "You Arabs! You have been too zealous! If you don't give them their due rights, nobody will have an alliance with you ... It must be given to them one day and to you the following day, and mutual promises must be kept ..." They will be going up Mutekh; Muslims will be coming down to the plain ... Mushrikun [idolaters] will be standing over there on the bank of a black river [Rakabeh] on the other side. There will be a war between them. God will deprive both armies of a victory ... (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 179)

Above you see some of the news about Iran-Iraq war.

- Those coming from the Farsi direction: those coming from the Iranian side

- **Farsi**: Iran, Iranian

- **Coming down to the plain**: Coming down to the Iranian plain

- **Mutekh**: Name of a mountain in the region

- **Rakabeh**: A region where the oil wells are concentrated

"You Arabs! You have been too zealous! If you don't give them their due rights, nobody will have an alliance with you…"

This hadith may draw attention to the outbreak of a racial dis-

pute that will cause both sides to come down to the (Iranian) plain and wage war.

God will deprive both armies of a victory...

Further, as noted by the hadith, the Iran-Iraq war lasted for 8 years and, despite the many thousands of casualties, neither side could claim victory or a decisive superiority.



Iraqi planes bomb Iran
WAR



IRAN INVADED IRAQ

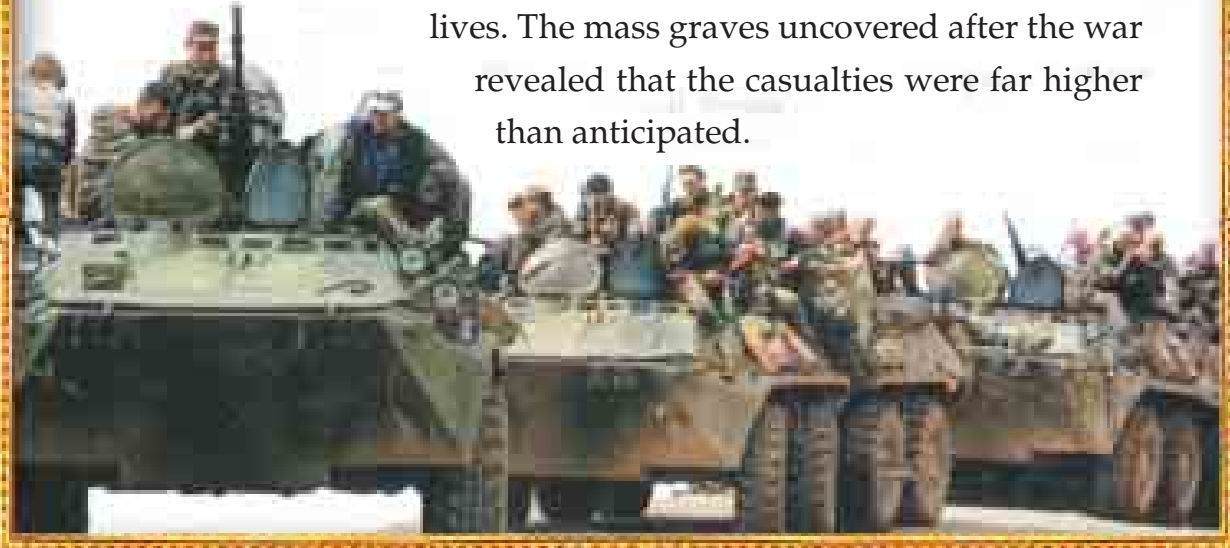


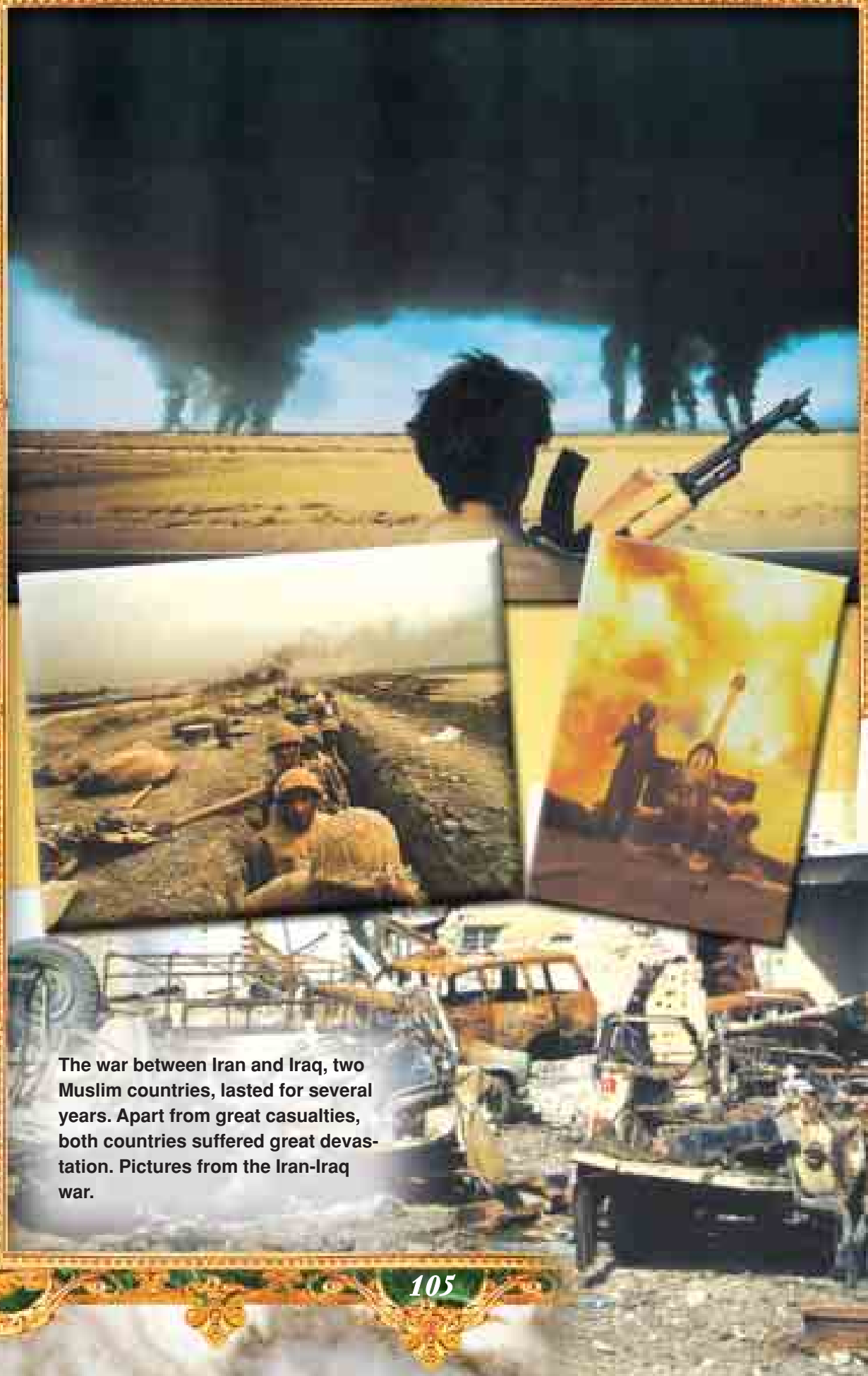
ONE STEP FORWARD,
ONE STEP BACK

3. A Great Battle between the Tigris and the Euphrates

There will be a city called Zawra [Baghdad] between the Tigris and the Euphrates. There will be a great battle there. Women will be taken prisoner, and men will have their throats cut like sheep. (Muntakhab Kanz al-`Ummal, vol. 5, p. 38)

Quite likely, this hadith calls attention to the Iran-Iraq war. As mentioned above, there were many great clashes between these two Muslim countries. Heavy bombardments reduced villages, towns, and cities to rubble. Women, elderly people, and children lost their lives. The mass graves uncovered after the war revealed that the casualties were far higher than anticipated.



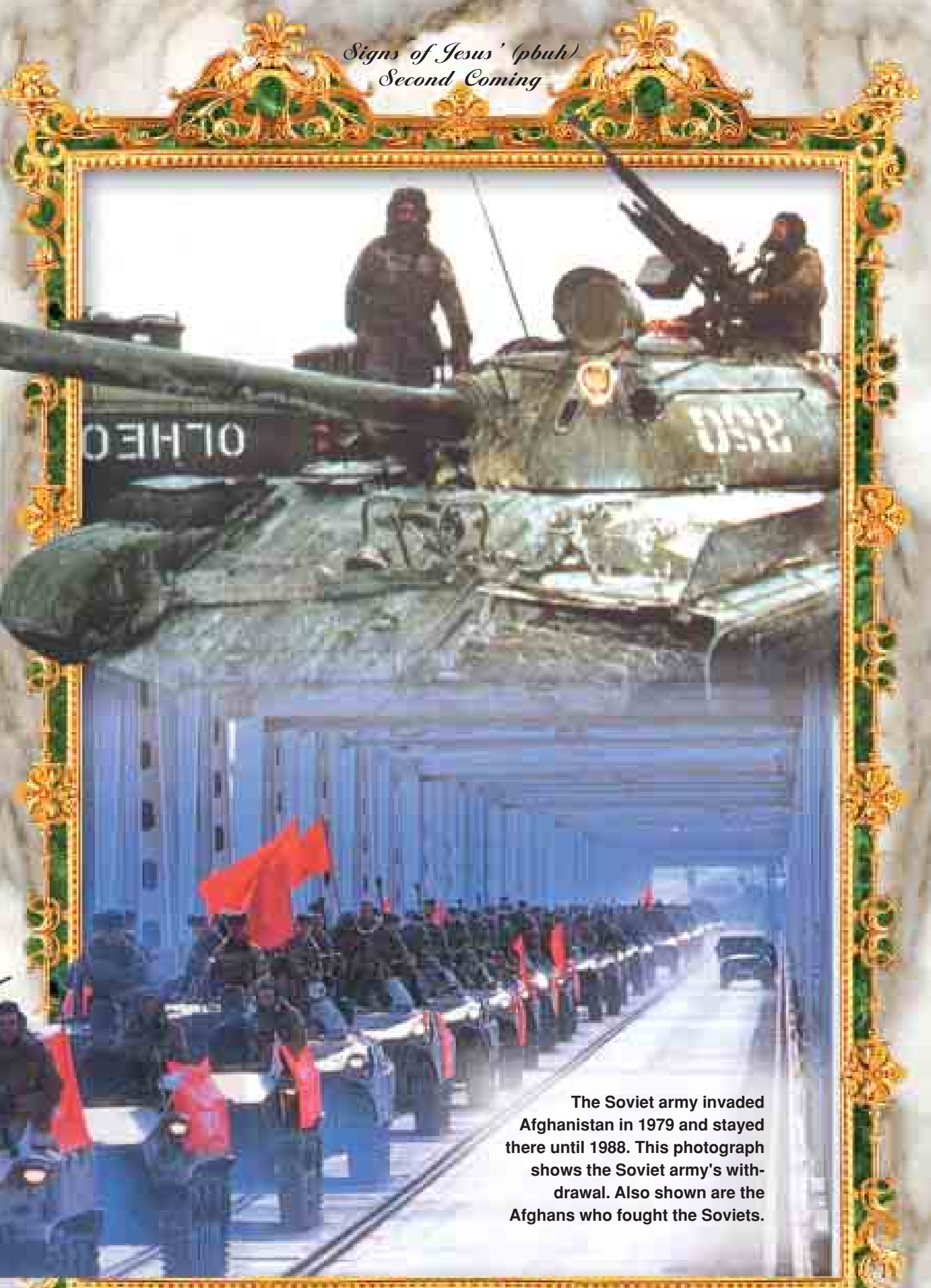


The war between Iran and Iraq, two Muslim countries, lasted for several years. Apart from great casualties, both countries suffered great devastation. Pictures from the Iran-Iraq war.

4. The Occupation of Afghanistan

Pity poor Taliqan [a region in Afghanistan]. At that place are treasures of God, but these are not of gold and silver. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-l-Zaman, p.59)





The Soviet army invaded Afghanistan in 1979 and stayed there until 1988. This photograph shows the Soviet army's withdrawal. Also shown are the Afghans who fought the Soviets.

There is an indication that Afghanistan will be occupied during the Last Days. The Russian invasion of Afghanistan took place in 1979 (1400, according to the Islamic calendar).

... at that place are treasures of God, but these are not of gold and silver ...

In addition, this hadith draws attention to Afghanistan's material riches. Today, large oil deposits, iron basins, and coal mines that have not been commercially exploited yet have been detected there.

A *Der Spiegel* story about the Soviet invasion states that the Soviet Union is willing to pursue economic interests in the region, even if it ends the invasion. At that time, Afghanistan's natural gas reserves were estimated to be 150 billion cubic metres – a great incentive, as do its rich coal, lead, zinc, silver, gold mines, and the world's richest lapis mines.

Yeni Safak, December 2, 2001

■ AFGANİSTAN'DA YILLARDIR SÜREN İÇ VE DIŞ SAVAŞLARIN SEBEBİ

Yeraltı zenginlikleri

The Reason of the Long-Years' Wars in Afghanistan: MINERAL WEALTH

Orta Asya'ya açılan altın kapı

The Golden Gate to the Middle Asia





BBC News, May 13, 2002


BBC NEWS

Afghanistan plans gas pipeline

Front Page
World
UK
UK Politics
Business
Market Data
Economy
Companies
E-Commerce
Your Money
Business Basics
Sci/Tech
Health
Education
Entertainment
Talking Point
In Depth
AudioVideo

The pipeline is Afghanistan's biggest foreign investment project

Afghanistan hopes to strike a deal later this month to build a ... country to take ... Turkmenistan to ...

Afghan interim ... talks with his ... counterparts ... biggest foreign ... Mohammad Ali ... and industries ...

"The work on ... agreement is ... coming summ...

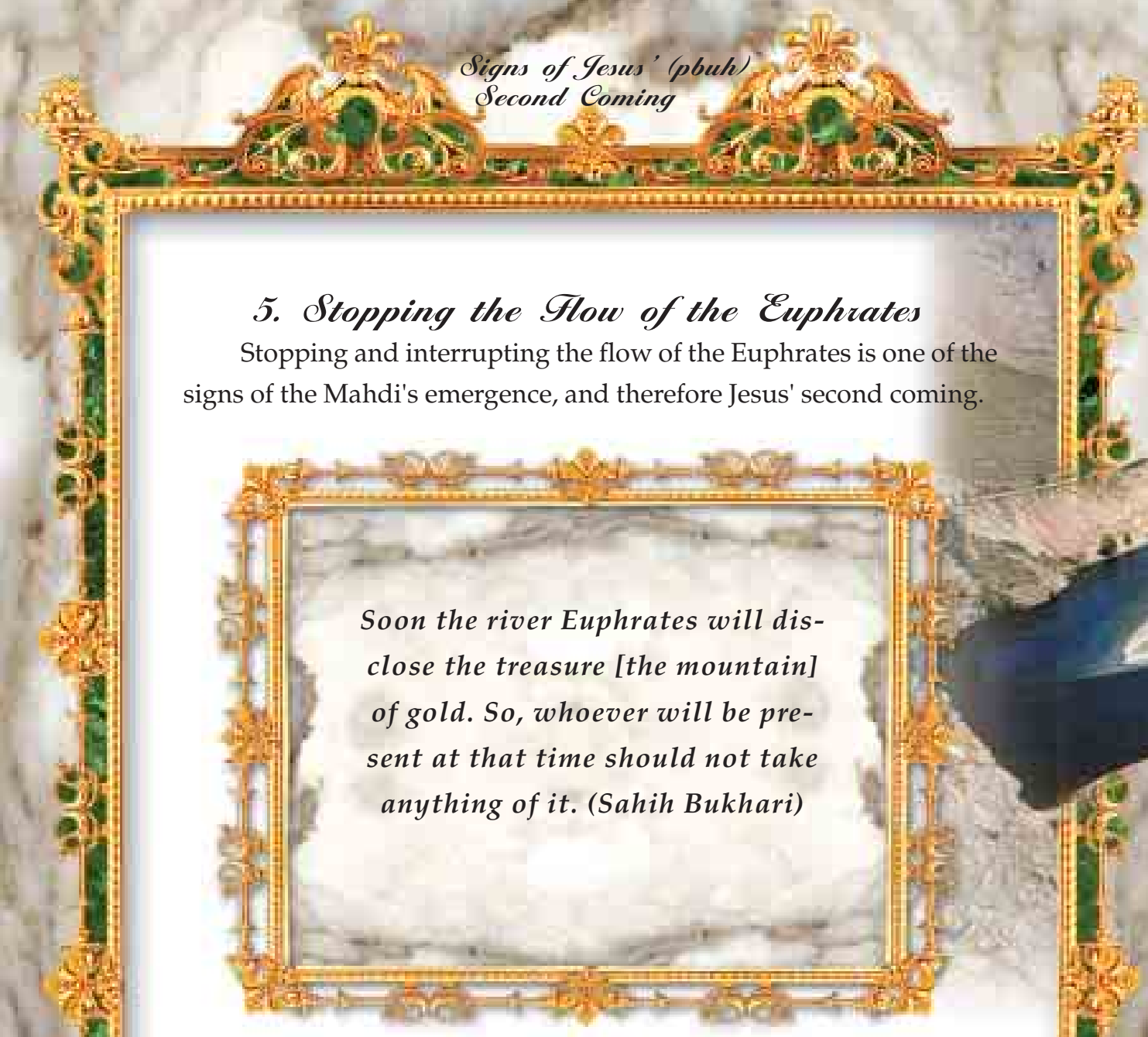
The construct... had been pre... Afghanistan's ... company Un...



Afghanistan's rich natural gas reserves are considered for various projects. BBC News covered this story, drawing attention to the agreements on constructing a two billion dollar natural gas pipeline.

5. Stopping the Flow of the Euphrates

Stopping and interrupting the flow of the Euphrates is one of the signs of the Mahdi's emergence, and therefore Jesus' second coming.

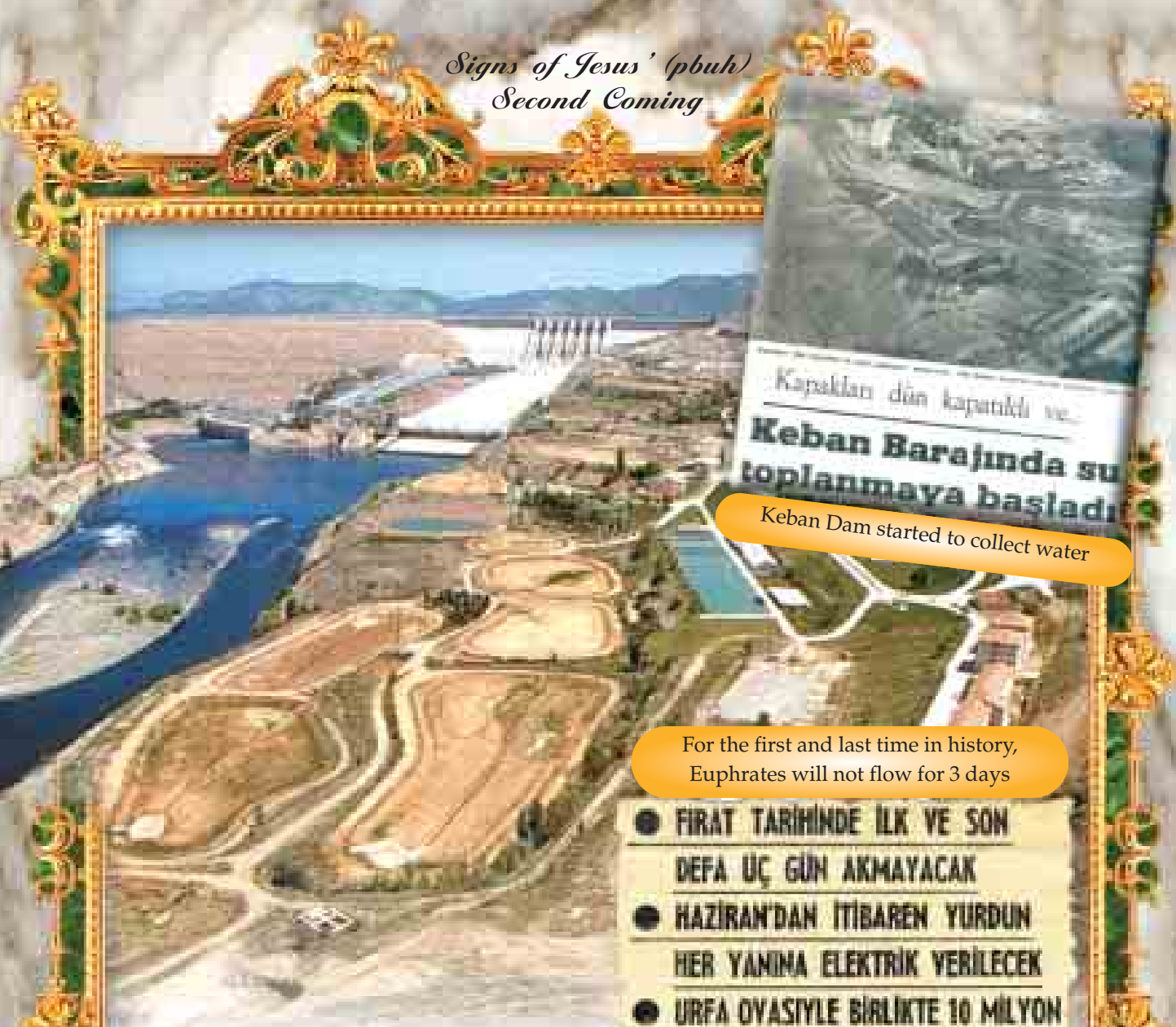


Soon the river Euphrates will disclose the treasure [the mountain] of gold. So, whoever will be present at that time should not take anything of it. (Sahih Bukhari)

Other hadiths reveal important information on this subject:

God's Messenger (may God bless him and grant him peace) said: "The Hour will not come to pass before the river Euphrates dries up to unveil the mountain of gold, for which people will fight. Ninety-nine out of one hundred will die [in the fighting], and every man among them will say: 'Perhaps I may be the only one to remain alive.' " (Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim)

The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said: "Tthe Euphrates reveals the treasures within itself. Whoever sees it should not take anything from it." (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi,



Kapakları dün kapatıldı ve...

Keban Barajında su toplanmaya başladı

Keban Dam started to collect water

For the first and last time in history, Euphrates will not flow for 3 days

● FIRAT TARİHİNDE İLK VE SON DEFA ÜÇ GÜN AKMAYACAK

● HAZİRAN'DAN İTİBAREN YURDUN HER YANINA ELEKTRİK VERİLECEK

● URFA OVASIYLE BİRLİKTE 10 MİLYON DÖNÜMLÜK ARAZİ SULANABİLECEK

Ertan YURTTAŞ

Notlar

Koca Fırat doğduğu yerde durdu

KEBAN (Elazığ), (HA) — Cumhuriyetin dünyanın bu yanın Türkiye'deki en büyük yatırımlardan biri olan Keban Barajı'nda dünyanın türbinlerinden kapakları dün kapattılar, bu sebeple Fırat Nehri'nin akışı, üç gündüğüne ilk defa durmuştur.

Cin

Hurriyet, November 4, 1973

The construction of the Keban dam stopped the flow of the Euphrates.

Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 28)

It [the Euphrates] will uncover a mountain of gold [under it]. (Sunan Abu Dawud)

Interrupting this river's flow and disclosing its treasure of gold, both of which are important portents of Prophet

Jesus' (pbuh) second coming, are mentioned in many respected books of hadith.

Let's examine some important statements revealed in the hadiths one by one:

God's Messenger said: "The Hour will not come to pass before the river Euphrates dries up and unveils the mountain of gold." (Sahih Muslim)

… the river Euphrates dries up …

As-Suyuti mentions this hadith as "the stopping of water." The Keban dam, built in 1975, has accomplished this.

… unveils the mountain of gold…

The surrounding land has become as valuable as gold for various reasons, for the Keban dam has enabled electricity production and higher soil fertility through irrigation and transport facilities.

The Keban and other dams lining the Euphrates resemble a concrete mountain, and wealth as valuable as gold comes out of it. Therefore, these dams take on the properties of "the golden mountain." (God knows best.)



6. Lunar and Solar Eclipses in Ramadan

There are two signs for the Mahdi... The first one is the lunar eclipse in the first night of Ramadan, and the second is the solar eclipse in the middle of this month. (Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 47)

A lunar eclipse will occur in the first night of the Ramadan. In the middle of the Ramadan, a solar eclipse will occur. (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li-Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 199)

During his [Mahdi's] reign, on the fourteenth of the Ramadan, a solar eclipse will occur. On the first of that month, the Moon will darken... (Imam Rabbani, Letters of Rabbani, p. 380; Letters of Rabbani, vol. 2, p. 1163)

There will be two solar eclipses in Ramadan before the Mahdi's advent. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 440)

... The solar eclipse in the middle of the Ramadan, and the lunar eclipse at the end ... (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 37)

There will be two lunar eclipses in Ramadan... (Ibn Hajar Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 53)

There will be two lunar eclipses in Ramadan before the Mahdi emerges. (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li-Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 200)

The most striking points here are that the solar eclipse will take place in the middle of the month and two solar and two lunar eclipses will take place within one month (Ramadan).

According to the first three hadiths above, the lunar eclipse will occur on the first night of the Ramadan. The fourth hadith says that it will occur on the last day of this month. Accordingly, the common results of all these hadiths are the following:

1- There will be solar and lunar eclipses during Ramadan.

2- These will be spaced about 14-15 days apart.

3- The eclipses will be repeated twice.

In line with these calculations, there was a lunar eclipse in 1981 (Hijri 1401) on Ramadan 15 and a solar eclipse on Ramadan 29. There was a "second" lunar eclipse in 1982 (Hijri 1402) on Ramadan 14 and a solar eclipse on Ramadan 28.

It is also particularly significant that in that particular instance, there was a full lunar eclipse in the middle of Ramadan, a most striking prophecy.

The occurrence of these incidents during the same period coinciding with the signs of the Mahdi's emergence, and their miraculous recurrence at the onset of the fifteenth Islamic century for two consecutive years (1401-02), indicates that they might be the signs foretold by the hadiths.



(Left) The solar eclipse on July 31, 1981.



The photograph of the 1981 lunar eclipse published in the Sky Telescope (July 1999).



The dates of the solar and lunar eclipses in 1981 and 1982.



Moreover, an astoundingly similar series of eclipses occurred in the years 2002 and 2003.

ACTUAL ECLIPSE	DATE
Lunar Eclipse Hijri 1423 (in the middle of Ramadan)	November 20, 2002
15 days later Solar Eclipse Hijri 1423 (at the end of Ramadan)	December 4, 2002
Lunar Eclipse Hijri 1424 (in the middle of Ramadan)	November 9, 2003
15 days later Solar Eclipse Hijri 1424 (at the end of Ramadan)	November 23, 2003



Ay sönük görülecek

Lunar eclipse on November 20, 2002

Sahurdan önce
AY TUTULMASI

Lunar eclipse in Ramadan

Vatan, November 8, 2003

4 Aralık 2002 Tam Güneş Tutulması

Solar Eclipse on December 4, 2003



7. The Rise of a Comet

A star with a luminous tail will rise from the east before the Mahdi emerges. (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 200)

Before he arrives, a comet will appear in the east, giving out an illumination. (Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 53)

The rise of that star will occur after the eclipse of the Sun and the Moon. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 32)

... A comet appears when kings go on the pilgrimage to Mecca for travel, the wealthy for commerce, the poor for rest, and the hafiz [reciters] to show off. (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p.123)

As referred to by the hadiths;

- In 1986 (Hijri 1406), Halley's Comet passed by Earth.
- The comet is a bright, shining star that travels from east to west.
- This happened after the lunar and solar eclipses of 1981 and 1982 (Hijri 1401-02).



The concurrence of this star's rise with other signs of the Mahdi's emergence indicates that Halley's Comet is the star pointed to in the hadith.

Imam Rabbani provides the following information about this comet:

> *A tailed star will be born in the east and spread its light. Its daily direction will be from east to west. (Imam Rabbani, Letters of Rabbani, vol. 2, p. 1170)*

Throughout history, comets have heralded times of very important developments for Muslims, some of which became milestones in Islamic history. The Companions of the Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) also narrated some of these occurrences, as follows:



Spacecraft sends back comet pictures

Halley's comet, 76 years later.

March 6. The Soviet Vega 1 spacecraft flew within 5,500 miles of Halley's comet today, sending back the first pictures of the comet's icy core. Operating on commands sent from the ground, the spacecraft locked its cameras on the comet and transmitted some 500 television images in the three hours during which it made its closest approach.

Scientists from the U.S. and many other nations were invited to Moscow to witness the encounter of Vega 1 and Halley's comet, which returns to earth every 76 years. Preliminary data from the spacecraft's cameras and scientific instruments indicated that the comet's nucleus consists of ice and is about three miles in width and that solar energy causes it to emit the gas that gives the comet its visible tale or rates two or three times greater than had been supposed (→ 6/9).

Chronicle, March 20, 1986, p.1278

In 1986, newspapers revealed the first photographs of Halley's Comet and its icy nucleus taken by the Soviet Vega 1 spaceship from a distance of 5,500 miles away.

When this comet first appeared, the people of Prophet Noah (pbuh) perished, Prophet Abraham (pbuh) was cast into fire, Pharaoh and his people who fought against Prophet Moses (pbuh) perished, and John [Yahya] (pbuh) passed away. When you see that comet, take refuge in God from the evil of fitna. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 32)

Other important occurrences said to have happened with the appearance of this comet are as follows: Prophet Jesus (pbuh) was born, Our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) started to receive the first revelation, the Ottoman Empire emerged, and Sultan Mehmed II conquered Constantinople (Istanbul).

Some interesting figures about Halley's Comet

It is interesting that some figures pertaining to the comet are multiples of 19.

For example, Halley's Comet appears every 76 years

76 = 19 x 4

This comet was last seen in 1406

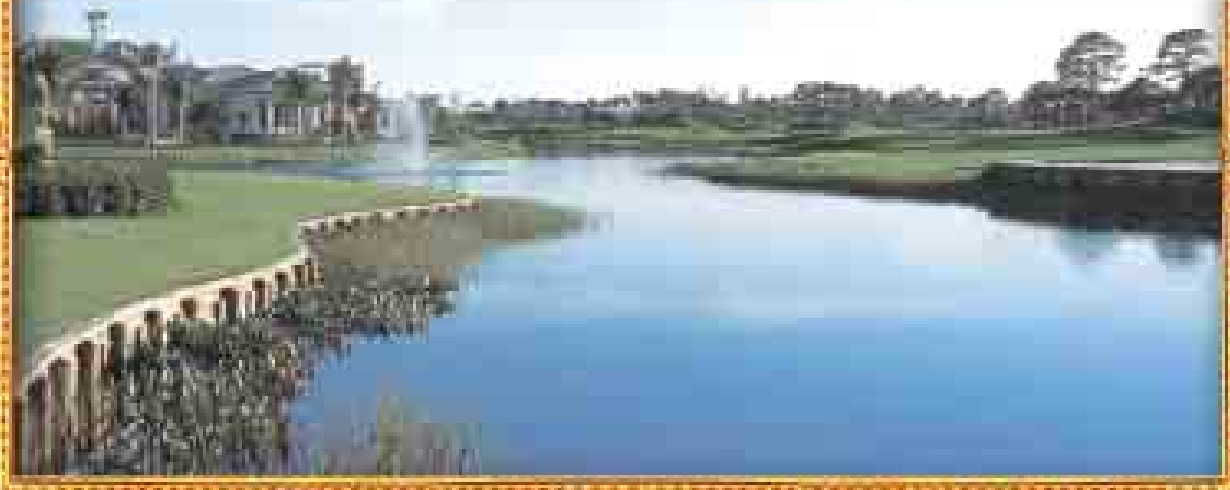
(according to the Islamic calendar) 1406 = 19 x 74

The number 74 is also the surah number of the Surat al-Muddaththir, which refers to the miracle of 19 in the Qur'an. Surat al-Muddaththir 74:30 reveals that 19 is a means of mercy for believers and of fitna for unbelievers.

A last great miracle and sign of Halley's Comet is the appearance of this comet in 1986 (Hijri 1406) is its nineteenth appearance since 607, when Prophet Mohammed (may God bless him and grant him peace) was honored with prophecy.

This striking relation of Halley's Comet with the number 19 may indicate a fitna upon unbelievers and a mercy on believers.

In Surat al-Muddaththir 74:1-2, God commands our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace): **"You who are enveloped in your cloak! Arise and warn."** The meaning is clear. Yet, they may also have a second hidden meaning that refers to the End Times. The word, "(the one) enveloped in cloak" may well refer to the Mahdi, who is from our Prophet's (may God bless him and grant him peace) lineage and whose appearance will be signaled by the rise of Halley's Comet in 1406 of the Islamic era.



8. Storming the Ka`bah and the Subsequent Bloodshed

The year in which he will emerge, people will perform hajj together and gather without an imam. The Hajjis will be looted, and there will be a battle at Mina in which many will be slain and blood will flow until it runs over the Jamra al-'Aqaba. [Jamra: a stone pillar representing Satan that is stoned during the pilgrimage.] (Narrated by `Amr ibn Shu`ayb, al-Hakim and Nu`aym ibn Hammad)

People make pilgrimage without an imam leading them. Big wars break out when they come down to Mina, and they are entwined just the way dogs entwine, and tribes attack each other. This strife is so widespread that legs are buried in lakes of blood. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 35)

The phrase "the year in which he will emerge" draws attention to a massacre that will occur on the date of the Mahdi's emergence. In 1979, a massacre very like this one occurred during the Ka`bah raid, which took place during the pilgrimage month at the very beginning of the period during which the signs of Mahdi's advent appeared – the first day of the Islamic year 1400 (21 November 1979).

The hadiths also mention bloodshed. The killing of 30 people during the clashes between Saudi soldiers and militants during the

raid confirms the rest of this hadith.

Seven years later, an even bloodier incident happened during the pilgrimage. In this incident, 402 demonstrating pilgrims were killed. Both the Saudi soldiers and the Iranian pilgrims committed great sins, for they killed one another. These bloody incidents have great parallels to the environment described in the hadiths.

The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said:

"There will be a voice in Ramadan, a noise in Shawwal, and war between the tribes in the month of Dhu al-Qa`dah. Pilgrims will be despoiled. There will be a war in Mina in which many will die, to such an extent that so much blood will flow as to leave the stones there in a lake of blood." (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 31)

There will be a voice in Ramadan, and a voice in Shawwal. In Dhu al-Qa`dah, the tribes will fight one another. In Dhu al-Hijja, pilgrims will be despoiled. In Muharram, there will be a shout from the sky: "Take heed. Such a person is of the auspi-





The Ka`bah attack in 1979 turned into a massacre. It is striking that this massacre took place at the beginning of the fifteenth Islamic century, when the End Times' signs appeared one after another. Seven years after this mass murder, an even bloodier event took place during the Hajj. These bloody events have evident parallels with the environment described in the hadiths.

cious ones of the people of God. Listen to and obey him." (Ramuz al-Ahadith, vol. 2, p. 518, no.5)

There will be rebellion in Shawwal, talk of war in Dhu al-Qa`dah, and an act of war in Dhu al-Hijja. Pilgrims will be despoiled, and their blood will flow [over the Ka`bah]. (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 166)

In the month of Dhu al-Qa`dah, the tribes will wage war, pilgrims will be kidnapped, and there will be bloody wars. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 34)

There come the cries of war in [the month of] Shawwal with the outbreak of war, massacre, and carnage in [the month of] Dhu al-Hijja. The pilgrims are plundered in this month, the streets cannot be crossed because of the blood shed, and religious prohibitions are violated. Big sins are committed near the Magnificent House [the Ka`bah]. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 37)

Examining the expressions in the hadiths indicates important events regarding the same period:

Big sins are committed near the Magnificent House [the Ka`bah].

This hadith draws attention to the incidents that will occur near the Ka`bah. The incidents during 1407 actually took place near the Ka`bah, and not inside it, unlike the event of 1400. Both incidents happened just as the hadiths indicated that they would.

It is not a mere coincidence that two such major events as bloodshed in the Ka`bah and the killing of pilgrims, as reported in the hadiths, should take place one after the other in the period when all portents regarding the Mahdi are coming true.

... [There will be] outbreak of war, massacre and carnage in [the month of] Dhu al-Hijja.

The fact that this war and conflict is discussed together with the killing of pilgrims shows that these events will take place in the same period of time. During that same period, the Iran-Iraq war broke out and the world saw the worst fighting and chaos in the Middle East.

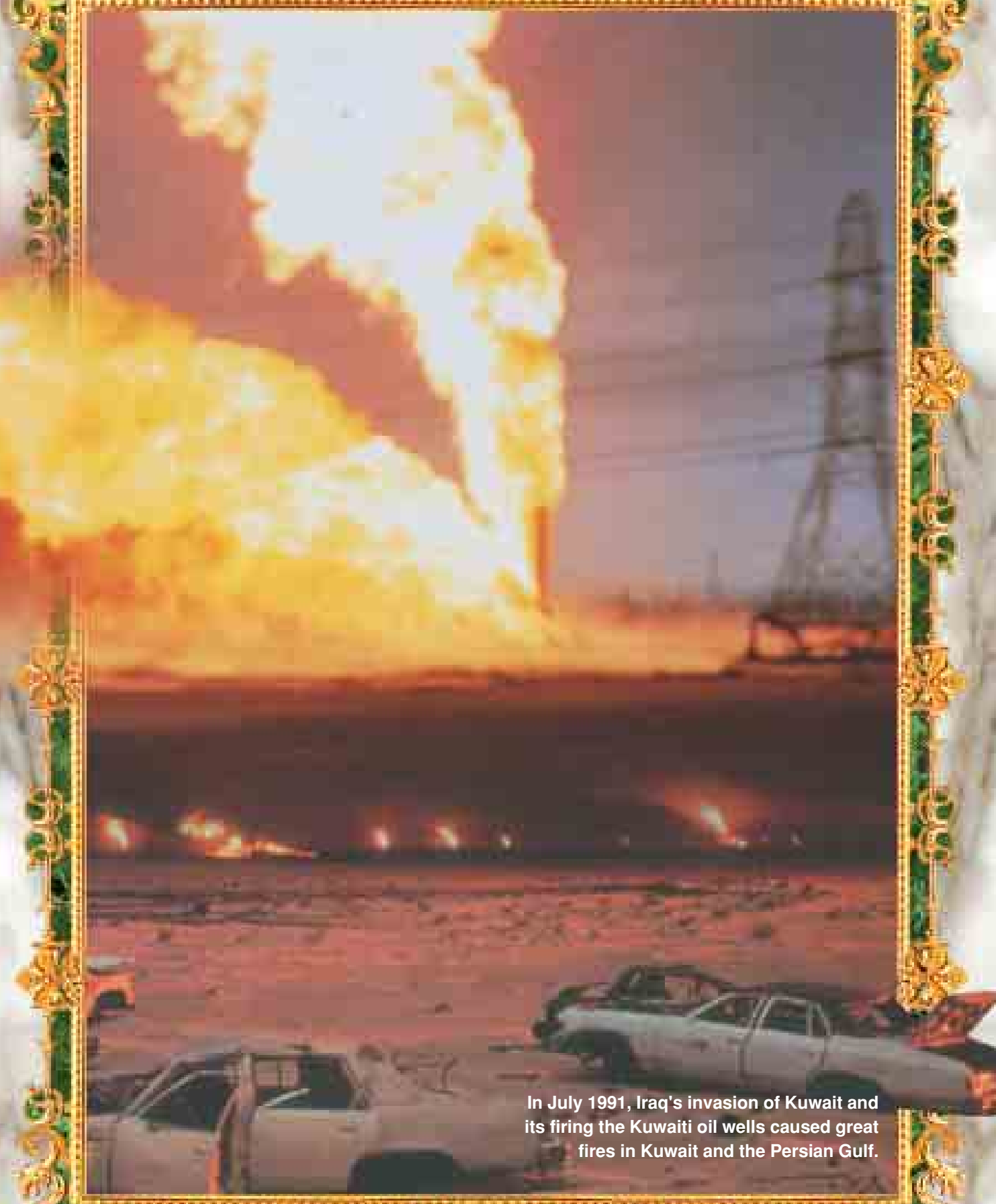
A big flame will occur in the east for 3 or 7 days in a row, followed by darkness in the sky and a brand new redness unlike the usual color of red spreading over the sky. A proclamation will be heard in a language Earth can understand. (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li-Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 166)

9. Sighting a Flare in the East

In its section on the signs of the Mahdi's emergence, the book *Iqd al-Durar* states:

"The emergence of a big flare, which is seen in the east, in the sky for three nights. Sighting of an extraordinary redness, not as red as the usual color of the dawn, and its spread over the horizon." (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 32)

"This is a hadith narrated by Abu Ja`far b. Muhammad b. Ali (ra). When you see a flame rise in the east for three or seven days, then wait for the emergence of Al-i Muhammad; God will proclaim from the sky uttering the name of the Mahdi and everybody, whether in the east or the west, will hear that



In July 1991, Iraq's invasion of Kuwait and its firing the Kuwaiti oil wells caused great fires in Kuwait and the Persian Gulf.

voice." (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 32)

"I swear that a flame will engulf you. That flame is presently in an extinguished state at the valley called Berehut. That flame swallows up people with terrible pain inside it, burns down and destroys people and property, and spreads all over the world by flying like a cloud with the assistance of winds. Its heat at night is much higher than its daytime temperature. By going as deep as the center of Earth from above the heads of people, that flame becomes a terrible noise, just like the lightning between the ground and the sky," he narrated. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 461)

Here we give a brief explanation of this flame, as follows:

Some people wait for this flame as a sign that comes suddenly and for no particular reason, that never goes out, and that everyone in the world can see. Since the trial continues during the occurrence of these signs, just because people will see them does not mean that they will understand them. Thus, people will make their decisions by using their intellect, mind, conscience, and will. If the End Time signs had been narrated in full detail (e.g., how, when, and where they will occur), everybody would have to accept them. Thus, no differences of degree would be left among the people. For this reason, these hadiths have been communicated in a semi-implicit manner.

The sign concerning the flame must be evaluated in this manner. A flame is the result of an accident and neglect, or of a deliberate action. The hadith does not say that it must occur as a very strange and extraordinary sign. What really counts is its occurence in compliance with the properties of the flame described in the hadiths and the time of its occurrence. To do this, first we must consider its properties.

In July 1991, after Iraq invaded Kuwait, a huge fire spread throughout Kuwait and the Persian Gulf as the Iraqis fired Kuwait's oil wells. This is how this fire was covered in the media:

- The burning oil in Kuwait led to the deaths of people and animals. According to experts, half a million tons of oil went up into the atmosphere as smoke. Every day, more than 10,000 tons of soot, sulfur, carbon-dioxide and large quantities of hydrocarbons with their carcinogenic properties hang suspended over the Gulf. It is not just the Gulf but, on its behalf, the world is burning.[21]

- Two wells that were set alight produced as much oil as Turkey does in one day, and the smoke from them were even seen from Saudi Arabia, 55 kilometers away.[22]

- Hundreds of oil wells set alight in Kuwait are still burning fiercely. Experts say it will be "exceedingly difficult to put those fires out," and it is said that the fires may affect a wide area from Turkey to India for the next 10 years.

The fire and smoke coming from the wells constantly polluted the atmosphere. Daytime resembled night in Kuwait. The brown smoke that rose together with the flames reminded one of the sky as the autumn turns into winter… It has been stated that it would take at least a century for Kuwait to be completely habitable again. The smoke that rises with the flames is visible from miles away, totally blocking out the sky and making the country unfit to live in. The wealthy are abandoning Kuwait.

According to a statement by Abdullah Dabbagh, director of the research institute in Dhahran, in the *New York Times*, 106 species of fish, 180 species of mollusk, and 450 animal species living in the region struggled to survive because of the pollution in the Persian Gulf. It has been stated that smoke rising from 600 oil wells has spread to neighboring

countries, and that smoke containing such carcinogenic substances as sulfur has turned into acid rain and reduced agricultural productivity.[23]

I swear that a fire will enfold you. That fire is currently lying extinguished in the valley known as Berehut [which is the name of a valley or a well].. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 461).[24]

The first part of the hadith says that the flame "is presently in an extinguished state." Given that the flame is the result of burning an inflammable substance, what waits in an extinguished state is not the flame itself but rather the material to be burned by the flame. In this context, this may mean underground oil. Berehut is the name of a well. This can be considered as an oil well. When the time comes, oil extracted from these wells will become a fire ready to be burned.

"That flame swallows up people with terrible pain inside it." That flame is not merely a burning flare, but also one that deprives people of their lives and possessions, making them miserable and sorrowful, and contaminating the surrounding environment.

"That flame… burns down and destroys people and property." That flame causes the death of certain people. In addition, it burns down property, causing material damage and, by polluting the surrounding environment, destroys what people need in order to live.

"… spreads all over the world by flying like a cloud with the assistance of winds." This particular element of the flame is the smoke that it produces. Thus, this metaphor indicates that the smoke will reach as high as the clouds and spread in all directions due to the wind.

"Its heat at night is much higher than its daytime temperature." In other words, the flame will burn around the clock.

"By going as deep as the center of Earth from above the heads of

people, that flame makes a terrible noise, just like the thunder between the ground and the sky." Attention is drawn to the facts that the flame will climb very high into the air and cause a very strong noise and explosions resembling a thunder.

"… a brand new redness unlike the usual color of red spreading over the sky…" This part of the hadith points out that the incident will occur at night, for the flames of a large explosion occurring at night leads to a very strong illumination. The red illumination caused by such red flames is very different from the red "dawn" redness with which people are familiar. Such an illumination at night, which is very similar to daylight, is an extraordinary phenomenon.



Upon Saddam's command, soldiers fired Kuwait's oil wells.



A photograph showing the Sun's last phase after solar explosions in the year 2000.

10. A Sign out of the Sun

He [the Mahdi] will not come unless a sign emerges out of the Sun. (Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 47)

The Mahdi will not emerge unless the Sun rises as a sign. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 33)

Another sign of Doomsday is extraordinary solar explosions. During the twentieth century, a great solar explosion took place and had a great impact upon the world. The sign referred to in the hadith may well be this great explosion.

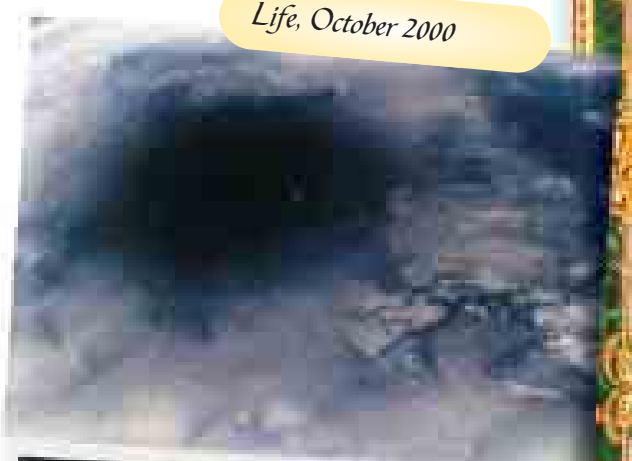
11. A Solar Eclipse

> *The Mahdi will not emerge unless the Sun rises as a sign. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 33)*

As well as the solar explosion mentioned above, the sign that will appear on the Sun may well be the great solar eclipse that happened on August 11, 1999, the last total solar eclipse of the twentieth century. It was the first time that so many people had been able to watch and study an eclipse for so long.

It is of course no coincidence that so many signs have occurred one after the other in such a short space of time. These signs are each glad tidings from God to His faithful servants.

Life, October 2000





BBC News
(August 17, 1999)



CNN.com
(August, 11, 1999)

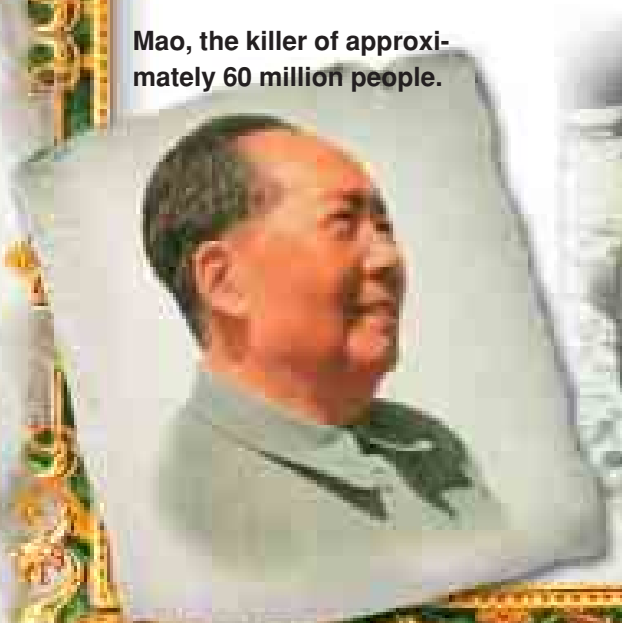


12. A Change of Systems

A man called the Mahdi will come at a time when time is interrupted... (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 14)

In this hadith, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) foretold that the Mahdi would come when "time is interrupted." Many scholars interpret this expression as a "differentiation of time" when a "change of systems" takes place. What is meant by this "change of systems" may be the collapse of communism, the governing ideology of many nations, toward the end of the twentieth century.

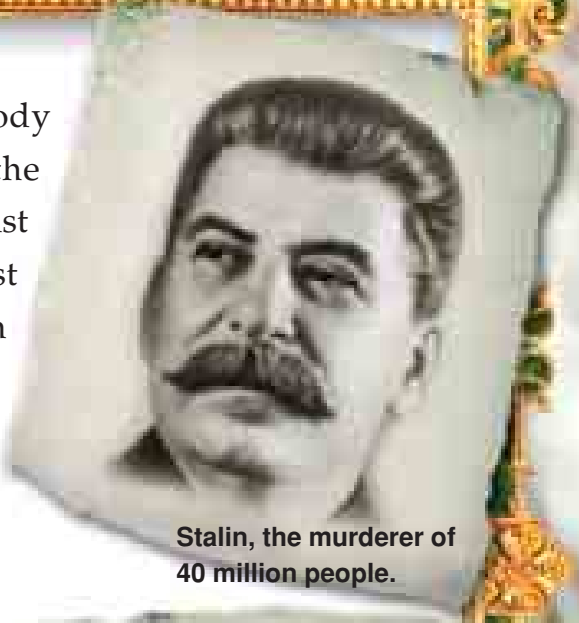
Mao, the killer of approximately 60 million people.



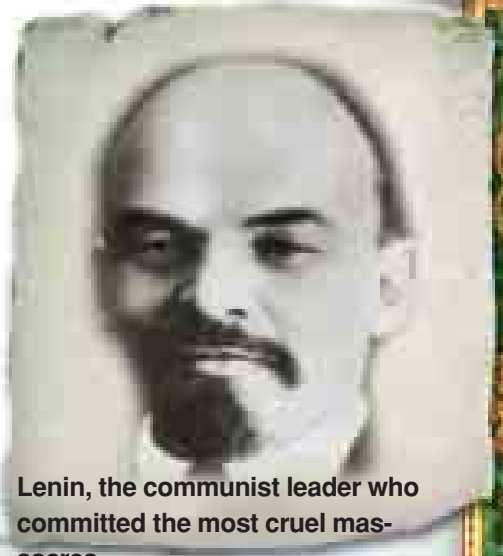


One of the major reasons for the bloody wars and massacres that characterized the twentieth century was the rule of communist ideology, which was a product of materialist philosophy. This ideology was influential on a global scale, and many countries were either ruled by the communist regimes for decades or were the target of communist rings. Communism was the reason for the cold war, which continued until the 1990s, as well as the most ruthless assassinations.

Apart from attempting to spread their ideology by fighting other countries, communist regimes oppressed their subjects and killed large numbers of people through executions, mass massacres, harsh conditions in prison camps, and food and other scarcities.



Stalin, the murderer of 40 million people.



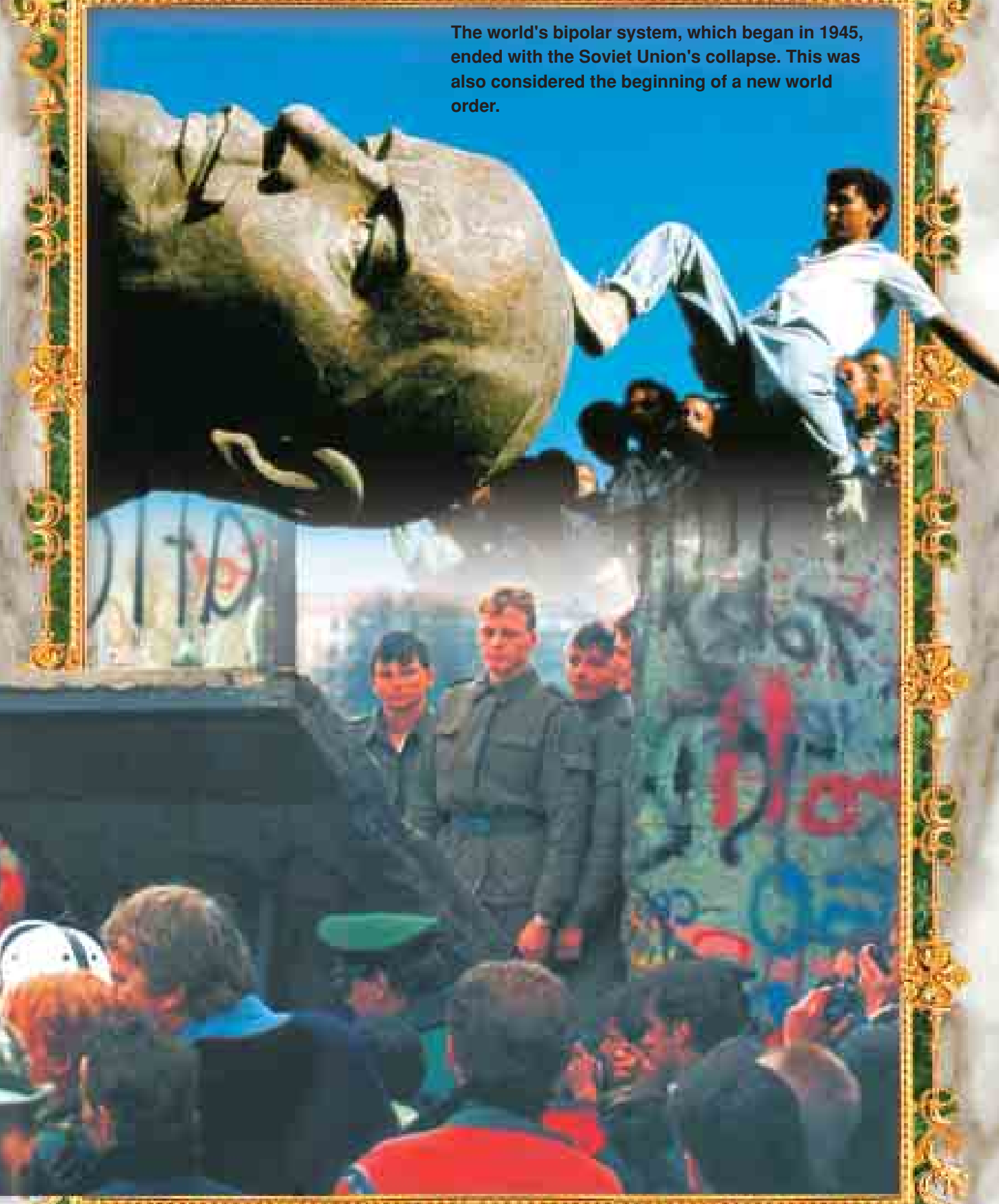
Lenin, the communist leader who committed the most cruel massacres.



According to historians' estimates, communist regimes caused the deaths of 120 million people during the twentieth century. Most of them were civilians, not soldiers. Tens of millions of people died because of the rigid and savage characteristics of communist regimes. Apart from this, millions of people who were subjected to atrocities fled their native lands. As a result, they lost all of their possessions and lands, and lived in constant fear of being arrested for various political or ideological "crimes" or of being subject to further atrocities.

However, these supposedly powerful and invincible regimes began collapsing one after the other in the late 1980s. The pulling down of the Berlin Wall in 1989 was the most distinctive symbol of this collapse. Two years later, the Soviet Union, the largest and most powerful communist state, collapsed, and the Eastern Bloc soon followed suit. Other communist regimes collapsed one after the other. This sudden end of the bi-polar world order that had existed since the end of the Second World War was totally unexpected. Now, a new world order is in the process of coming into being. The "change of system" mentioned in the hadith thus is materializing in our own time.

Today, the last ideological and political remnants of communism are disappearing and the world is being cleansed of this bloody ideology. With the spread of Islamic ethics, the atrocities, pain, ignorance, and poverty finally will be eradicated, and humanity will attain beauty, wealth, prosperity, and peace. As a manifestation of His forgiveness and grace, God will offer humanity an end to darkness, war, massacre, and sorrow.



The world's bipolar system, which began in 1945, ended with the Soviet Union's collapse. This was also considered the beginning of a new world order.

13. A Tribulation of Dust and Smoke

Before the Hour comes, there will be a dusty and smoky tribulation like patches of dark night... (Sunan Abu Dawud)

This hadith foretells a dusty, smoky, and dark wave of tribulation just before the Mahdi's advent. The word "tribulation" (fitna) implies anything that turns peoples' reason and hearts away from the true path, or war, incitement, chaos, disorder, and conflict.[25] The tribulation mentioned in this hadith will leave behind smoke and dust.





Furthermore, as this tribulation is described as resembling "patches of dark night," its origins are unclear and it is unexpected. Thus, this hadith could refer to one of the world's worst terrorist attacks: 9/11, when New York City and Washington, DC, were attacked. As the whole world saw, a big, thick cloud of dust and smoke swallowed up the immediate surroundings.

A large cloud of smoke formed after the airplanes exploded after smashing into the World Trade Center and the Pentagon. The resulting smoke reached so high and spread so far that it could be seen throughout the city and even from neighboring cities. The ensuing collapse of the Twin Towers caused yet another huge cloud of smoke and dust, which completely enveloped people in the area.

This incident is very important for several reasons: It is one of the most serious acts of terror in world history, and it occurred along with other signs and bears characteristics similar to ones described in the hadith. Therefore, this act may well be the "tribulation like patches of dark night" foretold by the hadith as the sign of the Mahdi's emergence.



The greatest terror in history

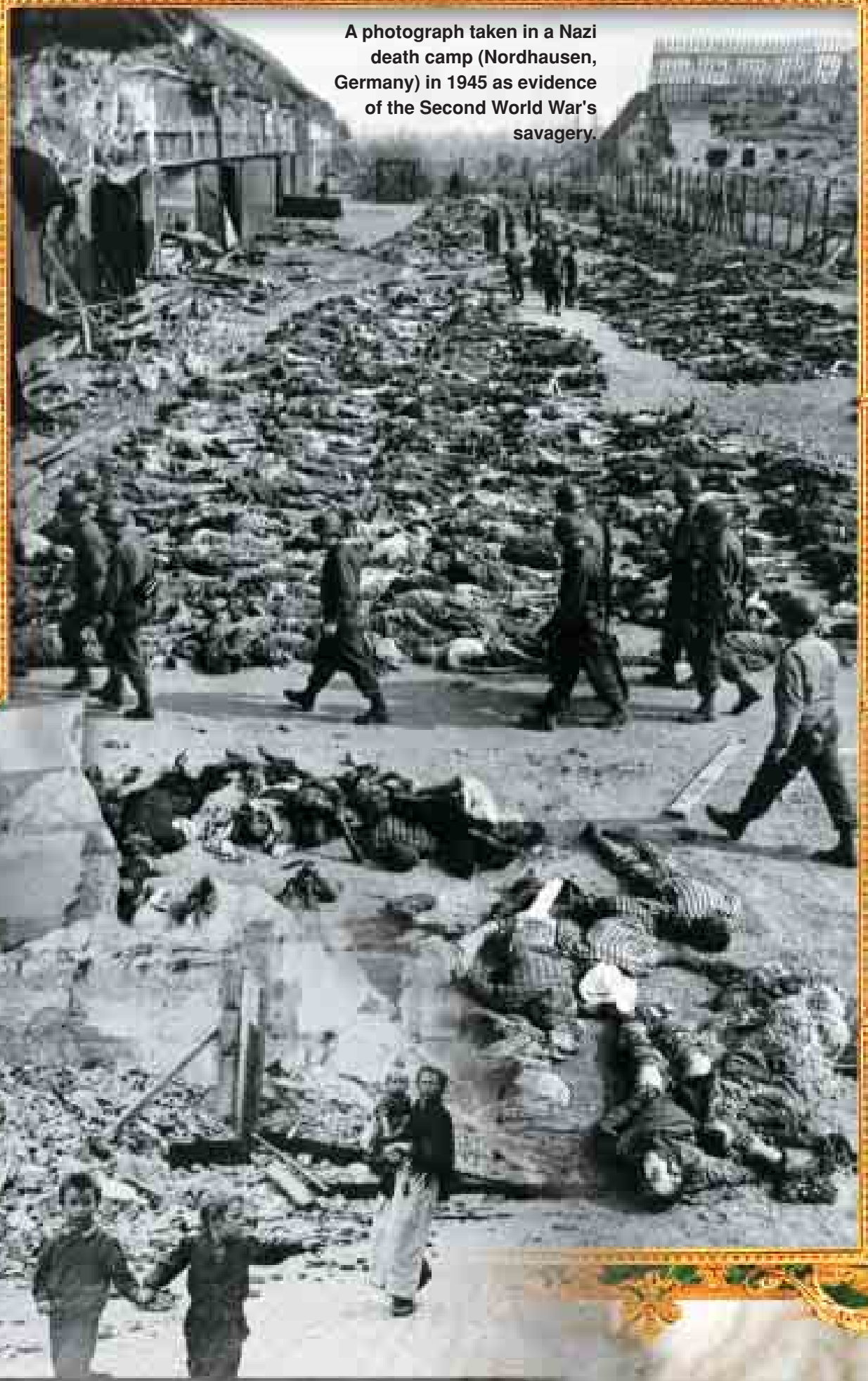
14. The Emergence of Widespread Slaughter

The Mahdi will only appear at a time when people are experiencing great fear and are afflicted by disturbances, civil war, and other disasters. (Narrated by Abu Ja`'far Muhammad ibn `Ali)

Most painful situations and grievous sights will be seen. Strife will go on and on... It will kill mothers, fathers, daughters, men, and everyone... Among these will be strife, violence, destruction, and looting. People will ask when it will end, but it will still go on. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 36)

Most hadiths about the Mahdi's advent focus on the prophecy that turmoil, insecurity, and disorder will rule the world before his coming. Massacre, war, and conflict are some of the major features of such a period. In addition, the hadith draws attention to the fact that massacres will occur all over the world.

During the two world wars of the twentieth century, an estimated 65 million people were killed. The number of civilians slaughtered for political reasons during the same century is estimated to be well over 180 million. This is an extraordinarily high figure when



A photograph taken in a Nazi death camp (Nordhausen, Germany) in 1945 as evidence of the Second World War's savagery.



compared with those of previous centuries.

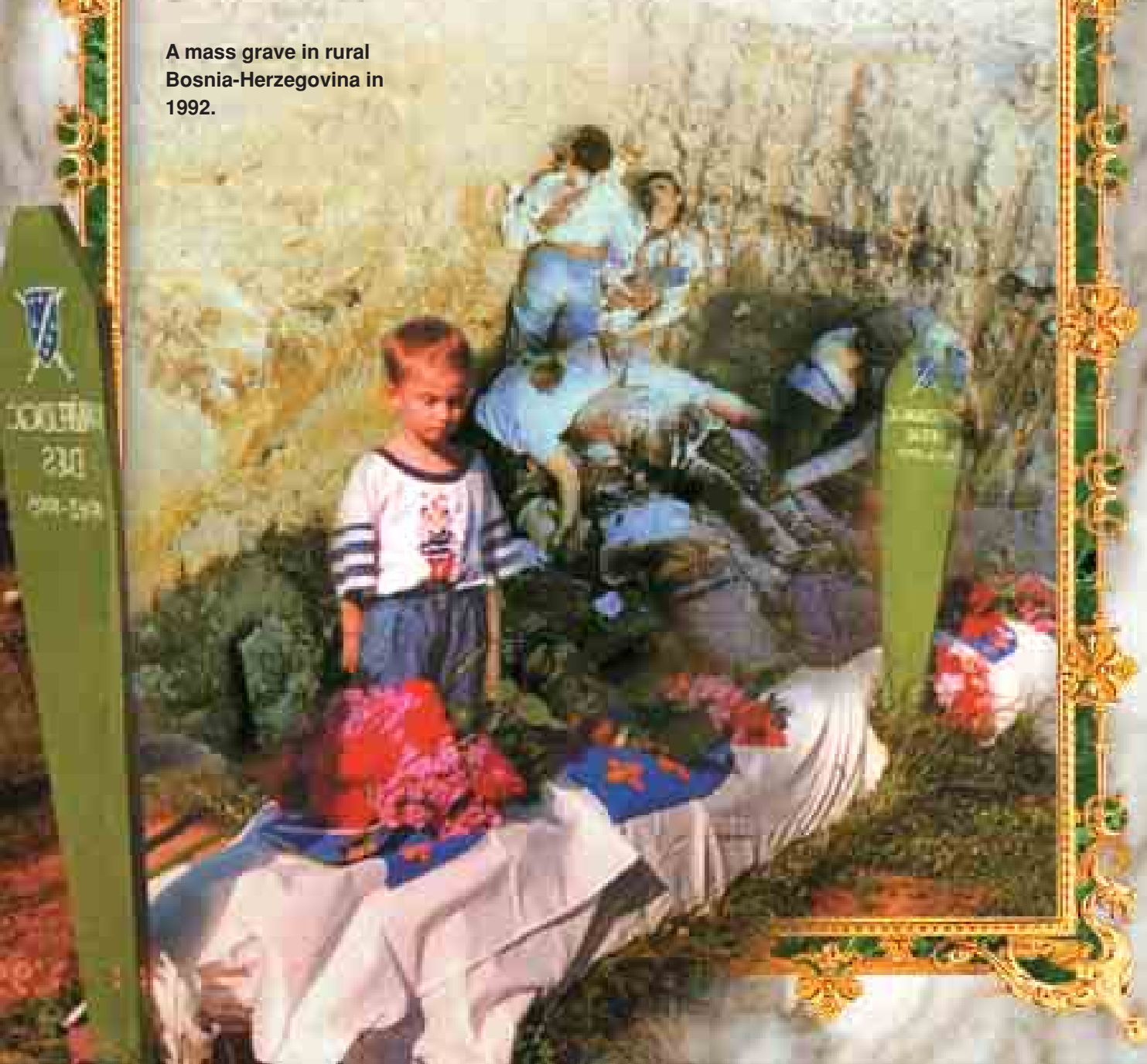
In fact, wars used to be fought at various fronts by soldiers until the twentieth century. However, the advancement of weapons technology and "improved" military strategies in the twentieth century introduced the concept of all-out war, one in which no distinctions were made between soldiers and civilians. Such concepts as bombing cities; chemical, biological, and nuclear weapons; genocide; and concentration camps emerged in the twentieth century.



This 1945 photograph of Nuremberg, Germany, reveals the dimensions of the war's massacre and destruction.

Such atrocities still continue, for bloody wars and battles are in full swing all over the world. Their common feature, as indicated in the hadith above, is massacre. The use of weapons of mass destruction on the one hand, and the ideological domination of views that encourage conflict and bloodshed on the other hand, have caused modern massacres to be very comprehensive in scope.

A look at recent history reveals many large-scale massacres. For instance, the Bosnian war went down in history as one that targeted



A mass grave in rural Bosnia-Herzegovina in 1992.

the civilian population and thus resulted in the murder of thousands of civilians regardless of gender and age. The mass graves uncovered laterofferred striking evidence about just how large such massacres were.

Another "ethnic cleansing" campaign has been carried out against the Palestinian people since the 1940s. This is no more than a long-term policy of massacre. The exemplary massacres of Sabra and Shatilla, overseen by Ariel Sharon in 1982, as part of this policy fully

The Sabra and Shatilla massacres made during Israel's 1982 invasion of Lebanon. This event went down in history as an extremely cruel and great massacre. More than 3,000 people, most of them women and children, were murdered by the Lebanese Christian Falangist groups who were guided and supported by the Israeli soldiers.



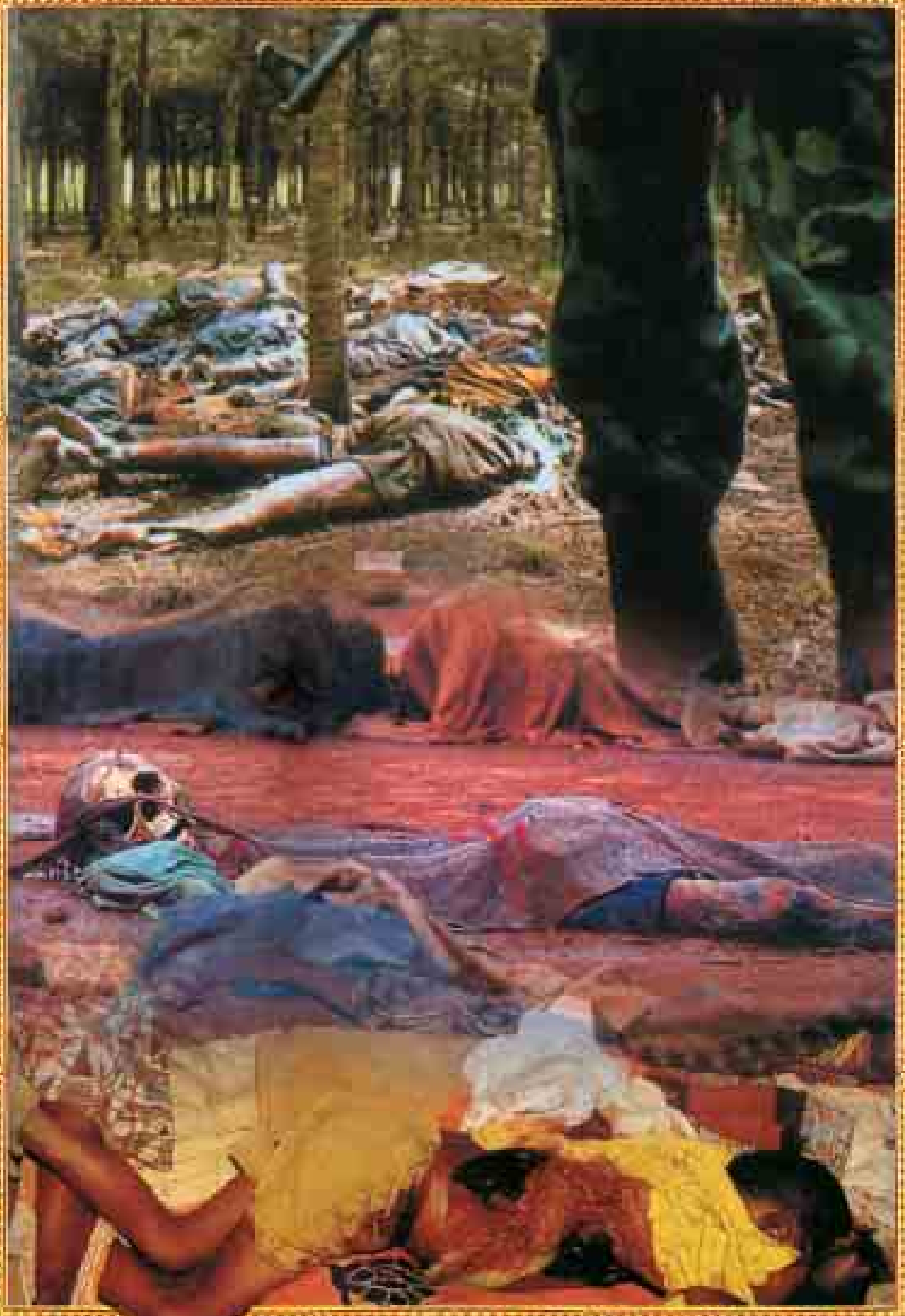
expose the exact dimensions of the drama.

There are also frequent violent conflicts between Africans, in which thousands of people die. For example, in the spring of 1997, a large-scale ethnic war broke out between the Hutu and Tutsi tribes, which finally involved five countries: Zaire, Rwanda, Uganda, Burundi, and Tanzania. Nearly one million people lost their lives in this war, and tens of thousands of people had to fight poverty, misery, and contagious diseases in the jungles. Many of them died. Even children and babies were savagely murdered just because they were from the "wrong" tribe.



In Rwanda, the clashes between Hutus and Tutsis that began in the 1960s turned into a bout of ethnic cleansing that killed an estimated 800,000 people and made many more refugees. (Below) A Hutu stoned to death by Tutsis. (Right) Tutsi soldiers murdered Hutus without discriminiation.





15. The Killing of the Rulers of Damascus and Egypt

> ***Before he comes, the inhabitants of Egypt and Sham will kill their rulers and their commanders... (Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 49)***

This hadith draws attention to the fact that the rulers of Damascus and Egypt will be killed before the Mahdi comes.

In 1981, Egyptian president Anwar al-Sadat (1970-81) was assassinated during a military review. Other Egyptian leaders who have been killed include the prime ministers Boutros Ghali (1910) and Mahmoud Nukrashy Pasha (1948).

The word "Sham" is not only used for Damascus, for it also means "left" and has long been used to refer to those countries to the left of the Hijaz (where the cities of Makka and Madina stand).[26] Many leaders have been killed in the region, among them former Syrian prime ministers Salah al-Din Bitar (1920), Droubi Pasha (1921), and Muhsin al-Barazi (1949); King Abdullah of Jordan (1951); and the Lebanese Phalange leader Bashir Gemayel (1982).[27]

NewYork Times, September 15, 1982

GEMAYEL OF LEBANON IS KILLED IN BOMB BLAST AT PARTY OFFICES

Hussein Praises Reagan's Mideast Plan





Bashir Gemayel

"All the News That's Fit to Print"

The New York Times

SADAT ASSASSINATED AT ARMY PARADE AS MEN AMID RANKS FIRE INTO STANDS; VICE PRESIDENT AFFIRMS 'ALL TREATIES



16. The Killing of Abdullah, the Former King of Jordan

Another portent of the Mahdi's coming is the killing of a senior member of the Hashemites. (Risalat al-Khuruj al-Mahdi, p. 12)

Jordan, known as the Hashemite kingdom, was detached from the Ottoman Empire and came under British control for a period of time. Great Britain recognized Jordanian independence in 1946, as part of the Treaty of London. The monarchy was given to Abdullah, head of the principality of Jordan. King Abdullah was later killed by the British in 1951. Thus the incident indicated in the hadith came to pass.

Jordan's King Abdullah was assasinated in 1951 while praying in al-Aqsa Mosque.



17. The Enslavement of the Egyptians

The people of Sham will take prisoner the tribes of Egypt ... (Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar f' `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 49)

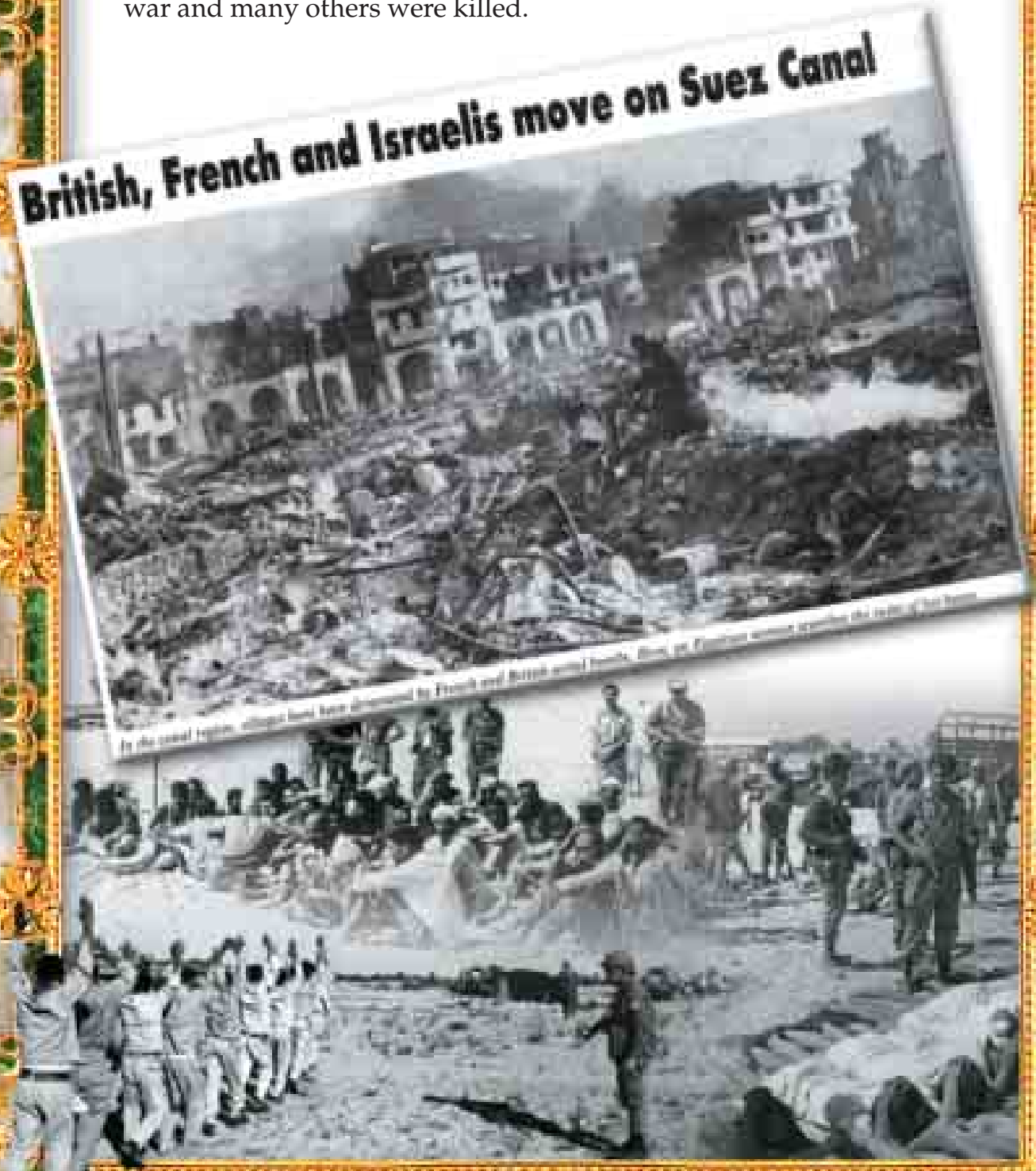
As stated earlier, Sham is the region located on the left part of Hijaz (where Mecca and Medina are located). Today, Israel is one of the countries located in this region. Consequently, this hadith may well hint at Israel's war with Egypt and its occupation of Egyptian lands.

On October 26, 1956, Israel, with British and French support, attacked Egypt and began to occupy the Sinai Peninsula. The fighting ended shortly afterwards, following intervention by the United States and the United Nations, and a UN peacekeeping force was stationed on the Israeli border.

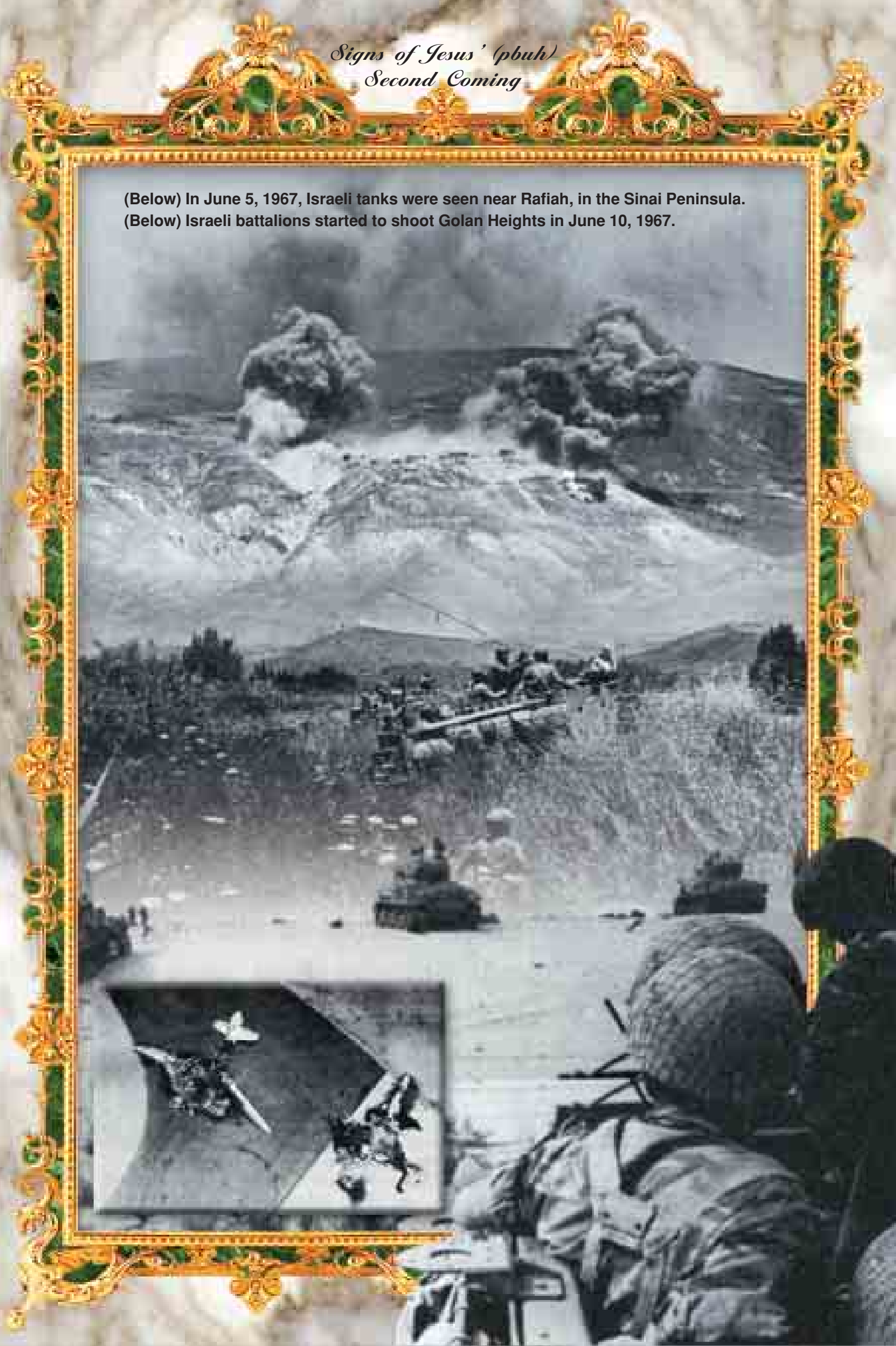
During the 1967 Six-Day War, the Israel air force attacked some Egyptian air bases and inflicted severe damage upon the Egyptian air force. Due to this defeat, the Egyptian air force performed poorly during the battles that took place after June 5. The Egyptian forces in Sinai withdrew. On June 5, Israel attacked and occupied the Golan Heights and, by the end of the war, Israel had captured the Gaza Strip, the Sinai Peninsula, the West Bank, Jerusalem, and the Golan Heights.

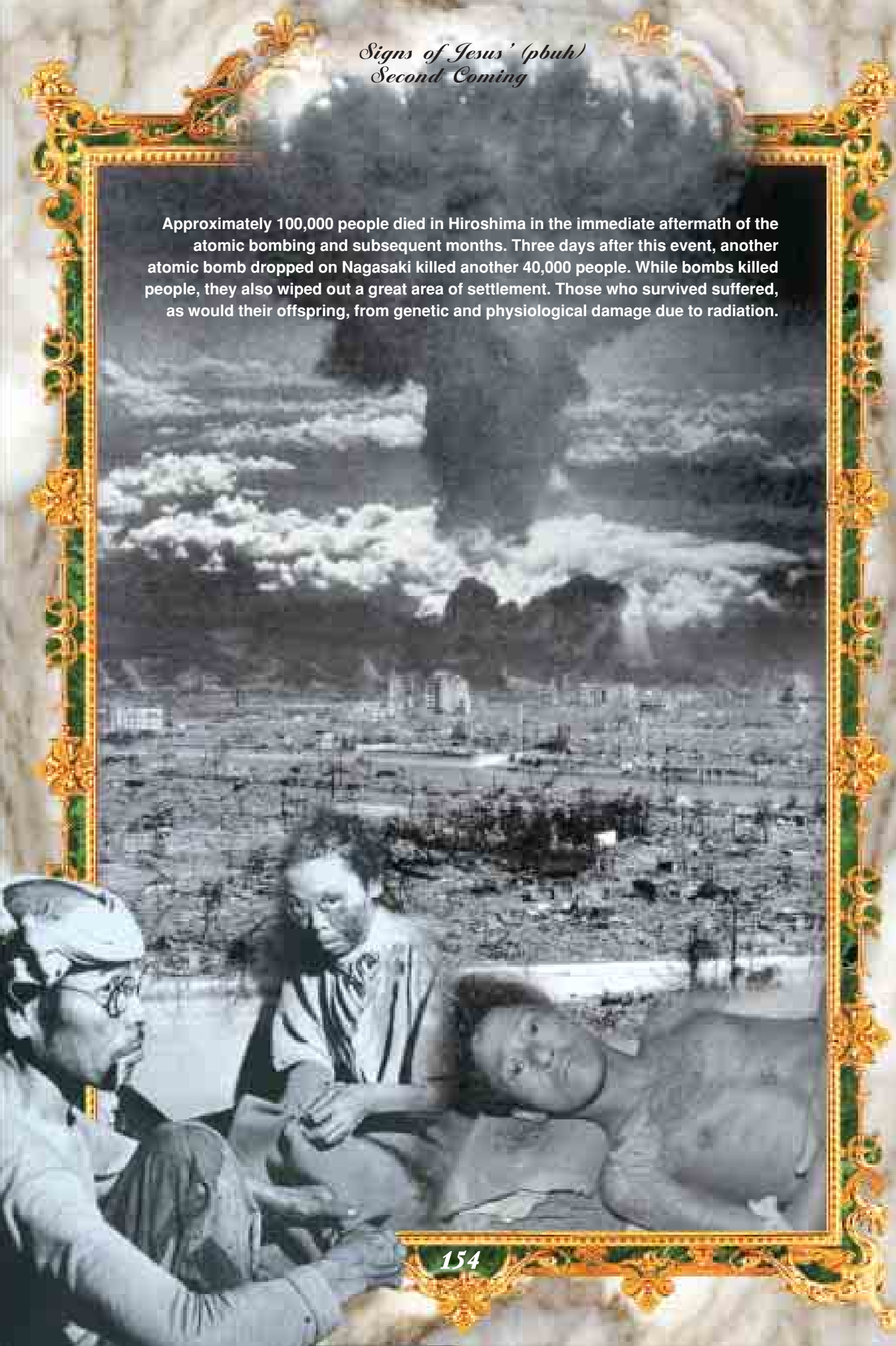
Following a later agreement, Israel withdrew from the Sinai Peninsula. However, the Gaza Strip and the West Bank, the Golan Heights, and Jerusalem remain under Israel occupation.

During these wars, many Egyptians were taken as prisoners of war and many others were killed.



(Below) In June 5, 1967, Israeli tanks were seen near Rafiah, in the Sinai Peninsula.
(Below) Israeli battalions started to shoot Golan Heights in June 10, 1967.





Approximately 100,000 people died in Hiroshima in the immediate aftermath of the atomic bombing and subsequent months. Three days after this event, another atomic bomb dropped on Nagasaki killed another 40,000 people. While bombs killed people, they also wiped out a great area of settlement. Those who survived suffered, as would their offspring, from genetic and physiological damage due to radiation.

18. The Destruction of Great Cities

Great cities will be ruined, and it will be as if they had not existed the day before. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 38)

When developed places are ruined, then Doomsday is no further away than the distance between your two fingers. (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 143)

There will be ruins all around the world. Ultimately, Egypt will also be ruined. But until Basra is destroyed, Egypt will remain secure. The ruin of Basra will be because of Iraq's destruction. Meanwhile, the downfall of Egypt will come with the drying up of the Nile ... (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 530)

The ruin of great cities spoken of in this hadith brings to mind the destruction that now arises from war and natural disasters. In addition to these, recently developed nuclear weapons, aircraft, bombs, missiles, and other weapons have caused untold destruction. These weapons have brought about a level of destruction heretofore unknown. Indeed, the great cities targeted are most affected by this destruction.

The incomparable destruction of the Second World War is an ex-

ample of this. The atom bomb completely destroyed the Japanese cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. As a result of heavy bombing, European capitals and other important cities were devastated. *The Encyclopedia Britannica* states that:

> The resulting devastation had turned much of Europe into a Moonscape: cities laid waste or consumed by firestorms, the countryside charred and blackened, roads pitted with shell holes or bomb craters, railways out of action, bridges destroyed or truncated, harbors filled with sunken, listing ships. "Berlin," said General Lucius D. Clay, the deputy military governor in the U.S. zone of postwar Germany, "was like a city of the dead."[28]

In short, this unprecedented level of destruction conforms entirely to that described in the hadith of the Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace).



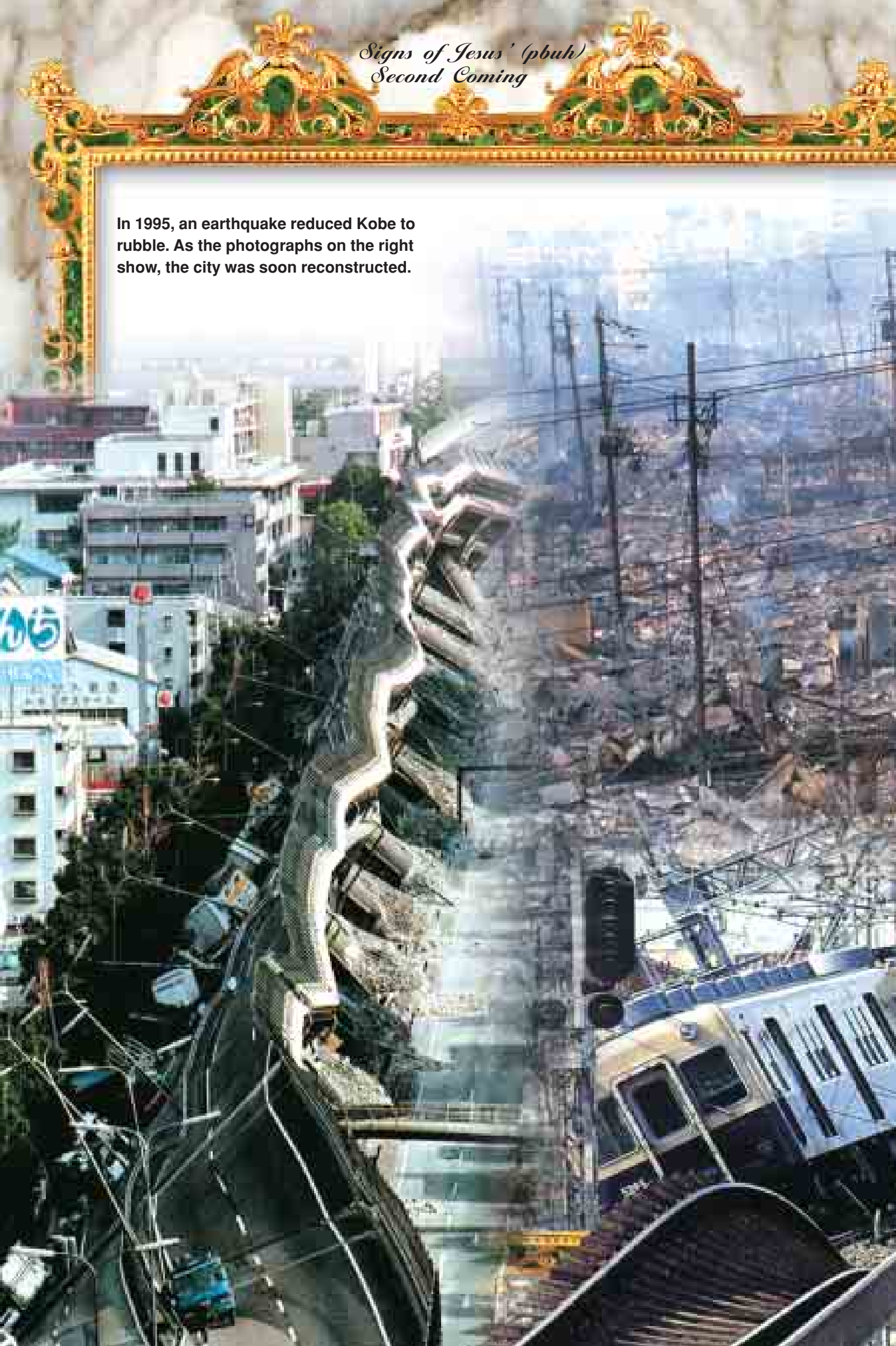
19. The Rebuilding of Ruined Places

The rebuilding of the ruined places in the world, and the ruination of constructed places, are signs and portents of Doomsday. (Muhammad ibn 'Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha'ah li Ashrat as-Sa'ah, p. 138)

The reconstruction of these ruins is a further sign of the End Times. As we stated in the previous section, during the twentieth century, many cities were reduced to rubble and thus had to be rebuilt, among them Berlin, Leningrad (now St. Petersburg), and Dresden.

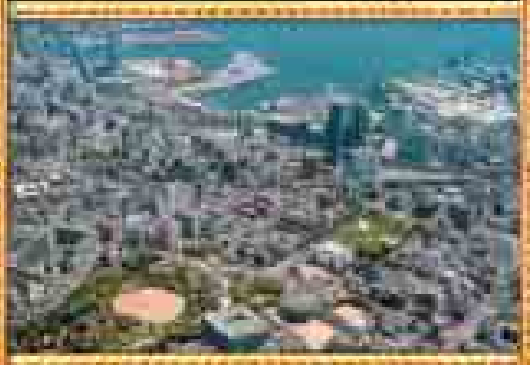
A similar example is the Kobe, a Japanese city devastated by a powerful earthquake in January 1995. For 30 years, the Japanese government and universities have invested 1 billion dollars in developing early warning systems for earthquakes. However, no model can distinguish all types of tremors. The region of Kobe and Osaka is one of Japan's most prominent industrial and commercial centers. Thus, the total economic impact of the Kobe earthquake was immense, amounting to billions of dollars.[29] Yet, despite this loss, Japan reconstructed Kobe.

In 1995, an earthquake reduced Kobe to rubble. As the photographs on the right show, the city was soon reconstructed.













(Below) War devastated Dresden in 1946. (Right) Then Dresten was rebuilt by 1996.











(Small picture above) Tokyo was ruined by an 8.3 magnitude earthquake in 1923 and flames as an aftermath of intense shock waves. As the photographs reveal, Tokyo was soon rebuilt.



(Above) The 1906 earthquake in San Francisco killed 3,000 people and burned a great part of the city. (Below) A view from of San Francisco today.

20. The Fourth Peace and Arab-Israel Peace Agreement

Abu Na`im narrated from Abu Umama': "Our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said: There will be four [periods of] peace with you and people [in one copy, this is said to be the Greeks]. The fourth peace, which lasts for seven years, will be through a person from the people of Heraclius. They said: "O Prophet, who will be the imam [leader] of the people on that day?" He (may God bless him and grant him peace) said: "The Mahdi, a man aged forty from my lineage." (Osman Catakli, Kiyamet Alametleri [Signs of the Doomsday], 299/8)

This hadith mentions one of the signs of the Mahdi who will ally with Prophet Jesus (pbuh) during his tenure on Earth. According to this sign, a fourth peace agreement will be signed between the Muslims and the non-Muslims, and this agreement will last for seven years. At the end of this period, the Mahdi will appear. According to the general conviction, this "fourth peace-agreement" is the Camp David agreement signed by the U.S., Israel, and Egypt in 1979. (God knows best.)

(Below) Anwar Sadat of Egypt, Jimmy Carter of the United States, and Menahem Begin of Israel signing the Israeli-Egyptian peace agremeent on March 26, 1979.



21. The Loss of an Army

There are five portents of the Mahdi: a cry from Sufyani, Yemani, and Sama, the sinking of an army in Bayda, and the killing of the innocent. (Narrated by Nu`aym ibn Hammad)

... An army will be sent to him. This army will be leveled while it is somewhere in the desert. (Sahih Muslim)

An army comes to fight. Once they enter the desert, the one in the front and the back disappear, and the ones in the middle cannot save themselves. (Tirmidhi, Sunan Ibn Majah, Sunan Abu Dawud)

The almost sudden disappearance of a large part of the Iraqi army was one of the most striking features of the 2003 American-led war against Iraq. Many newspapers and television channels reported that a 60,000-man army from the Republican Guard, along with some 15,000 Iraqi militiamen from the Fedayeen, got lost. This account indicates that "the loss of an army," a portent of the Mahdi's coming, and hence of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming, may already have taken place. (God knows best.)

In fact, the discovery of some war planes buried under the desert sands reinforces the possibility that the "leveling of an army" refers to the Iraqi army.

Signs of Jesus' (pbuh) Second Coming

SADDAM AND HIS MEN DISAPPEARED

Vatan, April 11, 2003

CIA SADDAM'IN ÖLDÜĞÜ KONUSUNDA

Saddam da yok ADAMLARI DA

SADDAM'S JUNTA IS LOST

Yeni Safak, April 11, 2003

Kaçıp ku... Saddam cuntası kayıp

BBC NEWS

Iraqi aircraft 'buried in desert'

US forces in Iraq have discovered dozens of Iraqi fighter aircraft buried in the desert, US officials have said.

A Pentagon official told the Associated Press news agency that several MiG-25s and Su-25 attack planes were found hidden at al-Taqqadum air...

Many of Saddam's Planes Found Buried in the Sand

Turkiye, August 13, 2003

Saddam'ın uçakları kumlardan çıkarıldı

Guardian Unlimited

Saddam's army and apparatus sacked

US gives 400,000 soldiers and security officials the boot

Rory McCarthy in Baghdad
Saturday May 24, 2003
The Guardian

Hours after the UN sanctions on Iraq were finally lifted, US officials in Baghdad imposed a new order on the country yesterday, sacking about 400,000...

Iraqi Warplanes Found Buried in Desert

Friday, August 01, 2003
Associated Press

WASHINGTON — Some of Iraqi's missing air force has turned up down below.

Search teams, some hunting for Iraq's alleged **weapons of mass destruction** (search), found dozens of fighter jets from Iraq's air force buried beneath the sands, U.S. officials say.

At least one Cold War-era MiG-25 interceptor was found when searchers saw the tops of its twin tail fins poking up from the sands, said one Pentagon official familiar with the hunt. He said search teams have found several MiG-25s and Su-25 ground attack jets buried at al-Taqqadum air field west of **Baghdad** (search).

Iraq's air squadrons were a no-show during the war, and U.S. military officials supposed their pilots stayed grounded because they believed they were overmatched by American and British air power.

April 10, 2003

Where is the Republican Guard?

AP (via Gridskrew.com): "Have Iraq's Republican Guards really melted away, or are they massing to fight another day?"

Posted by Doug at April 10, 2003 11:26 PM | Permalink

22. No Money Will Be Left to the Iraqis

The Iraqis will be left with no weighing equipment, and no money will be left to them with which to buy and sell.
(Muntakhab Kanz al-`Ummaal, vol. 5, p. 45)



Iraq at an Impasse over "Dinar"

Hurriyet, April 16, 2003

Iraqi Dinar Will be Withdrawn from Circulation

Vatan, April 10, 2003

Another portent of the End Times, and thus of the second coming of Prophet Jesus (pbuh), is that the Iraqi currency will have no value.

This hadith may indicate two situations. One of them is Iraq's economic collapse after the Iran-Iraq and the Gulf wars. The Iraqi economy, faced with such crises, could not recover in the post-war period due to the embargos imposed by America and the UN. The Iraqi people grew even poorer, and poverty became a major problem.

Or, it might refer to abolishing the Iraqi currency (dinar) in the post-war era. With the last war, the rapid loss of the Iraqi currency's value and the possibility of its being withdrawn from circulation appeared in the newspapers during 2003.



Irak borç batağında

Iraq is Stuck in Debts

Tercuman, April 15, 2003

Saddam notes lose all status

The Central Bank of Iraq have announced that all banknotes issued by their authority bearing the portrait of the former President Saddam Hussein have lost their status as of legal tender and cannot be exchanged for the new Iraqi Dinar currency launched on the 15th October 2003. The three month exchange period which was announced in October has lapsed and the notes are now worthless. The Central Bank of Iraq have issued a new series of banknotes which sought to unify the currency system in the whole of the country. Previously before the issue of the "New Dinar" the north of Iraq in the predominantly Kurdish region were circulating the so-called "Swiss Dinar"



IRAK'IN borç batağı

Uzun yıllardır yoksullarla savaşan Irak'ın, Körfez Savaşı'ndan bu yana birikmiş borçlarının 200 ila 300 milyar dolar olduğu bildirildi. Amerikan Time dergisi, yılda en fazla 15 milyar dolarlık petrol üretebilen Irak'ın bu borcu ancak 20 yılda ödeyebileceğine dikkati çekti. Time, Irak'ın petrol anlaşmalarının hala BM Güvenlik

Iraq's Swamp of Debts

Haberturk, April 15, 2003

23. Flames Destroy Homes in Baghdad

Baghdad is destroyed by fire in the End Times ... (Risalat al-Khuruj al-Mahdi, vol. 3, p. 177)

During the Second Gulf War in 2003, from the very first day Baghdad was the target of a very intensive bombing campaign. Under heavy bombardment, Baghdad burned in flames, just as the hadith said it would. Images of Baghdad, which appeared on TV and in newspapers, conveyed this reality to the world. Thus, this is a clear indication that we are living in the End Times.

Tercuman, March 21, 2003



Sabah, March 22, 2003

24. The Israeli-Palestinian Peace Talks

There will be a peace agreement in Bayt al-Maqdis.
(Risalat al-Khuruj al-Mahdi, vol. 3, p. 184)

Bayt al-Maqdis is the name of Masjid al-Aqsa. This hadith may well indicate that an agreement will be reached in Jerusalem. For the last 50 years, Palestine has been consumed by fighting and tension. An important step toward bringing peace and security to this region was taken during the 1993 peace negotiations in Oslo. No matter how unjust some of the decisions were, and although some could not be fully implemented, the fact that the two sides did reach agreement on specific issues was an important development. In 2003, peace negotiations between the two sides continue, particularly with the American "Road Map" initiative.



25. An Embargo against Iraq and Damascus

"It may happen that the people of Iraq may not send their qafiz and dirhams [their measures of food-stuff and their money]." We said:" Who would be responsible for it?" He said: "The non-Arabs would prevent them." He again: "There is the possibility that the people of Syria may not send their dinar and mudd." We said: "Who would be responsible for it?" He said: "This prevention would be made by the Romans."
(Sahih Muslim)

Abu Hurayra relates: "The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said: 'The time will come neither a dirhams nor a qafiz will be given to Iraq. Its mudd and dinar will also not be given to Sham. Its irdab and dinar will also not be given to Egypt. You will return to the point from which you started.'" (Sahih Muslim, Sunan Abu Dawud)

The embargos imposed upon Iraq and Damascus are signs of the End Times. For more than a decade, Iraq has endured embargos. Meanwhile, there exists the possibility of placing an embargo upon Syria.

Milliyet, March 1, 2003

Hasta olan ölüyor!

Bağdat'ta ilaç bulmak çok zor, fiyatlar denetlenemiyor, ölümcül hastalıklarda kullanılan ilaçlar ithal edilemiyo

WHOEVER GETS SICK DIES!
It is very difficult to find medicine in Baghdad, prices can not be supervised, Medicine for fatal diseases can't be imported.

EMBARGO THREAT ON SYRIA



Milli Gazete, May 6, 2003

26. The Restructuring of Iraq

Doomsday will not come until Iraq is attacked. Innocent people in Iraq will seek shelter in Sham. Sham will be rebuilt, and Iraq will be rebuilt. (Muntakhab Kanz al`Ummal, vol. 5, p. 254)

The hadith draws attention to the reconstruction of Iraq. Many Iraqi cities were reduced to rubble during the Iran-Iraq war, and then again during the two Gulf wars of 1991 and 2003. After this latest war, Iraq's rebuilding became compulsory because so much of it had been ruined. Looting also contributed to this situation. This appeared in newspapers, as follows:


Irak'ı onarım ABD'nin

USA WILL RECONSTRUCT IRAQ

IRAK'IN YENİDEN İNŞA VE İMARI

THE RECONSTRUCTION OF IRAQ

Ortadogu, March 19, 2003

Oncevatan, April 18, 2003

27. Iraqis Flee to Damascus and the North

Immediately before the outbreak of the latest Gulf war, tens of thousands of Iraqis sought to migrate to other countries, especially Syria. This bears a great similarity to the event described in the hadith. News and pictures about this attempted migration appeared in the media.

The innocent and clean people of Iraq will flee to Sham. (Risalat al-Khuruj al-Mahdi, p. 210)



28. Fitna in Damascus

The tribulation in Sham will calm down on the one hand and flare up again on another. This corruption will not end until an angel from the sky calls: "The Mahdi is your leader. The Mahdi is your caliph." (Risalat al-Khuruj al-Mahdi, p. 63)

The hadith indicates that there will be terrible chaos in Sham before the Mahdi appears. This refers to the chaos developing in Syria.

As we mentioned earlier, however, "Sham" means "the left" and refers to those countries to the left of the Hijaz.

During the early years of the twentieth century, civil wars, rebellions, conflict and great wars were already raging in this region. These conflicts triggered one another and had a great impact upon all of the people living there. The statement "This tribulation … will calm down on



Şam'a her geçen gün biraz daha yüklenen ABD'den dün en ağır suçlama geldi:

Suriye terörist devlettir

The gravest accusation from USA to Damascus:
Syria is a Terrorist State



Dünyadan

Suriye'de çarpışmalar sürüyor

Hama kenti alevler içinde

Clashes in Syria Continue
The city of Hama is in Flames

Cumhuriyet, April 5, 2003

Hurriyet, February, 1982

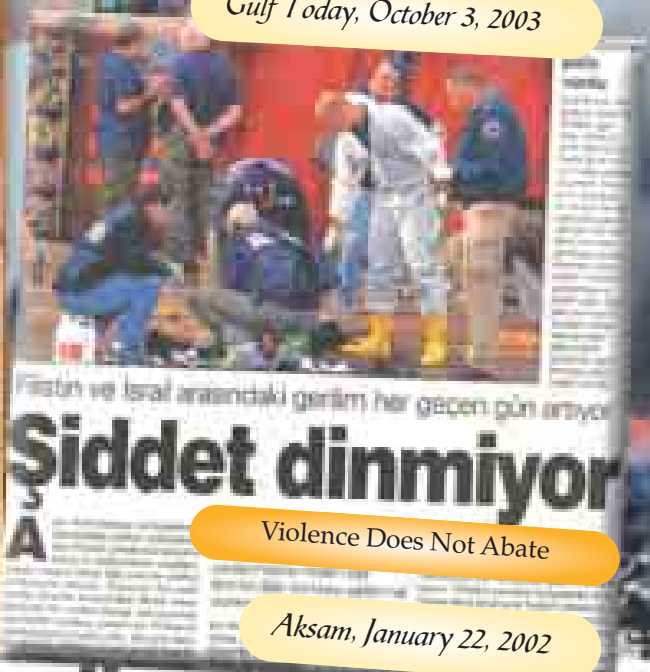
the one hand and flare up again on another" is noteworthy in this regard: Over the last fifty years, several major events occurred in this region, among them the Suez War, the Six Day War, the Yom Kippur War, the Lebanese civil war, and the ongoing tension in Palestine.



Gulf Today, October 3, 2003



Muslim News, April 25, 2003



Violence Does Not Abate

Aksam, January 22, 2002



Israel Wants More Blood

Radikal, October 4, 2000

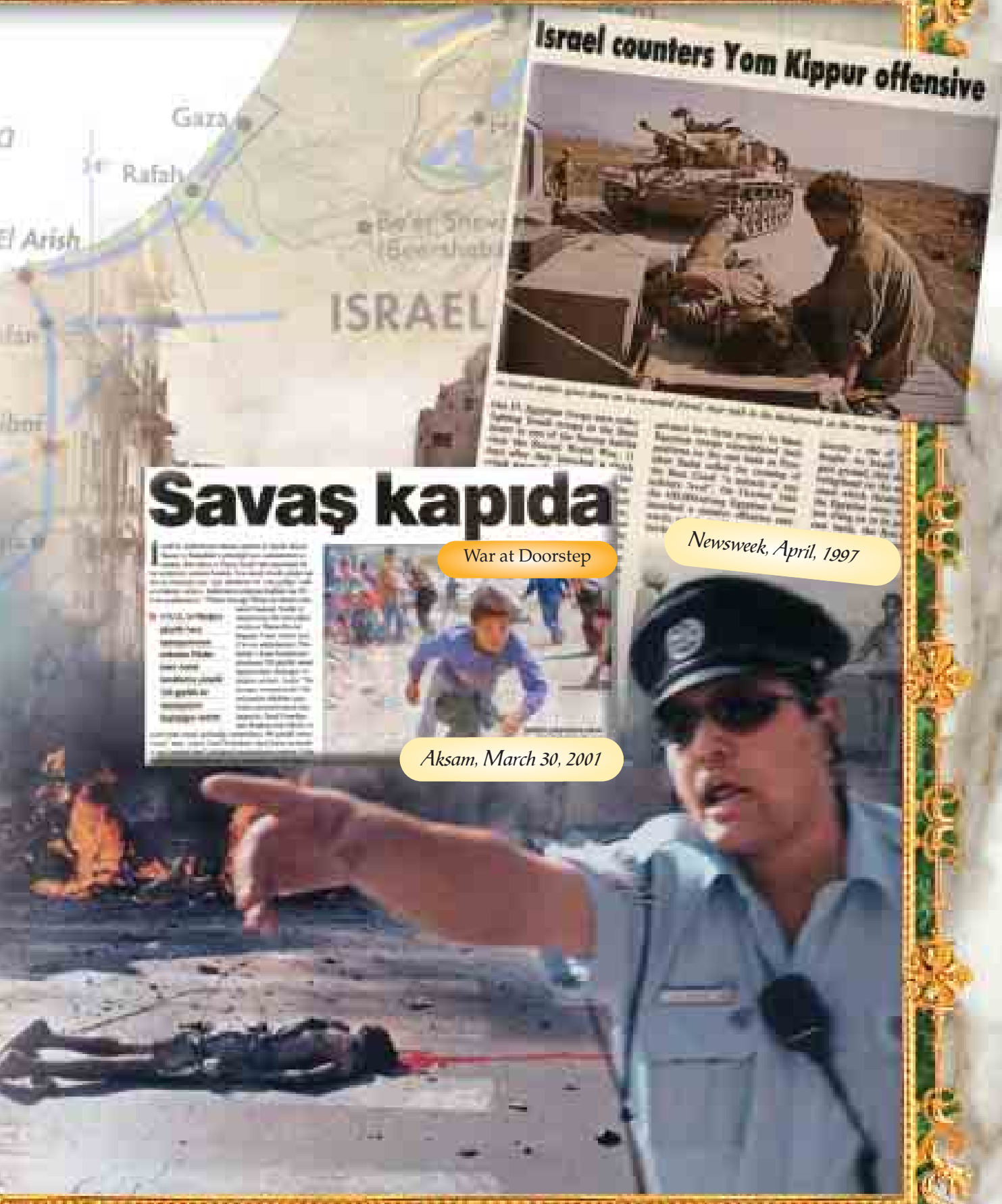


Violence of Israel Continues

Yeni Mesaj, June 12, 2001



Washington Report, May 2002, No. 4


Israel counters Yom Kippur offensive
Gaza
Rafah
El Arish
ISRAEL
Savaş kapıda
War at Doorstep
Newsweek, April, 1997
Aksam, March 30, 2001

29. Chaos in Damascus, Iraq, and Arabia

Our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said: "There will be such troubles and calamities that nobody will be able to find a place of shelter. These woes will move around Sham, fall upon Iraq, and tie the hands and feet of the Arabian Peninsula. The community of Islam will fight against troubles in the steppes. Nobody will feel any sympathy for them or even say: "Alas!" As they try to remedy their woes on the one hand, they will emerge again on the other." (Muntakhab Kanz al-`Ummal, vol. 5, pp. 38-39)

The expression, "The woes will move around Sham, fall upon Iraq" may well indicate the Second Gulf war in 2003. Before and during this war, there was always the possibility of extending the war to Syria, although the war remained limited to Iraq.


SYRIA TARGETED, IRAN TARGETED

Muslim Observer, May 10-16, 2003

The Washington Times

U.S. probe focuses on Syria weapons

USA increases the dosage of its accusations against Syria: BARREL TURNED TO SYRIA

ABD yönetimi, Şam'a yönelik suçlama

Namlu Suriye'ye çevriliyor

Radikal, April 14, 2003

US increases political pressure on Syria after deposing Saddam

Crescent, May 1-15, 2003

By Laila Juma

Washington increased pressure on Syria last month, immediately after the fall of the Ba'athist regime in Baghdad. Although White House sources privately denied that there were any plans for further military action against other r... region, contradicting retary Donald Rums... admitted ordering th... to draw up plans for... Syria, there was a cl... political and diplom...

On April 15, ... that US forces ... pipeline through w... been receiving ... tuls of oil a day fr... counted prices ... arrangement ... Saddam's regi... Although Damas... the pipeline had b... analysts confirm... reports had dro... amount, which w... ...mic blow to ... regime.

The move ... verbal attacks ... viding military equipment to Baghdad, allowing Arab volunteers to enter Iraq from Syria to help the Iraqis, and of permitting Saddam Hussein to hide chemical weapons in Syria. They later also accused Syria of giving refuge to senior Ba'athist officials after the collapse of the Saddam regime.

... ago such treaties unless Israel does. Israel is known to have a massive nuclear arsenal as well as other weapons of mass destruction.

Despite Syria's denials, however, there is no doubt that the mes... sage got through to Damascus. It quickly acted to reassure the Americans ... of interfer...

İSTİKAMET SURİYE

Star, April 29, 2003

ABD Temsilciler Meclisi Üyesi Wexler, *Türkiye'nin Suriye ve İran'la yakı...* "Türkiye istikamet mi değiştiriyor" endişesi yaratılmaması söyledi. Bakan Gül ...



Destination Syria

Haberturk, April 10, 2003

ABD'den Suriye'ye yaptırım tehdidi

Threat of Sanctions on Syria from USA



Sharon Demanded Pressure on Syria

Şaron, Suriye'ye ağır baskı istedi



Posta, April 16, 2003

30. The Division of Iraq into Three Parts

According to our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace), the people of Iraq will be divided into three groups. One part will join the looters. One group will flee, leaving their families behind. And one group will fight and kill. Prepare yourselves for Doomsday when you see this. (Fera Idu Fevaidi'l Fiqr Fi'l Imam al-Mahdi al-Muntadhar)



Another sign of the End Times is the division of the Iraqi people into three. As the hadith relates, some Iraqis will join the "looters." Indeed, at the end of the war, some Iraqis took advantage of the loss of authority and engaged in looting. In fact, some of these people stole and looted, acts that can be defined as "pillaging." The hadith informs us that some people would try so hard to escape that they would not even think about the families they would leave behind.

The hadith also tells that some people would fight and be killed. During this latest Gulf war, some Iraqis fought and died.

"The division of Iraq into three," as is related in the hadith's first

PEOPLE FLEE IN MASSES



Tercuman, March 19, 2003



THEY LOOT WHATEVER THEY FIND

Milliyet, April 10, 2003

SADDAM'S PALACE GUARDS
ABANDONED THE PALACE
The Republican Guards Fled the Palace:
Some of them jumped into the River Tigris

Vatan, April 8, 2003

FLEE FROM HUNGER AND DEATH

Yeni Safak, March 30, 2003

part, also came true after the first Gulf War in 1991, when the country was divided into the following regions: between the 32th and 36th parallels, south of the 32th parallel, and north of the 36th parallel.


Herald Tribune

Divide Iraq into three states

Iraq is divided into 3

Irak üce bölünüyor

Milliyet, May 4, 2003

DEATH FIELDS
Coalition Forces turned the war into a massacre.
Lands between Basra and Baghdad abound in corpses

Ölüm tarlaları

Koalisyon güçleri savaşı katliama dönüştürdü. Basra-Bağdat yolu üzerindeki tarlalar cesetlerle dolu

Yeni Safak, November 4, 2003

SİVİL HEDEFLERE SALDIRI

YİNE PAZARYERİ BOMBALANDI


Irak üçe bölünecek

Iraq will be divided into 3

Dünya için ilk tehdit İsrail

Yeni Safak, April 4, 003

31. War in the Streets

"Between the Tigris and the Euphrates, a city will be built where the children of Abbas will reign. It is called Zawra [Baghdad]..." "O Rasul al-Akram, the leader of believers, why is it called Zawra?" "It is called Zawra because the war surrounds it, expanding to the borders."
(Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 426, no. 776)

You do not see for I am seeing the places of turmoil between your houses as the places of rainfall. (Sahih Muslim; Doomsday: Portents&Prophecis; p. 84)

Guerilla warfare became widespread in the twentieth century. The ensuing conflicts often take place in streets and between houses. The most recent example occurred in Baghdad in 2003. Indeed, the first hadith above relates that a war will expand to all the corners of Baghdad. The events of the latest Gulf war and the related news reported by the media confirm the news foretold in the hadiths. (God knows best.)

Guerilla war got violent

Gerilla savası kızıştı

Ortadogu, August 14, 2003

THE AGE

Fears of new guerilla war in Iraq

...lyab news

Street Fights in Baghdad

BAGHDAD, 11 April 2004 — Baghdad sur... street fighting yesterday as teenage gunmen shot at US troops from alleys in...

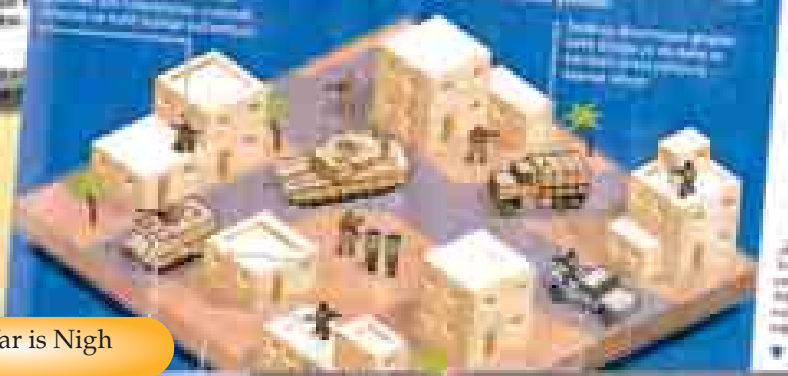


The Real War Will Be on the Streets of Baghdad

Gerçek savaş Bağdat sokaklarında olacak!

Şehir gerillaları böyle savaşacak

Milliyet, March 25, 2003



ABD'li komutanlar, öncelikle kentin çevresindeki güçleri saf dışı bırakacak...

TASWIR ÇINÇAR / WASHINGTON

City War is Nigh

Kent savaşı yaklaşıyor

SİLAHLAR

ASKERLER



Milliyet, April 12, 2003

32. A War between Muslims and Jews

The Last Hour would not come unless the Muslims fight against the Jews... (Sahih Muslim)

By the beginning of the twentieth century, conflicts between Arab Muslims and Jews were characterized by terrorism and violence. Toward the end of the First World War, the Ottoman Empire disintegrated and Palestine, until then an Ottoman Arab territory, was placed under the administration of Great Britain. Failing to bring peace to a land ravaged by violence, Great Britain finally turned the problem over to the UN in 1947. The UN proposed that Palestine be partitioned into two independent states so that the Jews could have a homeland. This was the first Jewish state in 19 centuries.



Israel's Haganah moved toward Jerusalem in 1948.

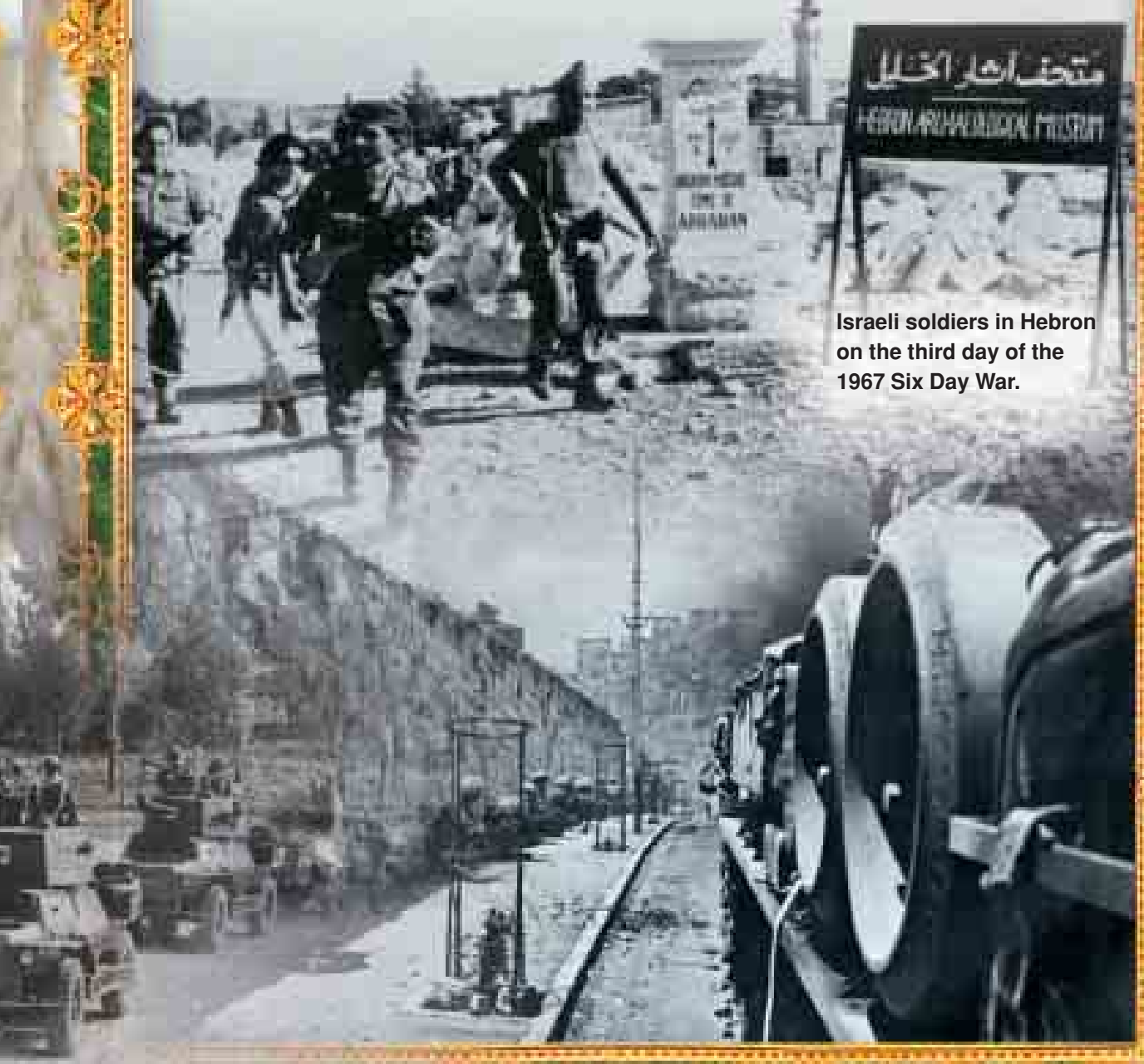
Arabs in Palestine and the surrounding countries sought to change this situation, and in 1948 a bloody war broke out between them and Israel. Israel, which proclaimed its independence that same year, then violated the UN plan by occupying a large portion of Palestine. All that was left for the Palestinians was the west part of the Jordan River (the West Bank) and some land surrounding Gaza city (the Gaza Strip).

During June 1967, Israel carried out a massive invasion. Egypt, Syria, and Jordan had been making preparations to attack Israel for months when, in a sudden counter-attack, Israel launched the war on the morning of June 5. Israel jets flew over the Mediterranean Sea for a while and then suddenly turned toward Egypt. Egypt, which had prepared for an Israeli air attack from the east instead of from the north, was caught off guard and saw the majority of its air force de-



stroyed before the pilots could get their planes in the air. Within 5 days, the Israeli army defeated the Arab armies one after another. Within 6 days, Israel roughly tripled its size. The invaded, and now occupied lands included the West Bank and Gaza Strip, the Golan Heights (part of Syria), and Egypt's giant Sinai Peninsula.

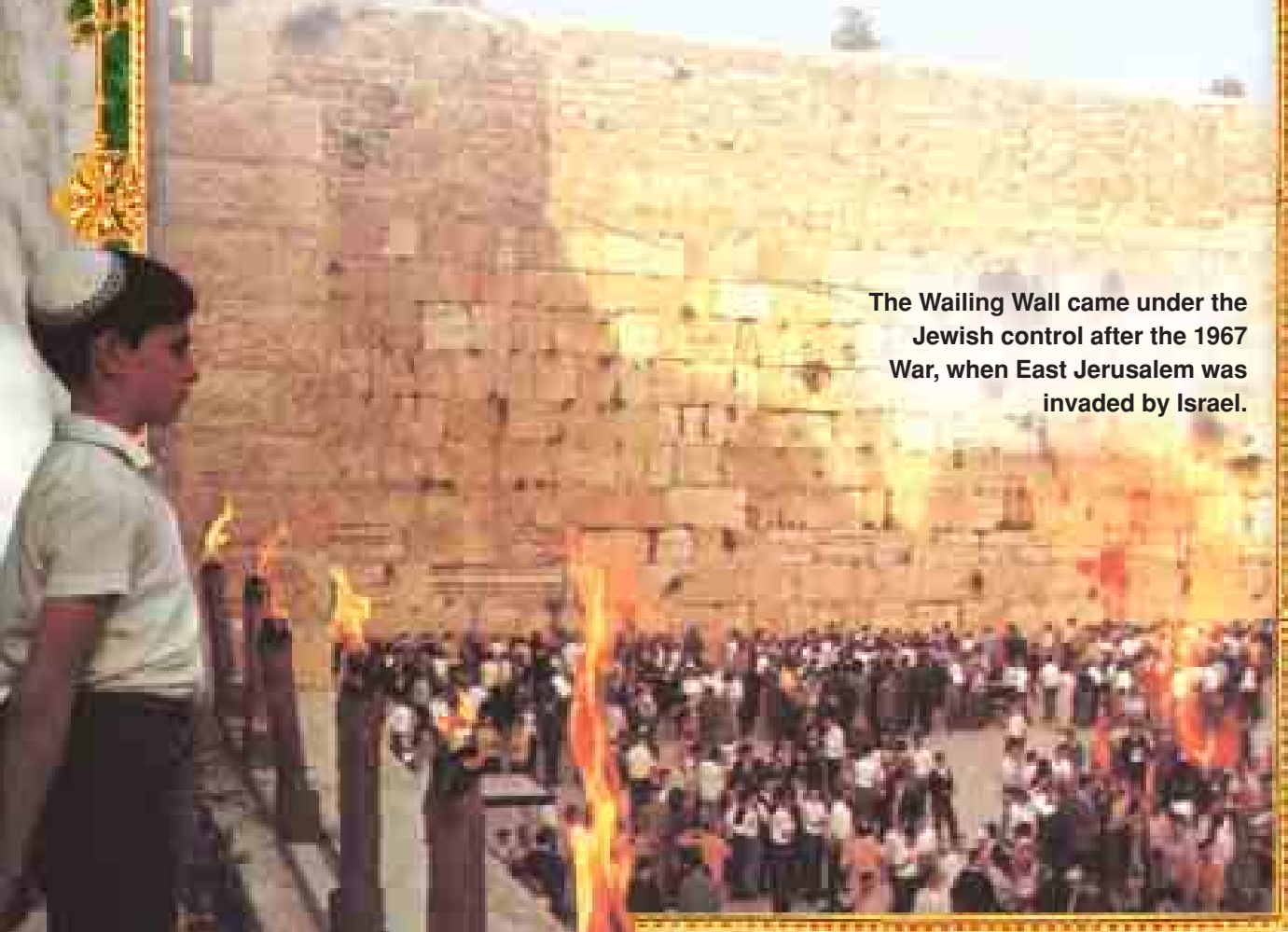
Israel also occupied East Jerusalem. After the 1948 war, Jerusalem had been divided into East and West Jerusalem. West Jerusalem, the modern part of the city, and it was held by Israel;



Israeli soldiers in Hebron on the third day of the 1967 Six Day War.

East Jerusalem, the Old City and location of many religious shrines, was held by Jordan. After the 1967 War, Israel controlled both parts of Jerusalem, and the Wailing Wall, which has become Israel's national symbol, came under Jewish control for the first time in 19 centuries.

Nasser, who strengthened his army with Soviet weapons, denied the ceasefire that ended the Six Days War in in March 1969, in order to regain the land to Egypt, which were lost in April 1968. He also initiated a months-long mild "war of attrition." Attacks on Israeli targets were finally ended by heavy Israeli artillery bombardment of and air attacks on the cities along the Suez Canal. This development caused Egypt to sign another ceasefire agreement with Israel.



The Wailing Wall came under the Jewish control after the 1967 War, when East Jerusalem was invaded by Israel.

During the Yom Kippur feast of 6 October 1973, Egyptian and Syrian armies launched a sudden attack against Israel. Crossing the Suez Canal, the Egyptian army entered the Israeli-occupied Sinai Peninsula and started to cross the Bar-Lev Line, a supposed "impassable" border established after the 1967 War. Meanwhile, Syria moved forward on the Golan Heights. The Israeli army was taken completely by surprise. Soldiers attending Yom Kippur services in synagogues were sent headlong to the various fronts. Israeli radio, meanwhile, broke its traditional Yom Kippur silence and sounded the alarm.

At the expense of considerable loss of life, the Israel Defense Forces (Zahal) stopped the Arab forces on 9 October with their conventional forces. Soon, the Syrian army's progress on Golan Heights was also ended. Meanwhile Egypt, by now having a stronger army and reinforced by its strategic position, engaged in a long and bloody tank battle. According to the general opinon, Washington's rapid arms support to Israel that began on the second day of the war enabled Israel to win.

On 26 October, Israel began to drive the Arabs out of the territories that they had recently recaptured. Meanwhile, the threat of Israel being driven into sea was over. Yet this was not a victory for Israel, for in just a few days the two Arab armies had inflicted a severe toll on the nation: 2,700 dead in a small country with a population of little more than 3 million.

Following this psychological shock, the Israeli government took a step back. Israel agreed to return the Sinai Peninsula to Egypt, and in 1979 Egypt and Israel signed the Camp David Peace Agreement. Yet, this agreement and all subsequent ones have failed to bring peace to the region. The conflict between the Arabs and the Israelis continues, albeit with short intervals of peace.

33. The Killing of Innocent Children

When an innocent child of the community of Muhammad is killed, an angel from the sky will cry: "God is with him [the Mahdi] and with those who are with him." (Muhammad bin Ali Sabban, Ishaf ar-Raghibin, p. 154)



One sign of the End Times is the murder of innocent children. We have seen this on a massive scale in recent years. Young African children are being forced to participate in the civil wars wracking that continent, and their merciless murders can be considered as one of these examples. Another region where children are being targeted is Palestine. Between 2002-03, more than 500 children were shot and killed by Israeli soldiers. During the latest Gulf War, Iraqi maternity hospitals were bombed and damaged, causing the deaths of many children.



34. Pervasive Corruption

Islamic literature defines fitna as "hard times," such as civil strife, war, or riots, during which evil forces attempt to weaken and even eradicate people's faith.

One hadith, which reveals that the believers' faith will weaken in the End Times, also provides information about the developments that will lead to this:

The Mahdi, one of my children, comes into being, by the blessing of God, upon the approach of the Day of Judgment; the weakening of the believers' hearts because of death, hunger, fitna and the disappearance of the Sunnah; and the emergence of innovations and the loss of means by which to enjoin the right and forbid the wrong. His justice and prosperity will ease the believers' hearts, and friendship and love will settle between the non-Arab and the Arab nations. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 66)

Briefly, the following events will take place before the End Times and the Mahdi's appearance:

1- Death: As a consequence of anarchy and mass murder, people will not be safe and will be greatly concerned about dying.

2- Hunger: The struggle to make a living will increase, because the cost of living will rise. Natural disasters and catastrophes will lead to starvation and hunger.

3- Fitna: Such troubles will spread and encourage unlawful and immoral acts among all people, both in public and in private.

4- Innovation (bid`at): Adoption of some rituals or innovations on the grounds that they are essential components of Islam, although they violate the teachings of the Qur'an and the Sunnah.

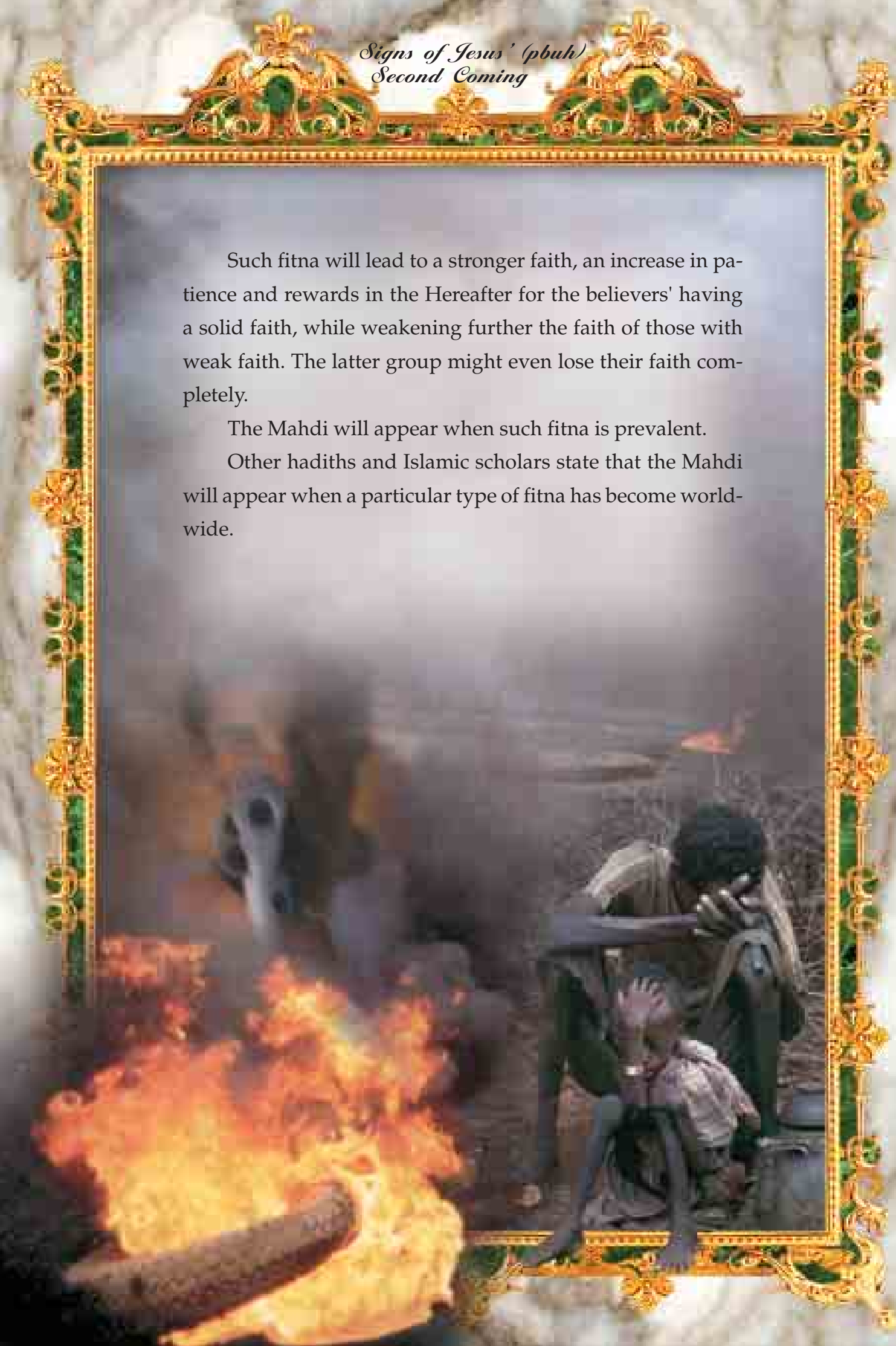
5- Disappearance of an environment that allows the communication of God's message: Believers will be hindered from enjoining the good and forbidding the evil, and a spiritual decline will occur as a result.

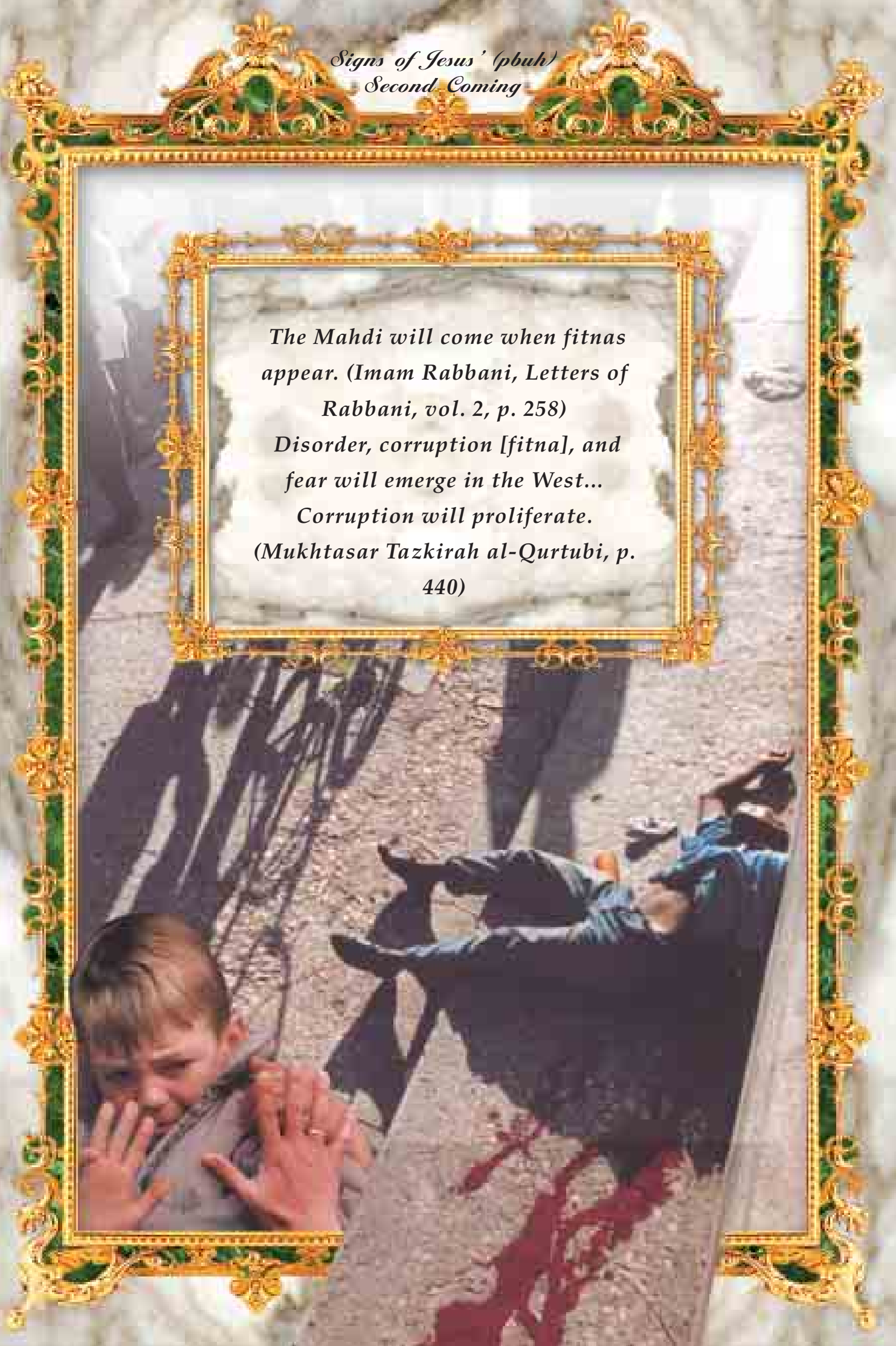


Such fitna will lead to a stronger faith, an increase in patience and rewards in the Hereafter for the believers' having a solid faith, while weakening further the faith of those with weak faith. The latter group might even lose their faith completely.

The Mahdi will appear when such fitna is prevalent.

Other hadiths and Islamic scholars state that the Mahdi will appear when a particular type of fitna has become worldwide.





The Mahdi will come when fitnas appear. (Imam Rabbani, Letters of Rabbani, vol. 2, p. 258)

Disorder, corruption [fitna], and fear will emerge in the West... Corruption will proliferate. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 440)

35. One Type of Fitna Will Spread Everywhere

One kind of corruption [fitna] will surface, from which no party will be able to protect itself, and spread immediately in all directions. This situation will persist until someone comes and says: "O people, from now on your leader is the Mahdi." (Ibn Hajar Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 23)

The hadiths speak of a corruption that will touch everybody and spread quickly. In other words, this corruption will be known to everybody, oppose religion and God, and target the people's faith. Today, materialist philosophy is the largest and most comprehensive trend designed to deny God's Existence and creation. Its underlying philosophy, the "theory of evolution," provides it with a self-proclaimed "scientific" basis. Even though it is not based on any scientific and logical evidence, certain materialist circles continue to work for its acceptance via constant propaganda, deceit, and even fraud.

Today, as this theory has penetrated almost every household, it is safe to say that almost all people have heard of it. This theory is first presented as fact during childhod by means of countless lies and deceit promulgated by society and school textbooks. As they grow older, young people continue to be misled by such funny fallacies that they, and humanity as a whole, came into being merely as a result of coincidence and that they descended from apes. Youths of all ages are brainwashed at all

stages of their education by evolutionist lies. (For further information on this important topic and our scientific answers to such propaganda, please refer to Harun Yahya, A Definitive Reply to Evolutionist Propaganda, [Global Publishing: 2003].)

There is a noteworthy point here. As our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) noted in one of his hadiths, corruption's global pervasiveness and rapid spread can materialize only when current technological means (e.g., the press, publications, broadcasting, the Internet, and satellite communication) are available. As the relevant technology did not exist in the past, corruption could not spread throughout the world so quickly. As a result, no other worldwide trend that had declared war on God's Existence, creation, and the morality of religion was seen. All of these are among the important signs that the Mahdi's advent and the second coming of Prophet Jesus (pbuh) coincide with the present time.

At this point, we need to remember that the hadiths heralding this fitna say that it will end when the Mahdi appears.



36. Religious Prohibitions Gain Acceptance

A fitna appears, and other fitnas follow ... then comes a fitna that considers all of the unlawful acts to be lawful. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 26)

Transmitted by Hudhayfa: "Our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said: 'O Hudhayfa, on that day they [the Muslims] will be on the verge of reverting back to their former religion; they will assume that wine is lawful and will fail to perform their regular prayers.'" (al-Uqayli)

Such unlawful acts as prostitution, alcohol, and bribery are widespread in the world today. The western media praises and encourages those who commit these unlawful acts, while criticizing those who do not. Statistics reveal that the number of people engaged in such activities is steadily increasing. This lifestyle that sees no boundaries, disregards what is lawful and unlawful, and considers every form of immorality as normal is quite compatible with the setting depicted in the hadith. This gloomy setting, which indicates the Mahdi's advent, also indicates that the coming of Prophet Jesus (pbuh) is drawing nigh. Other related hadiths and the explanations of Muslim scholars are as follows:

The Mahdi will not emerge until unbelief invades everywhere and is openly committed in public. What rules in such times is

the invasion by unbelief ... That is its power. (Imam Rabbani, Letters of Rabbani, vol. 2, 259)

The Mahdi will emerge following the occurrence of such vile fitna, whereby all of the prohibitions are regarded as lawful. (Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 23)



37. Openly Denying God

The Hour will not be established until it is not said on the Earth: God. (Sahih Muslim; Tirmidhi)

Atheism, although around for a long time, started to spread on a heretofore unknown scale by the end of the nineteenth century. The number of people deluded by the spread of materialism and Darwinism, atheism's philosophical and so-called "scientific" bases, increased markedly in the twentieth century, when they were able to propogate their perverse views without any significant difficulty. However, atheism will be defeated by God's Will, thanks to the ideological struggle of sincere believers. (For further information about the collapse of atheism, please see Harun Yahya, The Rise of Islam [Kuala Lumpur: A.S. Noordeen Publishing, 2003].)



38. Replacing God with Other "Deities"

The system of night and day will not end until the people have taken to worship of Lat and 'Uzza... (Sahih Muslim)

Many tribes of my people will adhere to associators and revert back to disbelief before the Hour ... (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 287)

The Last Hour will not come before the tribes of my people attach themselves to the polytheists, and tribes of my people worship idols. (Sunan Abu Dawud, Tirmidhi, Ibn Majah)

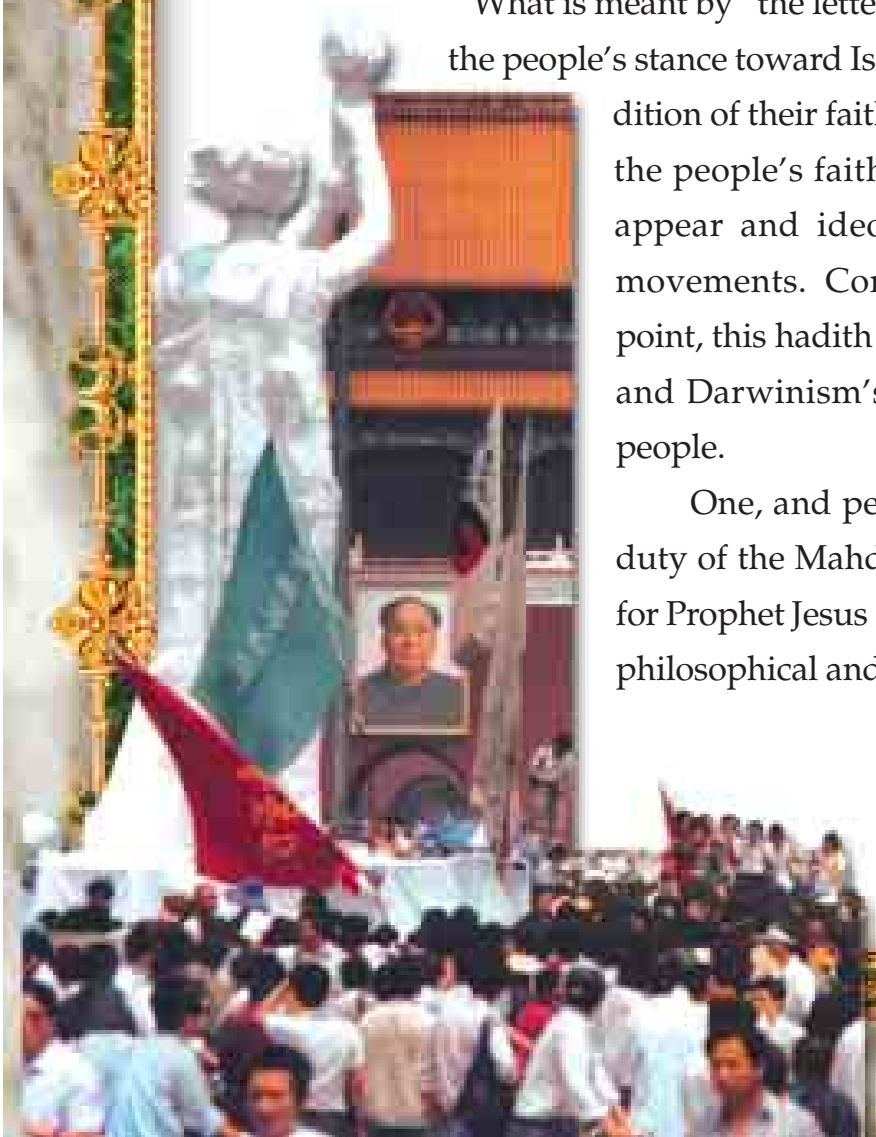
Ascribing associates to God, or deeming someone or something (idols) worthy of worship besides God, is a great sin. Some people think that idolatry involves worshipping statues carved out of stone and wood, as people did in the past. But this is a great mistake, for idolatry also means those who ascribe associates to God. Having faith in God alone, as described in the Qur'an, means dedicating oneself to God alone. In other words, one believes in attaining God's good pleasure and mercy alone. In the End Times, the number of true believers who do not ascribe associates to God will diminish, and the number of people who embrace superstitious beliefs will increase.

39. A Sign of Materialism's Spread

The Mahdi will appear when the letters of the Basmillah lose their importance. (Risalat al-Khuruj al-Mahdi, p. 29)

What is meant by "the letters of the Basmillah" may be the people's stance toward Islamic morality and the condition of their faith. Indeed, in a period when the people's faith weakens, the Mahdi will appear and ideologically eliminate those movements. Considered from this viewpoint, this hadith may indicate materialism's and Darwinism's amazing strength on the people.

One, and perhaps the most important, duty of the Mahdi, is to prepare the ground for Prophet Jesus (pbuh) by eliminating these philosophical and intellectual movements.



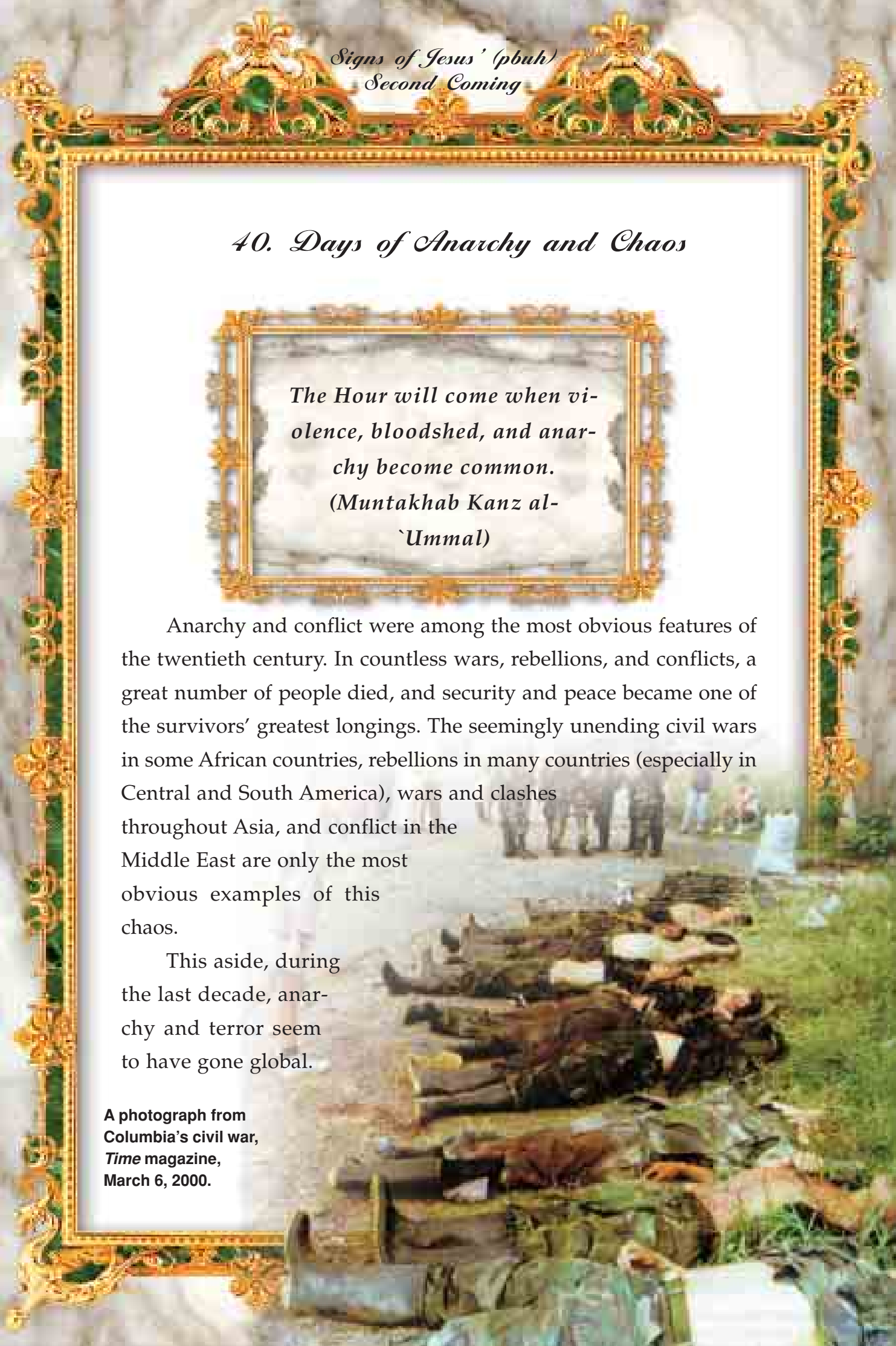


40. Days of Anarchy and Chaos

The Hour will come when violence, bloodshed, and anarchy become common. (Muntakhab Kanz al-`Ummal)

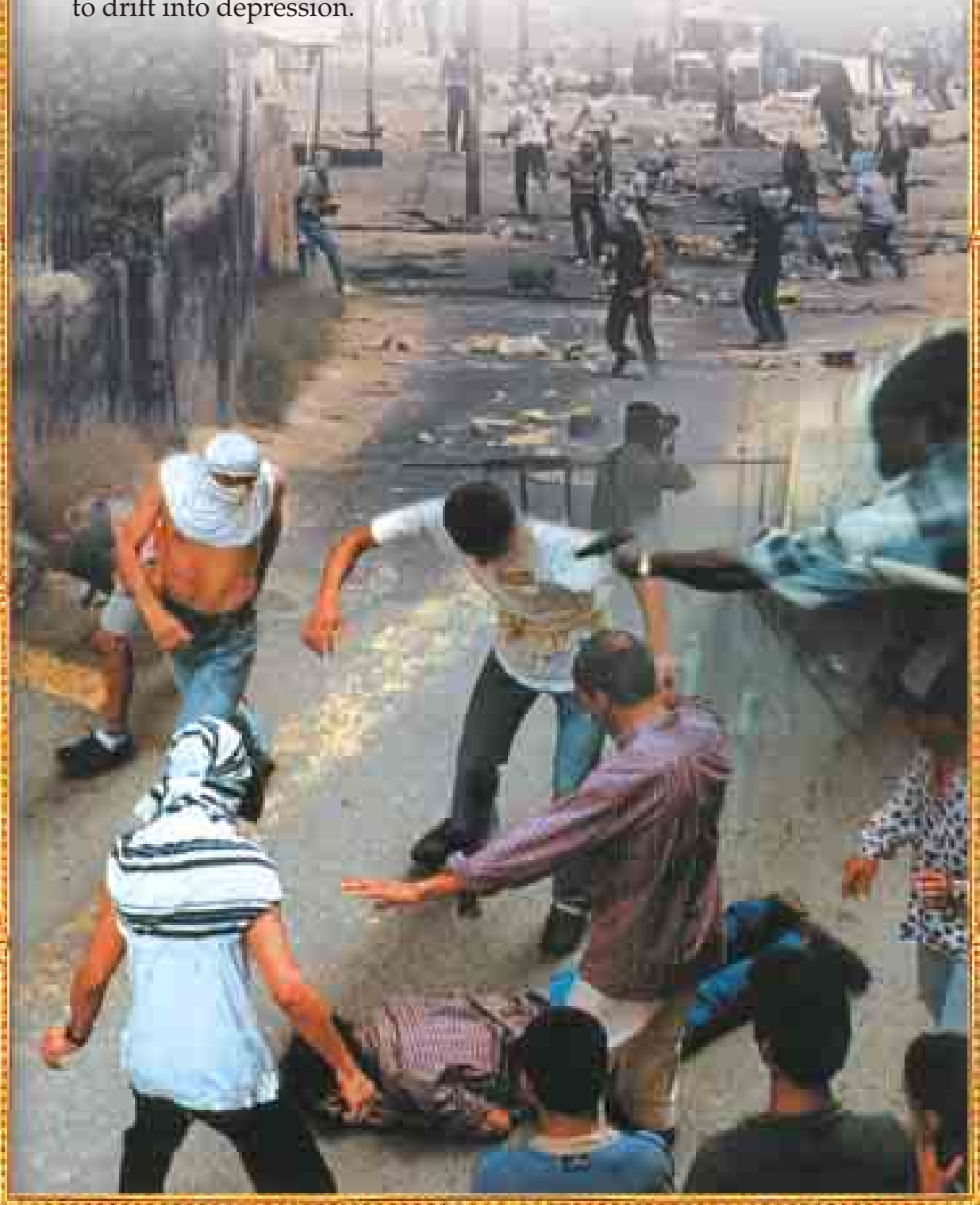
Anarchy and conflict were among the most obvious features of the twentieth century. In countless wars, rebellions, and conflicts, a great number of people died, and security and peace became one of the survivors' greatest longings. The seemingly unending civil wars in some African countries, rebellions in many countries (especially in Central and South America), wars and clashes throughout Asia, and conflict in the Middle East are only the most obvious examples of this chaos.

This aside, during the last decade, anarchy and terror seem to have gone global.



A photograph from Columbia's civil war, *Time* magazine, March 6, 2000.

Many countries suffered – and continue to suffer – from terrorist attacks that targeted civilians and innocent people. This development, along with the ensuing anarchy and chaos, has caused many people to drift into depression.



Tempo Magazine, July, 1992



41. The Absence of Peace

All hearts being in mischief, some people hold talks with others and make peace and agreement demonstrations. But until a period appears in which people's hearts oppose peace and agreement, Doomsday will not come. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 382, no. 701)

The news given in this hadith still holds true for today, especially the failure to resolve the Arab-Israeli conflict over Palestine. (God knows best.) Besides, people working for peace all over the world are doing their best to ensure long-lasting peace and to end war, conflict, and murder. Yet, all of these efforts so far have not succeeded.

Cumhuriyet, January 2, 2002

Terör saldırılarının damgasını vurduğu 2001 yılı ekonomik refah dileklerleyle uğurlandı

Dünya 'barış' istedi

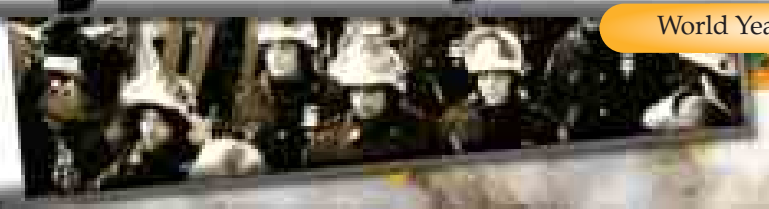
World demanded Peace

Yeni Safak, September 1, 2002

GÜNDEM

'Dünya barışa hasret'

World Yearns For Peace



Israeli bomb to Peace

Barışa İsrail bombası

İsrail tank ve helikopterleri, Filistinli direnişçilerin ardarda düzenlediği saldırılara misilleme olarak Filistin



Yeni Mesaj, September 11, 2001

Yol Haritası İsrail'in umrunda değil

"Yol Haritası" planına aykırı olmasına r... tamamlayan İsrail, şimdi de Gazze'de yeniden Yahudi yerleşim birimleri kuruyor.

Israel does not care about the Road Map

Tüm dünyadan barış eylemcilerinin sert protestoları eşliğinde Batı Şeria sınırındaki tartışmalı konvoy duvarının ilk bölümünü tamamlayan İsrail hükümeti, barış planına aykırı olmasına rağmen, Gazze Şeridi'ndeki bir yahudi yerleşim birimine yeni evler yapmayı planlıyor. İsrail Toprak İdaresi, Nevveh Dekalim'de 22 ev yapılması ihalesini onayladı.

İsrail Parlamentosu'na, İsrail ... da, Şeria, Filistinlilere uygula hükümetten, kısaltılı, Filistinli militanların ardına tarafından, yerleşimlerine silâhlanması ve Batı Şeria'daki duvara devam etme kararında Yol Haritası'nda çok çok ihlâle sağlıyor.

Mahkumlar açlık grevinde

İsrail hapishanelerindeki Filistinli mahkumlar 1000'i aşkın sabah açlık grevine ... bu eylemi toplum sa... başkanlıkları ve liderlerine ... mükâfatı bildirildi. İsrail ... grevi, açlık grevi 4 ... yor.

... Başbakanı İsa Kara... Şeria ve Hadarim ce... kanalların, Şikmu cezaevlerine destek olmak ... açlık grevi yapmaya ... İsrail polisi, mahkûmlar tarafından ... engellemek için gö...

Israel Violates Roadmap Again, Authorizes "Rogue" Settlements

28/10/2003

Palestine Media Center - (PMC)

... yet another violation of the "roadmap" plan, Israel said it will proceed ... services to eight "unauthorized" West Bank settlements, which it had ... previously pledged to dismantle as stipulated in the US-backed road ... document.

The Israeli government's defiant decision comes at a time when its ... minister Ariel Sharon reiterated his country's determination to go ahead ... with the unilateral separation wall it is building on Palestinian land ... Jem along all American and international pressure.

"This security fence is not a political border," Sharon said as he addressed a ... group of European parliamentar... "The fence is ... additional means of preventing ... further onward ...



Yeni Safak, August 2, 2003

ISRAEL VIOLATES CEASEFIRE AGREEMENT

The leadership of the Palestine National Authority has accused the government of Israel of violating the ... accessible agreement reached with the mediation of CIA Director George Tenet. It announced at the same ... time its intention to strictly observe the agreement. This statement was adopted by the Executive Committee ... of the Palestine Liberation Organization on Friday.

The statement notes that Israel continues to block off Palestinian areas and carry out military actions against ... the Palestinians, which violate the ceasefire agreement. The document also stresses that the assassinations ... of Palestinian leaders by the Israelis evidence that the Israeli government does not seek to establish peace ... with the Palestinians.

Israel violated the Armistice

Ateşkesi İsrail bozdu

İsrail'de dün meydana gelen 2 intihar saldırısında saldırıyı düzenleyenler dahil 4 kişi öldü, 9 kişi yaralandı. Hamas ve İslami Cihad, "Ateşkesi bozan İsrail" derken Başbakan Abbas, İsrail'in, her gün yaptığı baskınların bu olayları kolaylaştırdığını açıkladı.

İsrail'de dün meydana gelen 2 intihar saldırısında ... saldırıyı düzenleyenler dahil 4 kişi öldü, 9 kişi yaralandı. Hamas ve İslami Cihad, "Ateşkesi bozan İsrail" derken Başbakan Abbas, İsrail'in, her gün yaptığı baskınların bu olayları kolaylaştırdığını açıkladı.



Yeni Safak, August 13, 2003

42. Revolutions

... Fitna, conflict, and revolution become legion, and people kill one another. People commit suicide, and evil is pervasive all over the world. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 482, no. 901)

The growing number of civil wars and revolutions are among the important signs of the Hereafter given by our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace). In the second half of the twentieth century, such Central and South American countries as El Salvador and Nicaragua, being the foremost, were ravaged by revolutions, coups, and counter-coups. At the beginning of the 1980s, with the strenghtening of guerilla movements organized in the countryside, conflicts of interest between executive cadres and military leaders turned into a massive conflict and chaos impacted some 22 million people. In Nicaragua, Somoza was overthrown, and massive uprisings took place in Honduras, El Salvador, and Guatemala that led to many thousands of people being killed.

900 soldiers made a coup in a country of 170 thousand people

900 asker 170 binlik ülkede darbe yaptı



Sao Tome ordusu Ülkeyi en ufak bir direniş gösteremeden ele geçirdi

Vatan, July 17, 2003

43. People Flee from One Another in Confusion

"O, Messenger of God, what is the fitna of Akhlas?" He said: "Fleeing – that is, the fleeing of people from one another due to mistrust and the looting of people's possessions."
(Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 386, no. 714)

The hadith states that people will flee from one another due to mistrust and fear. This might be a reference to those who are forced to flee their homelands. Indeed, the number of refugees and exiles had increased greatly by the beginning of the twentieth century.



Especially during the last 20-30 years, this increase has reached significant figures. By 2001, the number of refugees reached 23 million while the number of people who had abandoned their homes was about 30 million.

Tired of Running, Liberians Lack Basic Necessities

By Callie Long

Emigration wave of 600 thousand people

600 bin kişilik göç dalgası

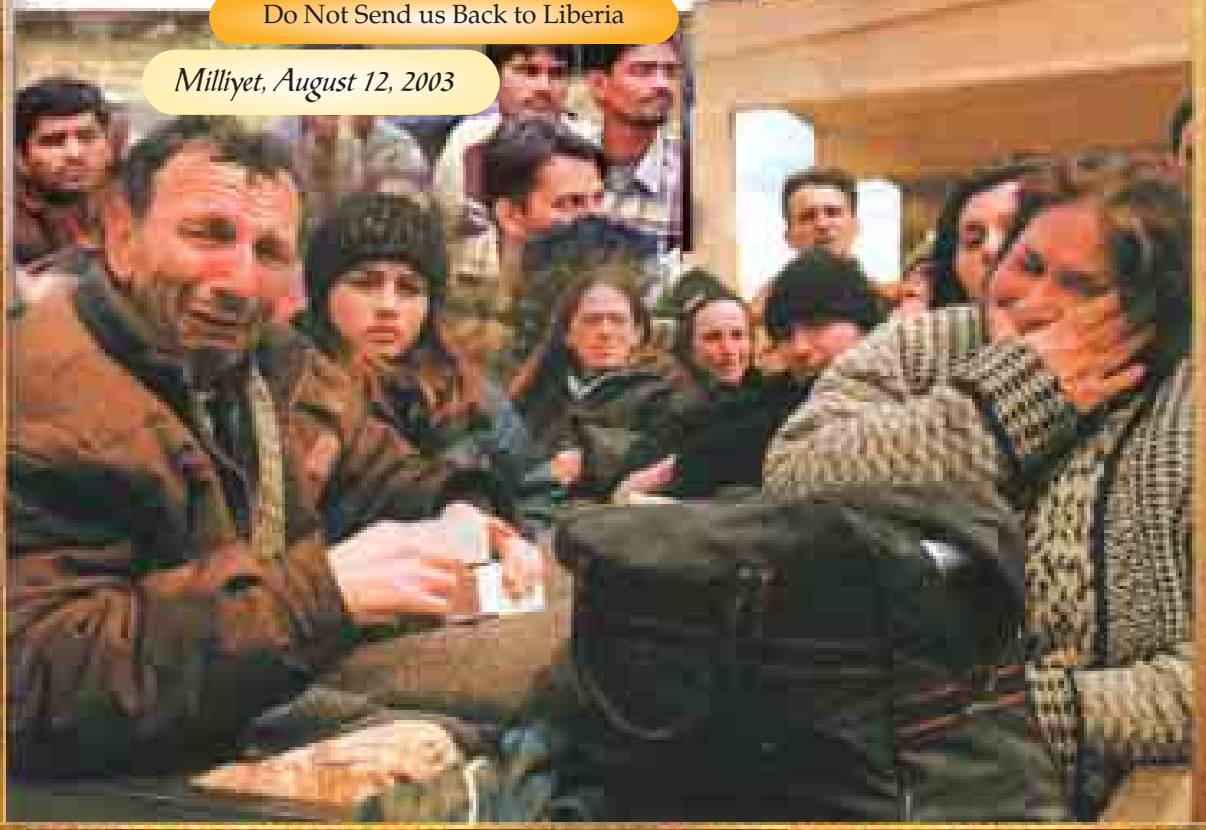
Cumhuriyet, February 6, 2003

Sınırda 15 Liberyalı yakalandı

Bizi Liberya'ya geri göndermeyin

Do Not Send us Back to Liberia

Milliyet, August 12, 2003



44. The Global Pervasiveness of Chaos and Conflict

At a time when the world will be in harj [utter confusion and disorder], fitna will appear, people will be attacked, the old will not have mercy on the young, and the young will not show respect to the old, God will send someone to eradicate hostility and conquer the castles of perversion, uphold faith in the End Times just as I upheld it formerly, someone who will fill this Earth with justice where violence prevailed before. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 12)

The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said: "Fitna will spread after me. Terror and war will rage. Then, there will be greater fitnas. When people will say that the fitna has ended, new rebellions will appear. Until someone from my lineage [the Mahdi] emerges, there will be no home in Arabia into which fitna will not enter and a Muslim to whom fitna will not reach. (Fera Idu Fevaidi'l Fiqr Fi'l Imam al-Mahdi al-Muntadhar, p. 147)

As these hadiths reveal, such chaos will spread around the world. Indeed, many countries have been ruined, either wholly or in part, by chaos, war, murder, and terrorism. Every day, hundreds of

people are exiled or murdered for no reason. (For further information, see Harun Yahya, Signs of the Last Day [Global Publishing: 2003].)



45. The Occurrence of Great and Astonishing Events

So many appalling incidents will occur in his time. (Imam Rabbani, Letters of Rabbani, vol. 2, p. 258)

Great phenomena will happen in his time. (Ibn Hajar Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 27)

"… earthquakes, sorrows, and great events are near. That day, Doomsday, is closer than this hand is to your head," he [The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace] said. (Sunan Abu Dawud)

The signs of his emergence resemble those preparatory signs that earlier gave an indication of our Rasulullah. (Imam Rabbani, Letters of Rabbani, vol, 2, p. 258)

Great and extraordinary events preceded Prophet Mohammed's (may God bless him and grant him peace) birth. For example, a new star rose on that night, 14 towers of the Iranian Emperor's Palace collapsed, the Magians' (fire worshippers') fire that had burned for 1,000 years in Iran went out, the Semavi Valley was flooded, and the Save Lake dried up.

As indicated in the hadiths above, the Mahdi's emergence will resemble that of our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace). Great and miraculous phenomena will also take place when he emerges.

Some of the remarkable phenomena that took place during the last century are as follows:

- The Ka`bah was raided, and many Muslims were killed
- The 2,500-year Iranian monarchy collapsed and Mohammad Reza Pahlavi died
- A gas leak in a Bombay factory killed 20,000 people
- War broke out between two Muslim nations: Iran and Iraq
- The Soviet Union occupied Afghanistan
- On September 19, 1985, Mexico City was devastated by an earthquake
- The Nevado del Ruiz volcano erupted, wiping the town of Armero off the map and killing 25,000 people
- Floods in Bangladesh killed 25,000 people
- Rome, the heart of the Catholic Church, was flooded
- The worst forest fire in history broke out in China
- Indian Prime Minister Gandhi, President Anwar al-Sadat of Egypt, and Swedish Prime Minister Olaf Palme were assassinated
- Pope John Paul II was shot
- The AIDS virus, identified in 1980, has so far killed tens of thousands of people and is known as the "Plague of the Age"
- The Challenger space shuttle exploded after take-off in 1986
- The worst nuclear accident in history occurred when the Chernobyl Nuclear Reactor, located in the Soviet Union, exploded on April 26 1986 and affected many European countries by the released radiation

- A hole was discovered in the ozone layer

- The Soviet Union collapsed, thanks to Gorbachev, and the newly independent states of Central Asia emerged

- The Gulf War broke out, Iraq annexed and then fled Kuwait, and was finally occupied by America and Britain in 2003.

- An earthquake in Armenia reduced cities to rubble, causing 500,000 people to leave their homes and more than 40,000 people to lose their lives.

- The Chinese government sent its tanks into Tienanmen Square during 1989 to crush a student movement demanding greater freedom; 2,000 students died

- The Berlin Wall, which for 28 years had symbolized the cold war, was torn down

- More than 1,400 pilgrims were killed in a stampede at a tunnel in the Ka`bah in 1990

- Approximately 139,000 people died from flooding in Bangladesh in 1991, and ten million were left homeless

- Hundreds of thousands of Muslims were killed in the atrocities in Bosnia and Kosovo, and hundreds of thousands more were exiled

- The Ebola virus led to the deaths of tens of thousands

- The hurricanes, tornadoes, whirlwinds, and floods caused by El



The Tienanmen events resulted in the death of 2,000 Chinese students.

Niño led to the deaths of thousands of people, to millions fleeing their homes, and to billions of dollars worth of damage

- The London Stock Exchange collapsed on October 19, 1987, and the ensuing panic resulted in a value loss of 50 billion Pounds.

- 168 people were killed in a bomb attack on a federal building in Oklahoma City April 19, 1995.

-In 1997, the Hale-Bopp Comet passed so close to Earth that it could be seen with the naked eye

- 1,500 people died in an earthquake measuring 7.1 on the Richter scale in Iran on May 10, 1997

- 5,000 people died in an earthquake measuring 6.1 on the Richter scale in Afghanistan on February 1998

- 1,171 people were killed in an earthquake measuring 6.0 on the Richter scale in Columbia on January 25, 1999

- More than 2,100 people died in an earthquake measuring 7.6 on the Richter scale in Taiwan on September 21, 1999

- The biggest-ever terrorist attack on America took place on September 11, 2001. Two passenger airplanes crushed into the World Trade Center in New York within 18 minutes of each other. Another plane crushed into the Pentagon. Over 5,000 people died.

- An earthquake measuring 7.9 on the Richter scale struck India, killing thousands of people

- Many European countries have experienced heat waves that have killed many people

- Mars was closer to Earth in August 2003 than at any other time in the past 60,000 years

In November 2003, 12 people lost their lives in a flood in Makkah, which is one of the driest regions in the world.



The space shuttle Challenger exploded soon after it was launched in 1986.

The shooting of Pope John Paul II was among the great events of the twentieth century (bottom right). Indira Gandhi, the Indian Prime Minister, was also assassinated (below left). The initial AIDS cases appeared at the beginning of the 1980s. This disease, also called "the Plague of the Century," has killed approximately 18.8 million people. The collapse of the London Stock Exchange caused the loss of 50 billion pounds in 1987 (middle).

Flood in Mecca,
The Driest City of the Earth

Yeryüzünün en kurak kenti Mekke'de sel

EN AZ 8 ÖLÜ

Hurriyet, November 13, 2003

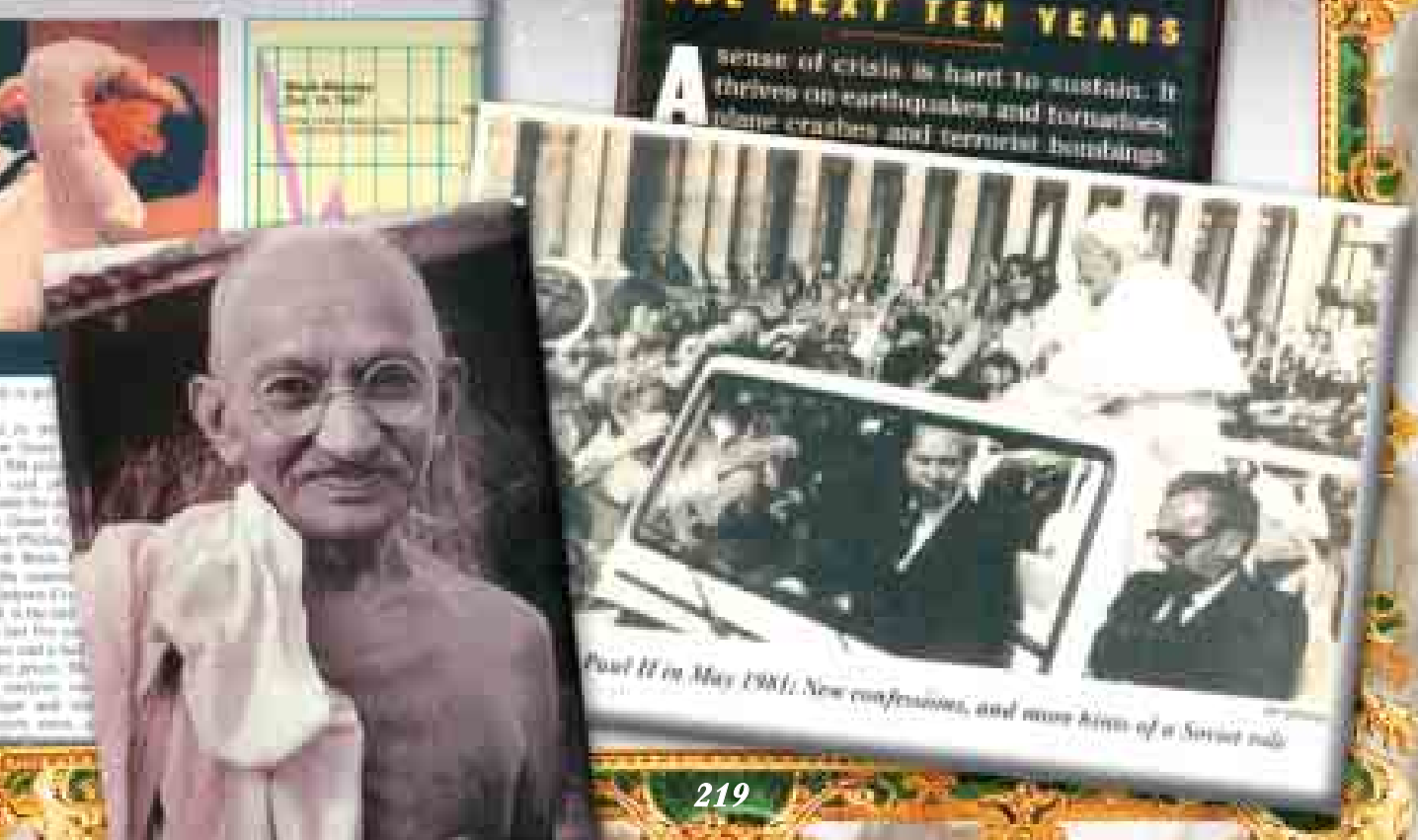
ut of the Stock Market

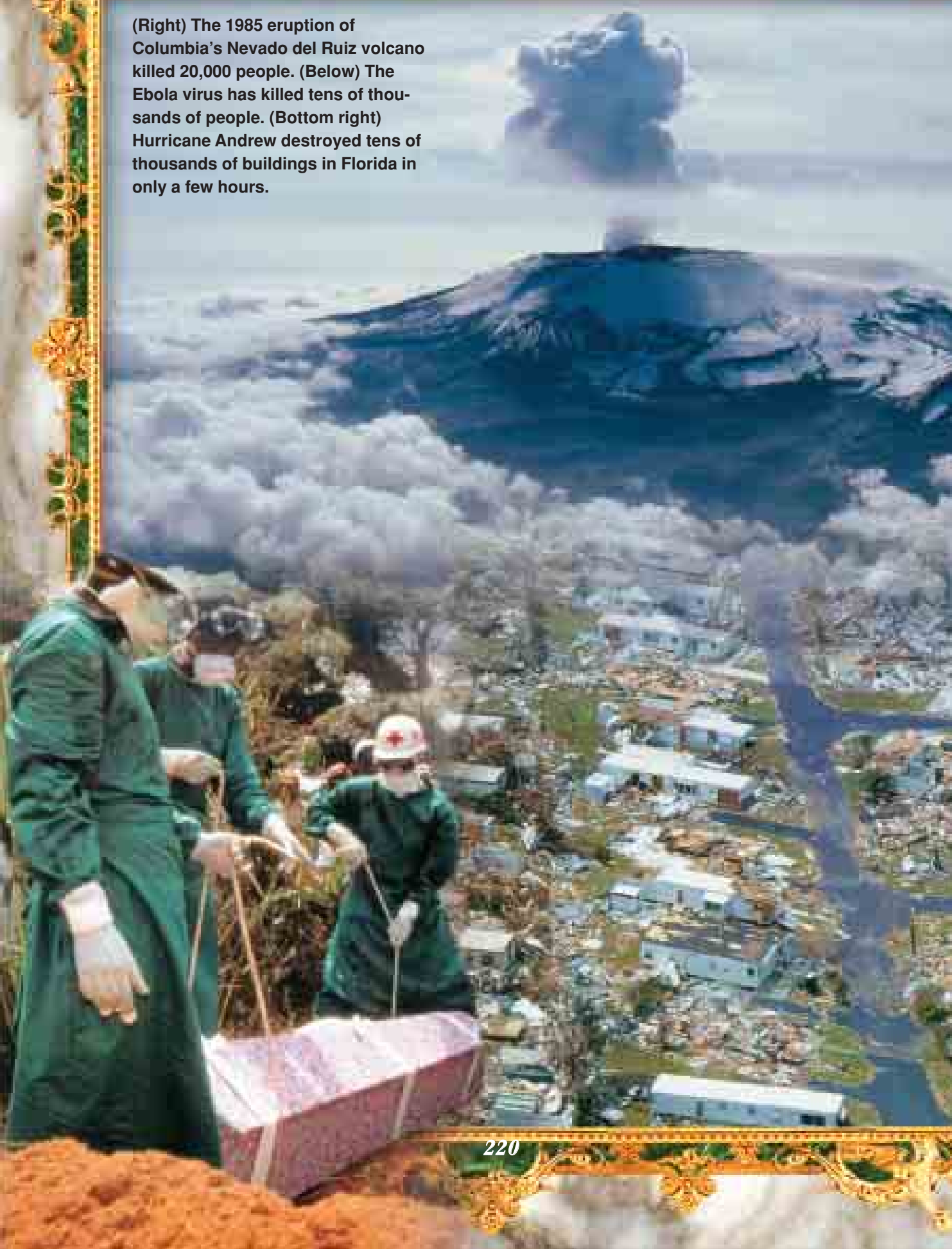
MOSCOW FUNCTIONS AGAIN

Newsweek

AIDS

THE NEXT TEN YEARS





(Right) The 1985 eruption of Columbia's Nevado del Ruiz volcano killed 20,000 people. (Below) The Ebola virus has killed tens of thousands of people. (Bottom right) Hurricane Andrew destroyed tens of thousands of buildings in Florida in only a few hours.

(Left) In the 1991 flood in Bangladesh, 139,000 people and approximately half a million animals lost their lives. (Below) A 1985 Mexican earthquake. (Below) In 1997, 1.8 millions hectars of agricultural land remained underwater due to the flood of the North Dakota Grand Forks River. The disaster, which caused a loss of more than 1 billion dollars, appeared under the headline of "Great Mud: The City Disappeared" in various newspapers.



46. The Situation of Some Muslims

He said: "I swear by God, Who holds my soul in His hands, that when that time of fitna comes, you will turn into snakes rising to twist each others' necks."
(Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 386, no. 672)

In this hadith, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) calls attention to the disagreement among some Muslims. It indicates that in the End Times, some Muslims having status, rank, and power will show hostility to each other instead of joining forces. In other hadiths, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) also draws attention to such threats as jealousy, envy, and hostility – all of which will be prevalent among Muslims.

.... Fitna will appear from right there, from the place where Satan's two horns will rise. Yet you still strike one another's neck. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 369, no. 675)

... if you start competing with one another, feeling jealous of one another, turning your backs or separating and becoming enemies of one another. (Sahih Muslim)

A time will come when my people will envy one another, just as goats do. (al-Hatim)

47. The Current Situation of the Islamic World

I swear to God, Who endowed me with justice, that after me there will be a period of gap among my people. At that time, everyone will ask for possessions without considering whether they are halal [lawful], blood will shed, and poems will be held as dear as the Qur'an. (ad-Daylami)

In the past, the Islamic world built one of the greatest and most glorious civilizations in history. The collapse of the Ottoman Empire after the First World War had great impact on the Islamic world, for it damaged Muslim unity. Right now, unresolved problems and disagreements are pervasive in many parts of the Islamic world. This aside, nearly all Muslim countries are far behind when it comes to any type of progress associated with science, technology, and economic development. The "period of gap" may refer to this deplorable situation.

We need to remember that, as in the past, it is very easy for the Islamic world to establish a glorious civilization that once again will set an example for the entire world with its moral excellence, peace, security, and abundance. But this will not happen until Muslims once again strive to live according to the morality of the Qur'an and the Sunnah of our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) and to establish the Union of Islam that this morality envisages.

48. Wars between Muslims

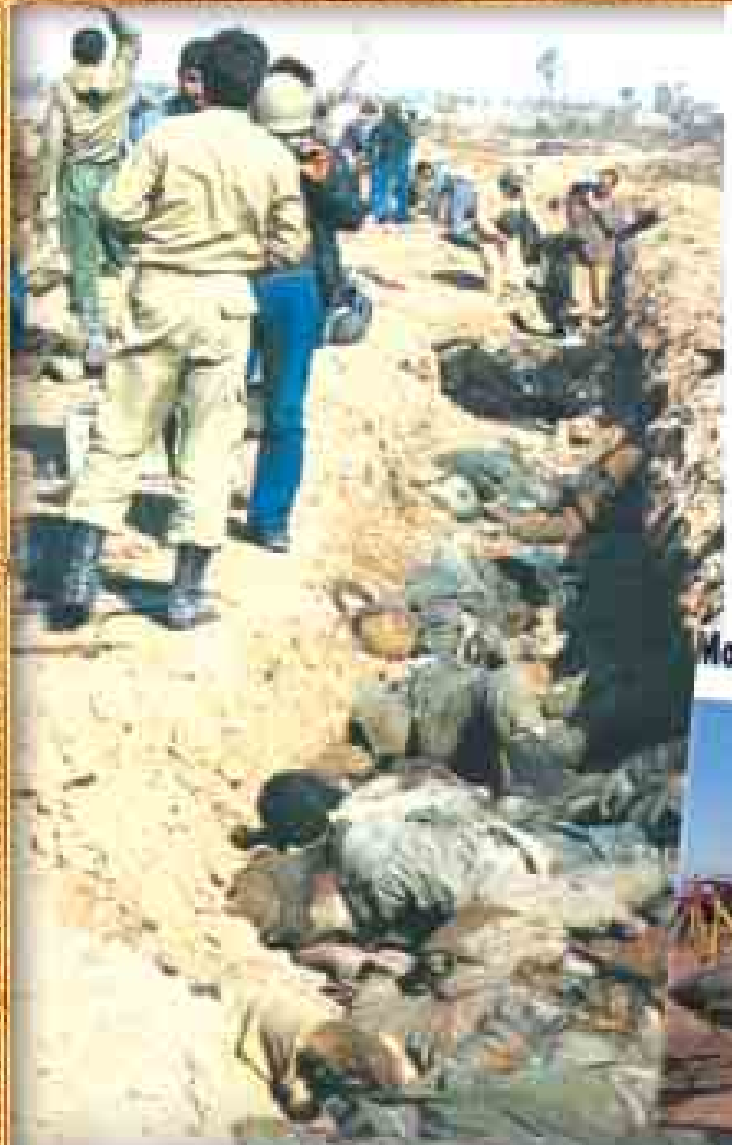
Doomsday will not come until the two great Islamic armies get into war with one another... (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 454, no. 831)

Muslims who fail to get along well with one another in those days cannot avoid being the target of the Dajjal. (al-Hakim, Mustadrak, vol. 4, pp. 529-30)

Abu Hurayra reported that God's Messenger narrated: "The Last Hour will not come until the two parties [of Muslim] confront each other and there is a large-scale massacre amongst them and the chain of both of them is the same." (Sahih Muslim)

In these hadiths, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) called attention to some events that would take in our day. Indeed, as these hadiths reveal, at the beginning of the year 1400 of the Islamic era, Iraq and Iran were fighting each other, and Iraq would later invade Kuwait.

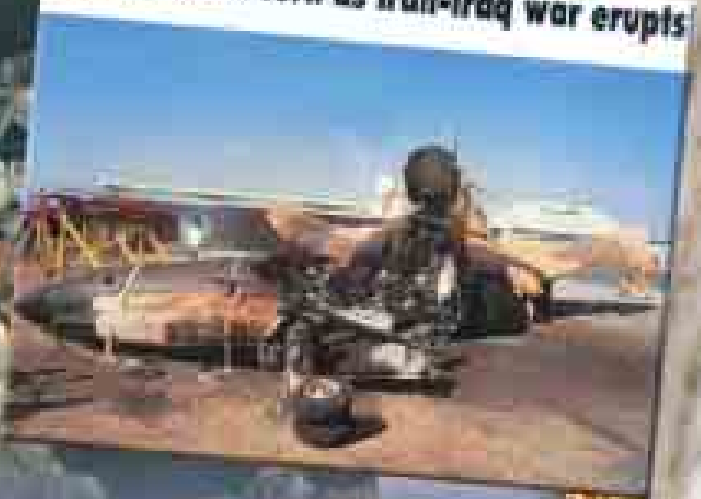
Iran-Iraq War Intensified



İran-Irak savaşı tekrar alevlendi

- Bütün cephelerde kara ve hava hücumlarıyla şiddetlenen savaşta, tarafların büyük kayıplar verdiği bildiriliyor.
- Tahran Radyosu, Irak birliklerinin Kirmanşah bölgesindeki İslâmâbad-Garp şehrini bombalaması sonucu 20 kişinin öldüğünü bildirdi.
- Irak askeri sözcüsü Batı ve Güney İran'daki İran askeri birliklerinin gün boyunca ateş altında tutulduğunu açıkladı.

Moslem world torn as İran-Iraq war erupts





49. Muslims Are Subjected to Severe Troubles

At the end of time, their rulers will cause My people severe trouble in such a way that there will be no comfort for Muslims anywhere. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 12)

Woe to this community because of those tyrannical rulers. These cruel ones frighten even the silent and submissive, apart from those who obey them. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 13)

The cruelty of leaders ... is one of the portents of Doomsday. (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 143)

... There will be no home into which strife does not enter, and no Muslim who is untouched by it. This will continue until a rajul [a man of gnosis and illumination] from my lineage appears. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 25)

[One portent of Doomsday is] sinners raising their voices in the mosques and having victory and dominion over devout believers in place of the religion's commandments. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 450)

I swear that [great] misfortunes will befall the people, and one will not find any refuge from cruelty and tyranny. At such a troublesome time, God will send someone from my lineage. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 437)

This hadith points out that before the Mahdi comes, those who lack religious morals and have a cruel and merciless character will come to power in some Muslim countries. This is one of the signs indicating that the coming of the Mahdi and Prophet Jesus (pbuh) is drawing nigh.

In another hadith, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) tells us that due to all of this oppression at the End Times, sincere Muslims may be forced to hide their belief and worship in secret:

Just as the hypocrites lead their lives in secret among you today, a time will come when believers will try hard to lead their religious lives among others. (Ibn Sunni)

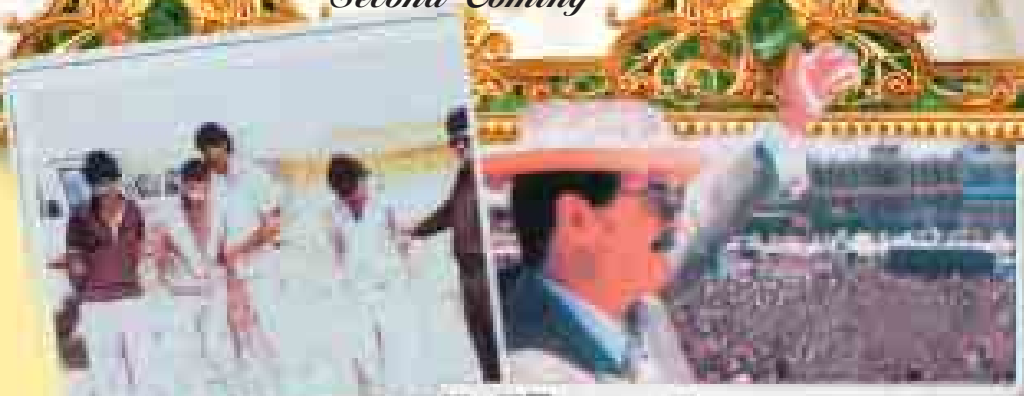
As we all know, some contemporary Muslim rulers oppress Muslims and crush their people and prevent Muslims from living by their religion and performing their acts of worship. Meanwhile, economic conditions have made life harder. In other countries, people are subjected to trouble because their rulers are unqualified to rule.

Some examples of these incidents are as follows:

In Iraq, which lost about one million people during its war against Iran, the Ba`thist dictator Saddam Hussein subjected all Iraqis to unbearable tortures and atrocities.

Instability and turmoil have ruled in Afghanistan ever since the Soviet occupation in 1979. Some Afghanistan authorities (viz., the Taliban), which never represented real Islam, established a very oppressive, ruthless, and intolerant system.

(Next) Many stories regarding Saddam's cruelty have appeared in the media. *Der Spiegel* (June 16, 2003) called Saddam and his family the "The Murder-Clan." (Above right) *Newsweek* magazine covered Saddam's crimes in its February 17, 2003, issue.





Cruel Saddam

Sabah, September 25, 2000



Der Spiegel, January 16, 200

Saddam Tested Radiation Bomb



Aksiyon Magazine, April 14, 2003


ings, electric shock, acid baths:
and his henchmen ever face trial?
am's Crimes
OUTLAW REGIME: Photo of Iraqi prisoners shot by firing squad, from a British dossier. The Pentagon has "several linear feet of files" on Iraqi war crimes.
Newsweek, February 17, 2003
ğdat'ta asayiş sıfır, Yağmalar cinnet boyutuna ulaştı
Yağma... Kaos... Sefalet
Radikal, April 12, 2003
Loot… Chaos… Misery







stability verging on anarchy: *Guerrillas in the north, President Barre*

War in a Forgotten Desert

In Somalia, an oppressive regime led by Major General Mohammad Siad Barre, which targeted Muslims directly, became a *Newsweek* (January 1990) story under the heading of "War in a Forgotten Desert."

Mogadishu
Barre
succession
Parliament
doused
promising
style from
right to
ties, and
harsh
this month Barre
appointed an Issak
apparent bid to open
northern rebels. But
bolstered by the regime

across Somalia's
young "Red

he gained a reputa-
manipulator of Soma-
lia's complex politics, which pit clan
against clan in sub-Saharan Africa's only
ethnically homogeneous country. It was a



Syrian Muslims suffered a myriad of atrocities during Hafez Assad's 30-year rule. Some cities were entirely destroyed during the massacres, which also led to raping women and a wide-ranging torturing of men.

Djibouti, a tiny African country, has been ruled by a harsh regime that, during 1977-91, killed about 2,000 Muslims, arrested 7,000 people, and tortured many more without any justification.

In Somalia, an oppressive regime led by Major General Mohammed Siad Barre, which targeted Muslims directly, was in power from 1969-91.

Tunisia, ruled by the dictator Habib Bourgiba for 31 years, suf-



Hafez Assad Organizes the terror in Syria

Hurriyet, May 4, 1982

Forces of Assad Tyrannize the People

Hafez Assad's Soldiers Started Looting in Hama

Turkiye, June 2, 2002

fered great oppression during the rule of this self-proclaimed "President for Life."

It is also worthwhile to say that this situation is prevalent in some Muslim countries due to a lack of knowledge about Islamic morality. One of the common features of such regimes is their repressive and cruel power-based ideologies. This is surely incompatible with religion's morality. Therefore, believers need to carry out intellectual struggles against these ideologies, for an ideology that is defeated on intellectual grounds can hardly survive. Muslims must expose these ideologies' errors and deviances and call their adherents to the right path by telling them about religion's true morality. Through this method, which complies with the Qur'anic morality and the Prophet's (may God bless him and grant him peace) Sunnah, all of these cruelties will end, by God's permission, and the Muslim world will attain a celebratory future.



50. The Killing of the Innocent

The Mahdi will not emerge until innocent people are massacred, and he will appear when those on Earth and up in the sky can no longer put up with such massacres ... (Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 37)

The Mahdi will not appear until seven out of nine [people] are killed. The killing of the innocent will be among them. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 35)

The Mahdi will not emerge until innocent people are killed. When those who are without sin are killed, the people of Earth and sky [will] detest the killers. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 35)

While the hadiths about the Mahdi's emergence mention such massacres as commonplace, they also emphasize that such massacres will target innocent people. As we discussed earlier, almost all of the wars today target civilians. So, civilians and such innocent people as children, the elderly, and women are slaughtered. Targeting these defenseless people in particular has resulted in more comprehensive massacres, while the number of people dying as a result continues to climb.

In addition to such massacres, acts of terror, particularly in recent years, have resulted in the mass annihilation of people. Since terror seeks to spread fear and horror, the very group that such attacks often target are innocent civilians.

Many people continue to lose their lives in different countries as a result of terrorists targeting shopping malls, restaurants, and schools frequented by defenseless women, youths, and children.





Many countries around the world struggle against terror perpetrated by their own citizens or terrorist groups. In some cases, mass graves are uncovered, as is in the case of Bosnia, where women, children, and the elderly were tortured. Terror and chaotic environments target innocent people all over the world and are among the signs of Doomsday, upon which everyone needs to contemplate.

51. People Killed for No Reason

Abu Hurayra relates: "Our Prophet said that: 'People will see such days that the killer will not know why he kills, nor the innocent why they are slain.' He was asked: 'How will this be?' He replied: 'It is haraj [killing]. Both killer and killed are in the flames.'" (Sahih Muslim)

The increase in murders is one of the signs of the End Times. In newspapers, the stories of those who commit murder because of a minor dispute often appear. Similarly, an unwanted reaction of the other party, the displeasure incurred by the music one plays, or even a small amount of money may well be the reason for such murders.





In Spring 1997, a large-scale ethnic war broke out between two major tribes, the Hutus and the Tutsis, which engulfed Zaire, Rwanda, Uganda, Burundi, and Tanzania. Nearly one million people lost their lives in this war. Even children and babies were savagely murdered just because they were from the rival tribes.

52. Corruption that Causes Conflict Everywhere

Fitnas will follow one another in the near future. Then, there will be other fitnas and the ones following them. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 374, no. 684)

... Then there will be misfortunes, fitna, and many evil things that you will not like. Such misfortunes will occur that the latter, often much greater, will make the preceding one appear insignificant. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, pp. 394-95, no. 733)

The hadiths above mention a steadily expanding fitna that continues for extended periods of time. The term fitna also means "war, disorder, quarrel, dispute," as mentioned earlier. As we know, these events often spread far beyond the points where they begin, as expressed by the narrated hadith. This was especially true of the twentieth century, which is remembered as "the century of wars." As for the twenty-first century, it again started off with war and terror, both of which remain common features all over the world.

About 180 million people lost their lives during the wars of the twentieth century. This is certainly a record in the annals of human history. According to historians, 165 wars and confrontations took place, each causing the death of a minimum 6,000 people.[30]

When we analyze the places where wars of all kinds have taken place in just the last 25 years, we can see that such instances of corruption end in one place but then reemerge in another. For example, consider the following partial list of areas so affected: Bosnia-Herzegovina, Kosovo, Albania, Bulgaria, Iran, Iraq, Afghanistan, Chechnya, Palestine, Israel, North Korea, Cambodia, Eastern Turkestan, Ethiopia, Somalia, Yemen, Uganda, Algeria, Rwanda, Mozambique, Angola, Congo, Liberia, Burundi, Sudan, Lebanon, Argentina, Northern Ireland, El Salvador, and Nicaragua.

World history is full of war, but the wars, terrorist acts, and massacres that took place in the twentieth century and in the beginning of twenty-first century differ from all previous ones in many respects. As

Hopes For the New Century

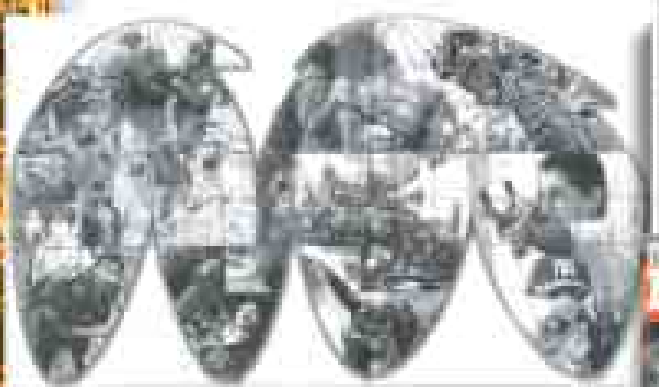


Milli Gazete, December 22, 2000



Century Started with War, Ended With War

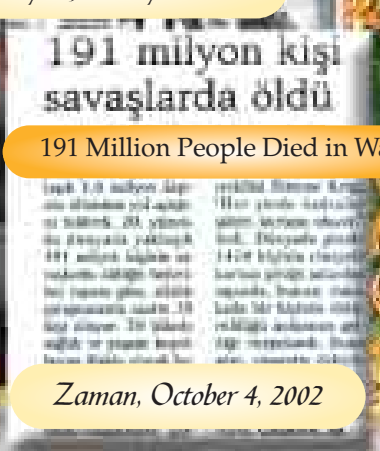
Cumhuriyet, January 3, 2000



World Choked in Flames and Tears

Cumhuriyet, July 16, 2001

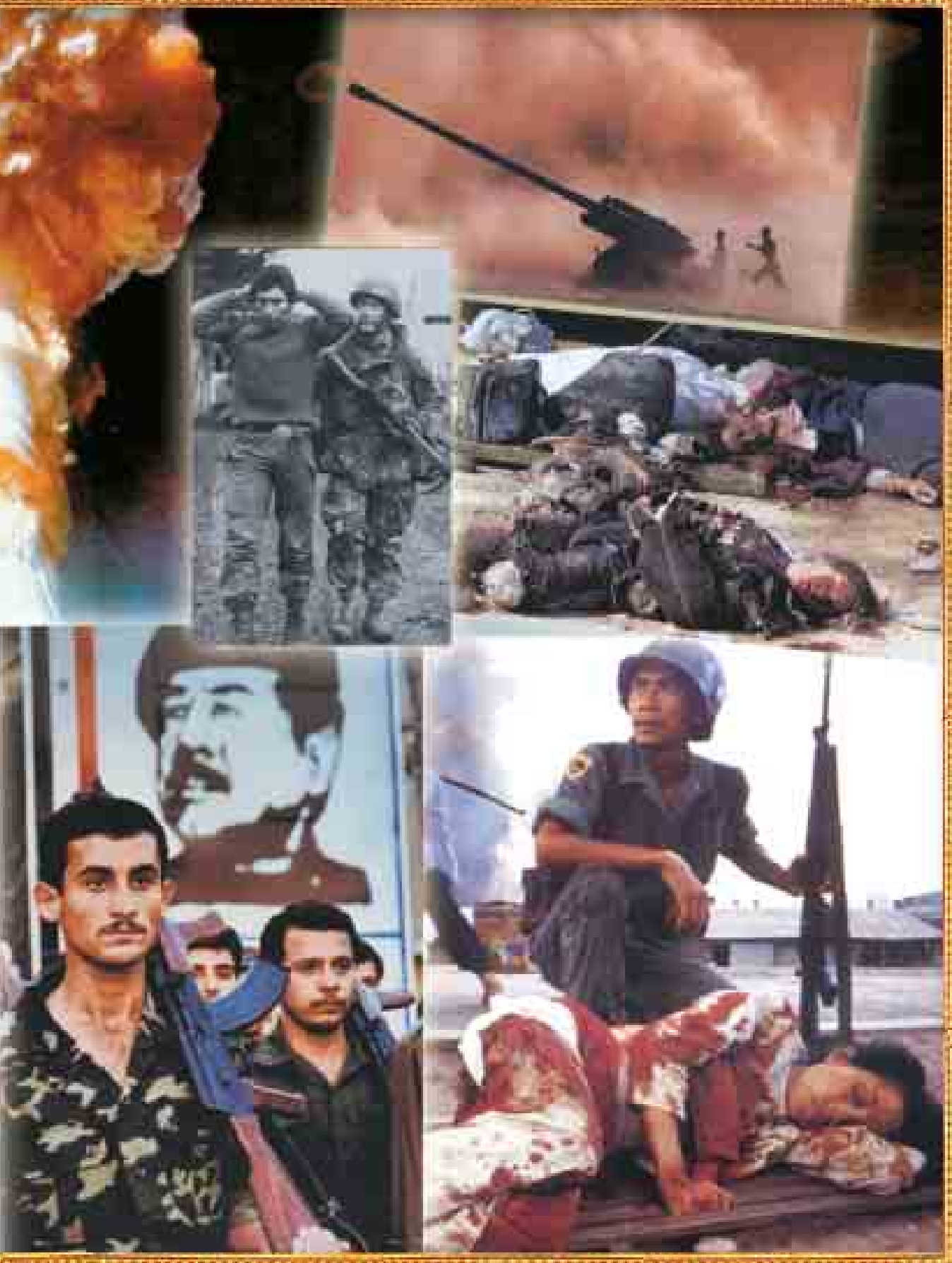




191 Million People Died in Wars

Zaman, October 4, 2002



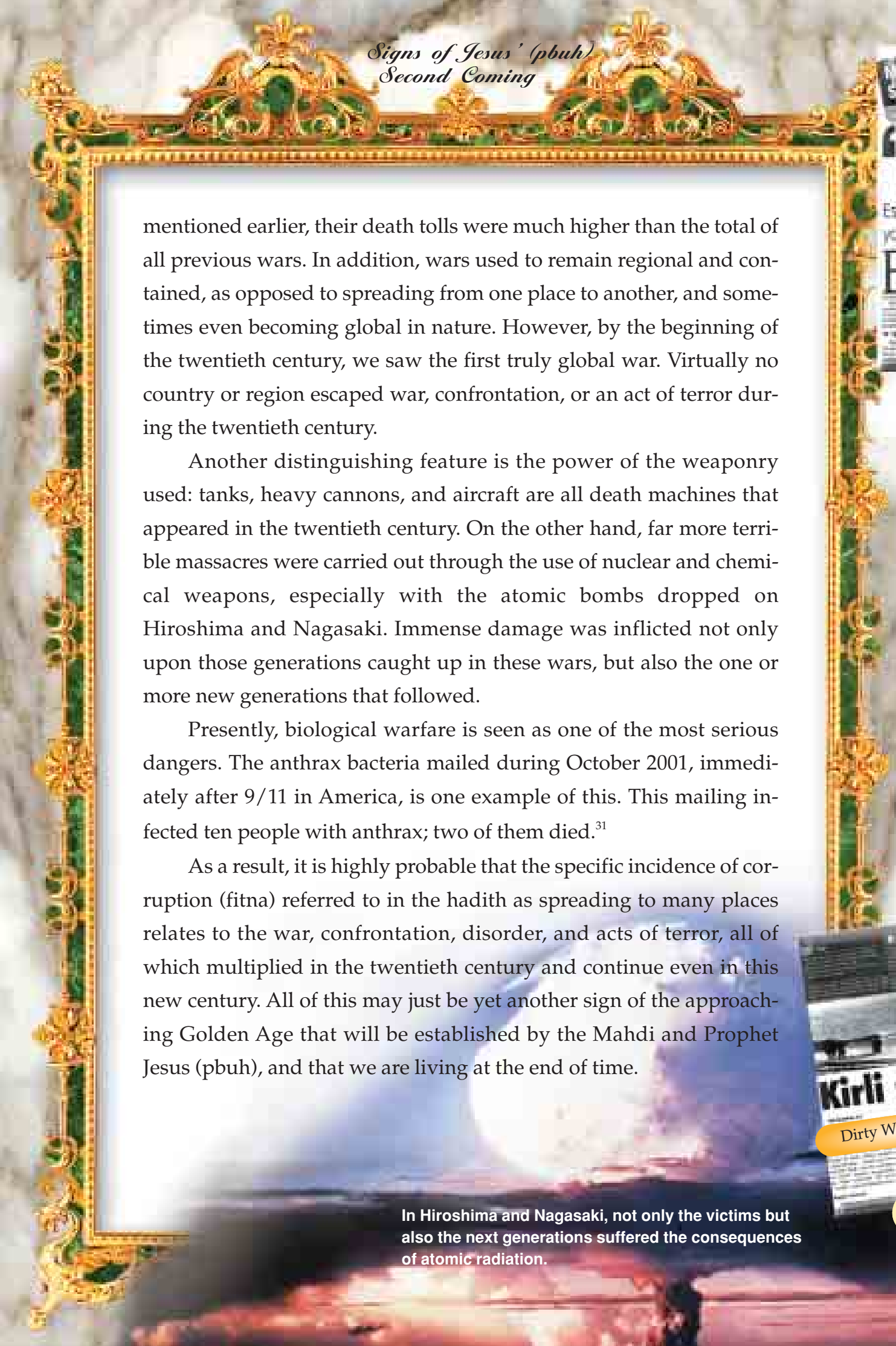


mentioned earlier, their death tolls were much higher than the total of all previous wars. In addition, wars used to remain regional and contained, as opposed to spreading from one place to another, and sometimes even becoming global in nature. However, by the beginning of the twentieth century, we saw the first truly global war. Virtually no country or region escaped war, confrontation, or an act of terror during the twentieth century.

Another distinguishing feature is the power of the weaponry used: tanks, heavy cannons, and aircraft are all death machines that appeared in the twentieth century. On the other hand, far more terrible massacres were carried out through the use of nuclear and chemical weapons, especially with the atomic bombs dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Immense damage was inflicted not only upon those generations caught up in these wars, but also the one or more new generations that followed.

Presently, biological warfare is seen as one of the most serious dangers. The anthrax bacteria mailed during October 2001, immediately after 9/11 in America, is one example of this. This mailing infected ten people with anthrax; two of them died.[31]

As a result, it is highly probable that the specific incidence of corruption (fitna) referred to in the hadith as spreading to many places relates to the war, confrontation, disorder, and acts of terror, all of which multiplied in the twentieth century and continue even in this new century. All of this may just be yet another sign of the approaching Golden Age that will be established by the Mahdi and Prophet Jesus (pbuh), and that we are living at the end of time.



In Hiroshima and Nagasaki, not only the victims but also the next generations suffered the consequences of atomic radiation.


Yoksulların
atom bombası'
'The Atomic Bomb' of the Poor
Milliyet, September 19, 2001
ABD'de biyolojik
silah kâbusu
Biological Weapon Fear in USA
Zaman, October 10, 2001
Şarbon yayılıyor
Anthrax Spreads
Akit, October 15, 2001
savaş yöntemi
Methods
Evrensel, October 2, 2001

53. Loss of Hope in the Mahdi

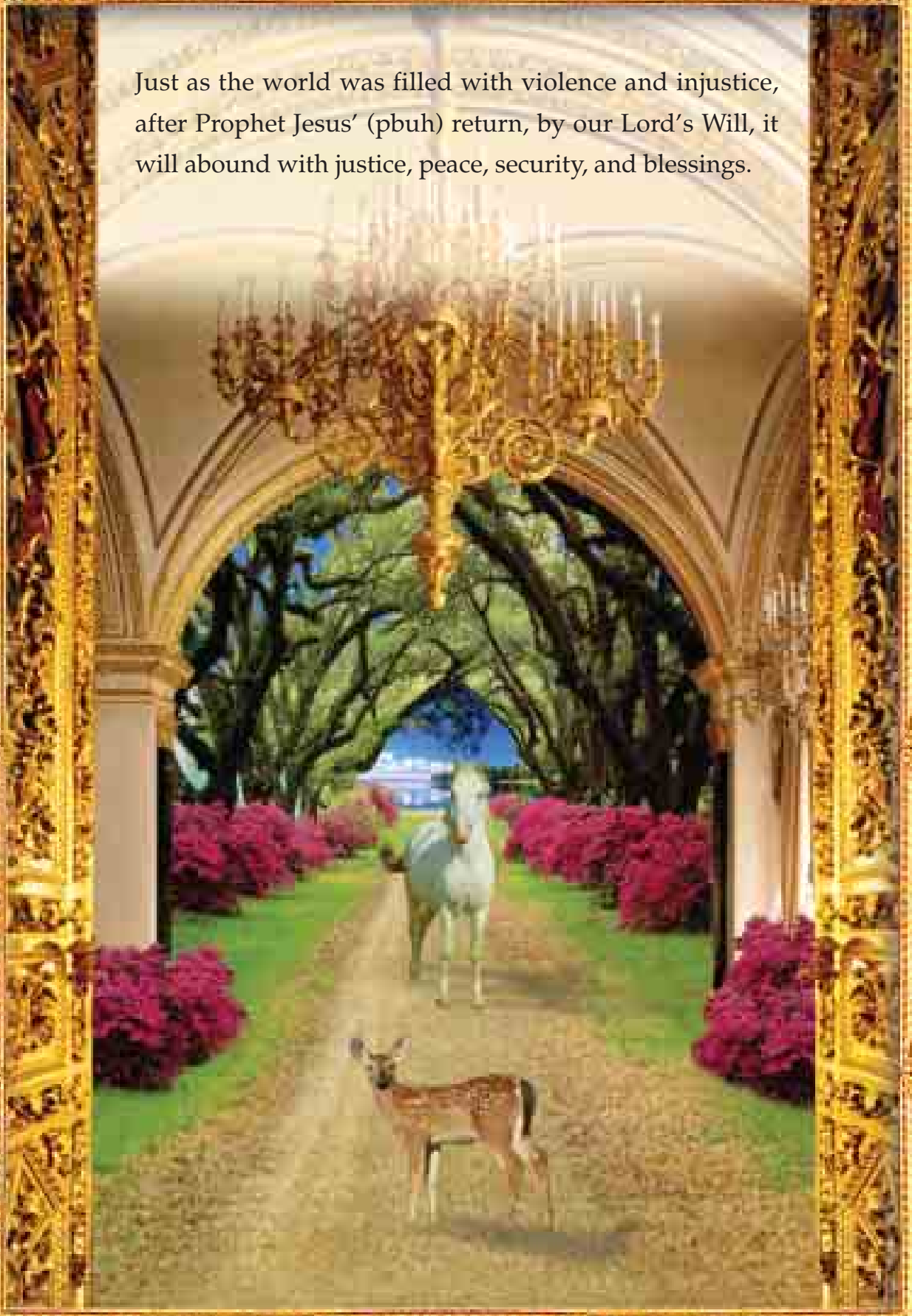
God Almighty will send the Mahdi after despair has reached the point that people will say: "There is no Mahdi." (Narrated by Nu`aym ibn Hammad)

This hadith informs us that one sign of the End Times is the people's despair of the Mahdi's coming. The prevalence of this despair is also a sign of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming.

People who struggle with war, starvation, injustice, epidemics, and all forms of depravity lose their hope that such disasters will ever end. Many Muslims, on the other hand, start to despair that Islamic morality will never prevail and believe that evil will spread even further.

Indeed in our day, we frequently see examples of this spirit. Despite the existence of countless hadiths about the Mahdi's coming, Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return, and the Golden Age characterized by great blessings, many people believe that such a period will never come. This assumption is also a sign of the End Times. In a time of despair, people will enjoy the benefits of the prevailing Qur'anic morality, thanks to God's mercy. By God's Will, Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will return and religion's genuine morality will prevail all over the world.

Just as the world was filled with violence and injustice, after Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return, by our Lord's Will, it will abound with justice, peace, security, and blessings.



54. Poverty and Hunger

The poor will grow in number.
(Amal al-Din al-Qazwini,
Mufid al-`Uulum wa
Mubid al-Humum)

Gains will be shared out only among the rich, with no benefit to the poor. (Tirmidhi)

Three years before the appearance of the Dajjal, there will be exceedingly stressful days and hunger will rule ... (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 220)

Many hadiths of our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) mention the poverty and hunger that people will suffer before the Mahdi comes. Of course, poverty and hunger have existed throughout history, but the poverty of the End Times will increase enormously all over the world. This situation will herald Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming.

Today, many people live without sufficient amounts food and water, as well as in unhealthy conditions all over the world. While most of these people are located in Africa, Asia, and South America, they are also quite numerous in such rich counties as America and those of western Europe. As only a small portion of people live in

great prosperity, nearly 2 billion live below the poverty line. This article, written at the start of the year 2000, explains the global situation, as follows:

> As we enter the new millennium, we bring with us a world in which 35,000 children die each day from causes related to poverty. That is one child dying every 2.5 seconds. We face a world in which the total number of people below the poverty line is growing each year, and now stands at around 1.5 billion. This is greater than the population of China, four times the entire population of the European Union.

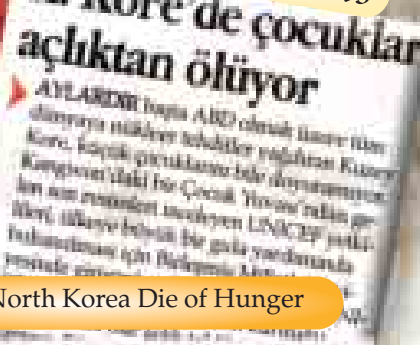






Children in North Korea Die of Hunger

Tercuman, March 12, 2003



Thousands are wasting away as Ethiopia faces another famine

Ozgur Gundem, October 17, 2002



25 Thousand People Die of Starvation Every Day



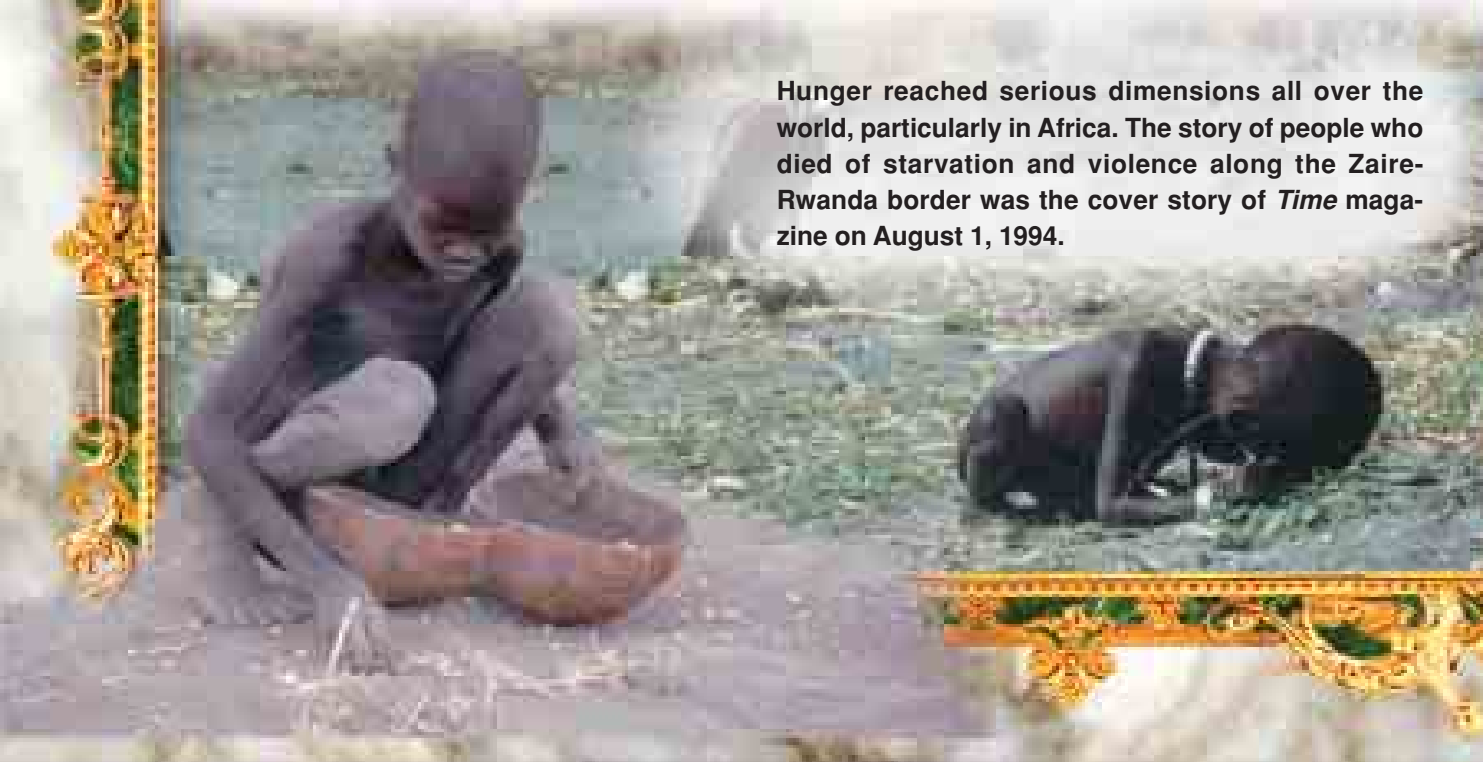
Herald Tribune, July 30, 2003

> The combined wealth of the world's richest three families… is more than the annual income of 600 million people in the least developed countries. Moreover, in more than 80 of the world's poorest countries per capita income is lower today than it was 10 years ago.[32]

In the world today, poverty has reached alarming proportions. A recent report by UNICEF stated that one in four people live in "unimaginable suffering and want."[33] Moreover 3 billion people struggle to survive on less than $2 a day.[34] Approximately 1.3 billion people lack safe water, and 2.6 billion people are without access to adequate sanitation.[35]

According to a report by the United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO), for the year 2000, 826 million people did not have enough to eat. In other words, one in six people are hungry.[36]

Over the last 10 years, the injustice of income distribution has increased more than one can imagine. Reports by the United Nations show that in 1960, the income of the 20% of the world's population living in the richest countries was 30 times greater than that of the 20% in the poorest countries. In 1995, it was 82 times greater.[37] As an example of the collapse of social justice, the combined wealth of the world's 225 richest individuals is equal to the annual income of the poorest 47%.[38]



Hunger reached serious dimensions all over the world, particularly in Africa. The story of people who died of starvation and violence along the Zaire-Rwanda border was the cover story of *Time* magazine on August 1, 1994.

Signs of Jesus' (pbuh) Second Coming



Time, August 1, 1994

Time, December 14, 1992

Such current statistical data point to what the Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said about the increase of poverty. The hadiths reveal that poverty and hunger will be among the signs of the End Times' first period. Obviously, this period describes conditions in our day. If we look at past centuries, we see that the difficulties and anxiety brought about by drought, war, and other calamities were temporary and limited to a particular region. However, today, poverty and the difficulty of earning a living are permanent and endemic.

Certainly our Lord, Who has endless compassion and mercy, does not wrong people. Indeed, this unjust state of affairs shows clearly that the world is stratified on the basis of selfishness and greed rather than on religion, moral values, and conscience.

Indeed, with the verse, **"Corruption has appeared in both land and sea because of what people's own hands have brought about, so that they may taste something of what they have done, so that hopefully they will turn back"** (Surat ar-Rum, 30:41), God informs us that the reason for this corruption is humanity's turning away from His religion.

With the dawning of the Golden Age, all of these problems will disappear. Hunger and poverty will give way to wealth and plenty. In that age, nobody will be poor or needy, for religion will be lived in the manner God describes in the Qur'an and people will share their goods with those in need, as revealed in the verse, **"And beggars and the destitute received a due share of their wealth"** (Surat adh-Dhariyat, 51:19). In any case, it is impossible for some people to be wealthy and others to be poor in a society that lives by Islamic values. If a person believes, then that person will be afraid of falling into the position of **"nor did he urge the feeding of the poor. Therefore, here today he has no friend"** (Surat al-Haqqa, 69:34-35). This is a means by which great social justice, well-being, and plenty can come about in society.



55. Drought

During the three years just before the Dajjal comes, there will be one year when the sky will withhold one third of its rain and the Earth one-third of its fruits. In the second year the sky will withhold two-thirds of its rain, and the Earth two-thirds of its fruits. In the third year all of its fruits, and all the animals will die. (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal)

As the hadith reveals, a global drought will occur before the Dajjal's appearance. Indeed, the threat of drought, a consequence of global warming today, influences many parts of our world. A UN report issued in 2001 states the seriousness of the situation:

"The Century of Hunger Knocks at the Door"

In the 21st century, climate changes resulting from global warming will bring hunger.

The detrimental dimensions of global warming, which may be the greatest yet unrecognized threat to humanity, will escalate in the 21st century. According to the recent UN report, scientists predict global warming will make the 21st century also an "age of hunger" and warn that these changes will make the diminishment of crops in Asia unavoidable …

Again according to the report, global warming will result in diminished

amounts of rain and crops, [and the growth of] desertification and flash floods. The scientists also warned that small islands and countries will suffer seriously from the consequences of global warming.[39]

Some of the newspaper headlines about drought in recent years are as follows:

Every year, 100 million hectares of fertile areas become extinct.

More than 1 billion people in 110 countries are vulnerable to desertification. Before it is too late, an efficient program has to be launched to cope with the problem.

(02.09.2003 www.ntvmsnbc.com)

The Theme of the World Environment Day of this Year Is "Water"

The UN has called attention to the problem of water on the Day of Environment, stressing the importance of the issue with the headline: "Water: Two billion people are dying for it."

(05.06.2003 www.ntvmsnbc.com)

The American West Is Vulnerable to Drought

Due to global warming, some sectors of the population in the American West are becoming increasingly vulnerable to drought.

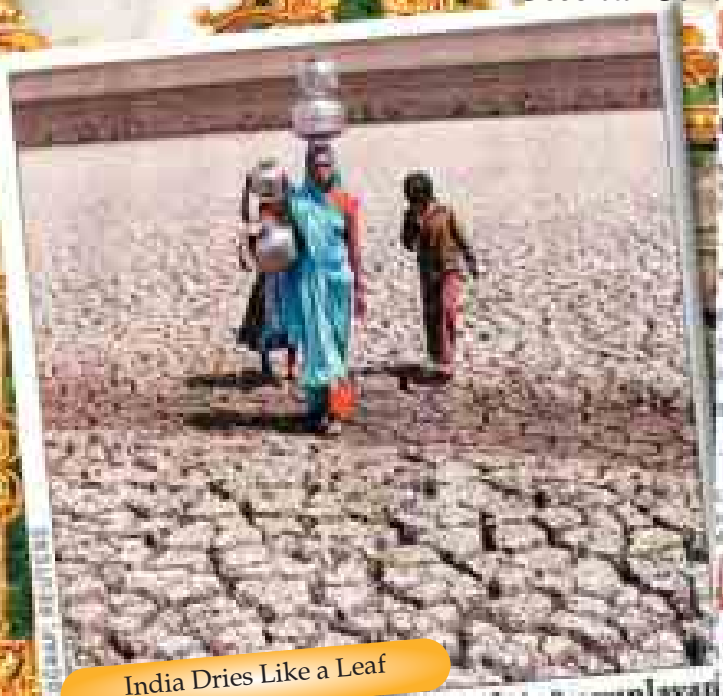
(22.11.2002 www.ntvmsnbc.com)

Safe Water Problem May Last until 2025

Authorities warned that humanity may suffer from a safe water problem until the year 2025. (17.10.2002 www.ntvmsnbc.com)

Drought Alarm around the World

Until the year 2025, a lack of safe water will threaten one-third of the world's population. (15.08.2001 www.ntvmsnbc.com)



India Dries Like a Leaf

Gün boyu kurumuş Rajkot Gölü'nü arşınlayan kadınların amacı, birkaç kova su bulabilmek.

Hindistan yaprak gibi kuruyor

RAJKOT - Hindistan'da uzun süredir yağmay yağmur ve gitgide yükselen sıcaklıklar, halkı yine suzluk problemiyle baş başa bıraktı. Rajkot bölges de baraj gölü kurudu. Uluslararası Sulama Yönt Enstitüsü'nün verilerine göre Hin kaynaklarını, yenilenme hızından ik tüketiyor. Kaynaklar kuruduğu zam hasadı şu elde ettiğinin çeyre 1 milya Hindistan

Radikal, July 25, 2002

CNN.com

U.N. says 16 million at risk from northeast African drought



BBC NEWS

Drought-hit farmers plead for aid

European farmers hit by the double perils of drought and extreme heat are pleading with Brussels for emergency aid.



Italy, Germany, Austria, Spain, France and Portugal have been among the worst-hit by the weeks of low rainfall and scorching sunshine.

Farmers' association Copa-Cogeca has now written to the European Commission and the Council of Ministers, pleading for immediate help in what it terms a "natural disaster".

As the heatwave continues, firefighters across Europe are

Kuraklık korkusu

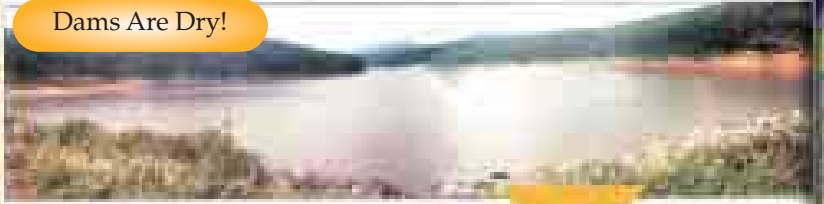
Fear for Drought



Sabah, December 8, 2000

Barajlar kurudu!

Dams Are Dry!



"Yağışsız kış" su seviyesini düşürdü...

İSKİ'YE GÖRE 1 YILLIK SU VAR

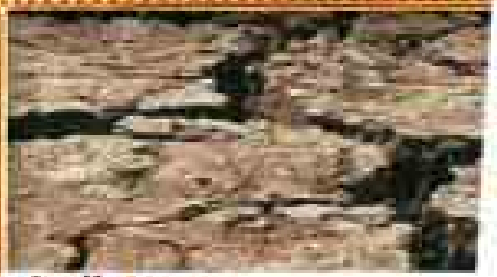


Sabah, December 22, 1999

KURUYORUZ

We Go through Droughtiness

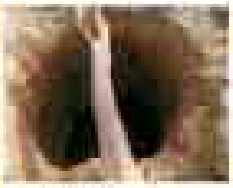
Radikal, May 3, 2001



IndiaNest.com

April 20, 2004

Drought in India



Drought and floods in India are a perennial phenomenon recurring with regular consistency every few years. Scientists had warned about the current drought situation that has now affected more than 50 million people and has of livestock have died.

True these are natural disasters, yet it is also known that man has the capability to conquer and tame nature. The political system or government's ideology has a major role to play in these issues.

India is rich with water resources with some of the great rivers in the world. The earlier Indian rulers during the Mughal regime or the British Raj did not pay any attention to conserve the billions of cubic meters of water of the great Indian rivers that simply get emptied into the ocean. Water conservation is possible by building dams, joining the rivers, building canals and letting the flow circulate within the country.





EN DÜŞÜK SICAKLIK 53 DERECE... BUZULLAR BİLE ERİYOR

DUNYA KAVRULUYOR

The World Is Scorched

Vakit, August 7, 2003



DÜNKÜ SICAKLIK REKORLARI

GERMANY



BBC NEWS

China provinces hit by drought

The authorities in China have said some parts of the country are facing their worst drought in a decade.

The Chinese state media reported that more than 1 million people were short of drinking water in the eastern province of Zhejiang, where the dry spell has persisted for nearly a month.

Almost 200,000 hectares of crops have also been damaged.

In the central province of Hunan, water shortages have also worsened.

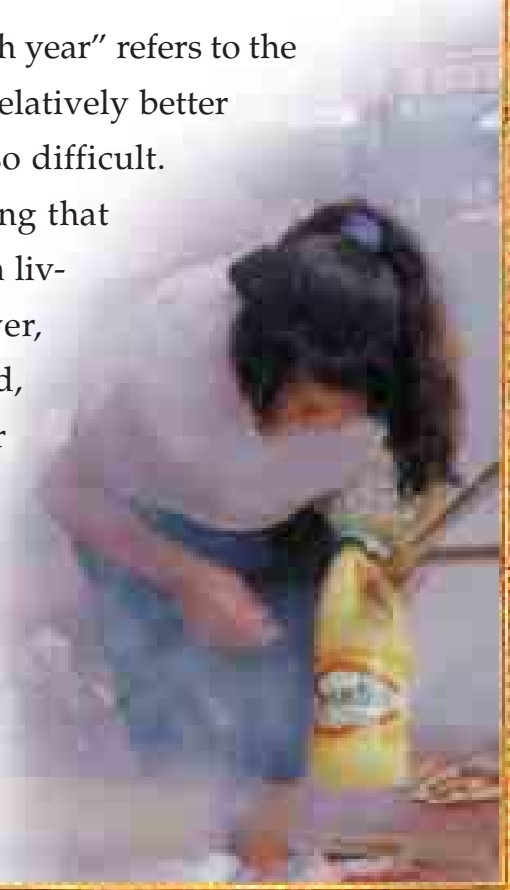
On Tuesday, officials in the southern province of Guangdong issued a high temperature warning for the first time, urging

56. A Weakening Economy in Specific Years

> ***People will prosper until the ninety-fifth year, that is, their business will prosper. In the ninety-seventh and the ninety-ninth year, their possessions will go to waste ... (Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 54)***

This hadith contains detailed information about the economic situation during the Golden Age.

It is highly probable that "ninety-fifth year" refers to the year 1995, a period when people had a relatively better life and its conditions had not become so difficult. Indeed, as described in the hadith, during that year people had enough income to earn a living and had some possessions. However, during 1997-99 the economy deteriorated, poverty spread, and possessions lost their value. Such an event can happen very quickly, as exemplified by Argentina's recent economic crisis.




Dünya iflas mı ediyor?
Is the World about to go Bankrupt?
Bir alternatif var mı?
Cumhuriyet, August 1, 2001
Wall Street'te deprem
Earthquake in the Wall Street
Cumhuriyet, December 21, 2001
Radikal, July 25, 2002
Arjantin sonunda patladı
Argentina exploded at last
Japonya çöküyor
Japan Collapses
Milli Gazete, January 6, 2003

57. The Cutting of Trade and Roads

When trade and roads are cut and strife multiplies ... (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p.52)

Before the Mahdi appears, trade and roads between nations will be cut and strife among people will grow. (Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 39)

Despite the commercial and economic cooperation between countries in our day, security concerns hinder many commercial activities. We can see this in the difficulties faced by those who want to transport the Caspian region's underground riches to other regions. Disputes and tensions elsewhere hinder similar economic cooperation opportunities and thereby limit commercial activities.





Sabah, August 14, 2001

Hazar deniz mi, göl mü?

Is Caspian Sea a Sea or a Lake?

Kavga, Batılı hukuk firmalarına yarıyor

Ortadogu, August 10, 2001

Azerbaycan tatbikat başlattı

Azarbaijan Initiated Military Exercises

58. Decreased Earnings

Everyone complaining about decreased earnings... the rich respected for their money... (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 146)

Stagnation in the markets, a reduction in earnings… (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 148)

A man will proceed with his money to the various parts of the Earth [for a business trip] and will comment after his return: "I didn't earn any profit." (Hakim)



Economic distress is one of the most important problems of many countries today. People fail to earn their living and, in some cases, cannot find any buyer for their goods. In some countries where governments have to fight against poverty and unequal distributions of income, this situation shakes the social order and becomes a major source of chaos. Argentina is one of the most recent examples of such economic collapse.

Sabah, December 27, 2002

BORÇ ÇILDIRTTI

Debts Made Him Crazy

BASKINDAN ÖNCE FROVA YAPTI

CNN.com europe

Brazil debt crisis hits markets

California Has gone Bankrupt

CALIFORNIA EYALETİ FLAS ETTİ

BBC NEWS

Rise and fall of an energy giant

Star, August 18, 2003

Argentina in Crisis: What Went Wrong?

Plunging confidence and skyrocketing debt costs sank the economy

Dev şirket iflas etti

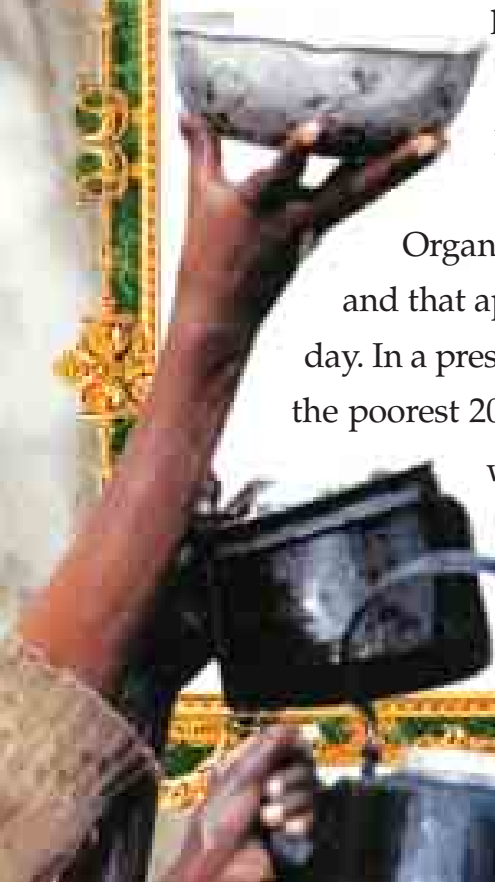
Giant Company Has Gone Bankrupt

Gozcu, July 23, 2002

59. The Division of National Wealth among the Rich

The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said: "If my ummah bears fifteen traits, tribulation will befall it." Someone asked, "What are they, O Messenger of God?" He said: "... when the booty [i.e., national wealth] is taken in ruin and property given in trust as spoil..." (Tirmidhi)

This portent of Doomsday is seen all over the world today. As the world's wealthiest people control a large part of the world's wealth, billions of people are condemned to live in poverty and hunger. This is most clear in Africa, where millions of people live in poverty and hunger.



In its 2003 reports, the International Work Organization declared that 2 billion people survive on $1 a day and that approximately 1 billion people struggle to survive on $2 a day. In a press release, the organization declared that the gap between the poorest 20% of the world's population and the richest 20% of the world's population doubled during the last 40 years.[40]

Basing itself on *Forbes* magazine, the Turkish daily *Radikal* reported that "the top 400 richest Americans" had a combined wealth of

Some Eat, Others Starve...

Biri yer, biri bakar...

The unbridgable gap between the poor and the well-off is a sign of the End Times. Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) sojourn will solve all of these problems.



Yeni Safak, August, 2000

FOOD AND AGRICULTURE ORGANIZATION OF THE UNITED NATIONS

Map shows the food supply gap between rich and poor countries

FAO has released a world map with the latest national hunger figures on food availability - at national, regional and global levels. The map puts a figure to the food gap between the world's poorest and richest nations and shows significant differences in the types of foods that make up daily diets in different parts of the world.



Click on the m... Download a hi...

BBC NEWS WORLD EDITION

Wednesday, 24 September, 2003, 14:59 GMT 15:59 UK

Growing gulf between rich and poor

Viewpoint

By Rich Knowles
BBC World

The first Arab-hosted annual meetings of the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund, in the Gulf state Dubai, which ended on Wednesday, exposed the widening gap between rich and developing nations.

Despite Dubai's label as the city of gold - with the highest concentration of jewellery ... - little ... countries ... over aid and ... their own ...



...ings offered ... these fighting ...,000 deaths a day from hunger, to help the ...ved basic education, and to support the 42 ...

The Rich Get Richer

Milliyet, March 14, 2001

Zengin-fakir ucurumu büyüyor

The Gap Between the Rich and Poor Increases



The rich world's patents abandon poor patients to die

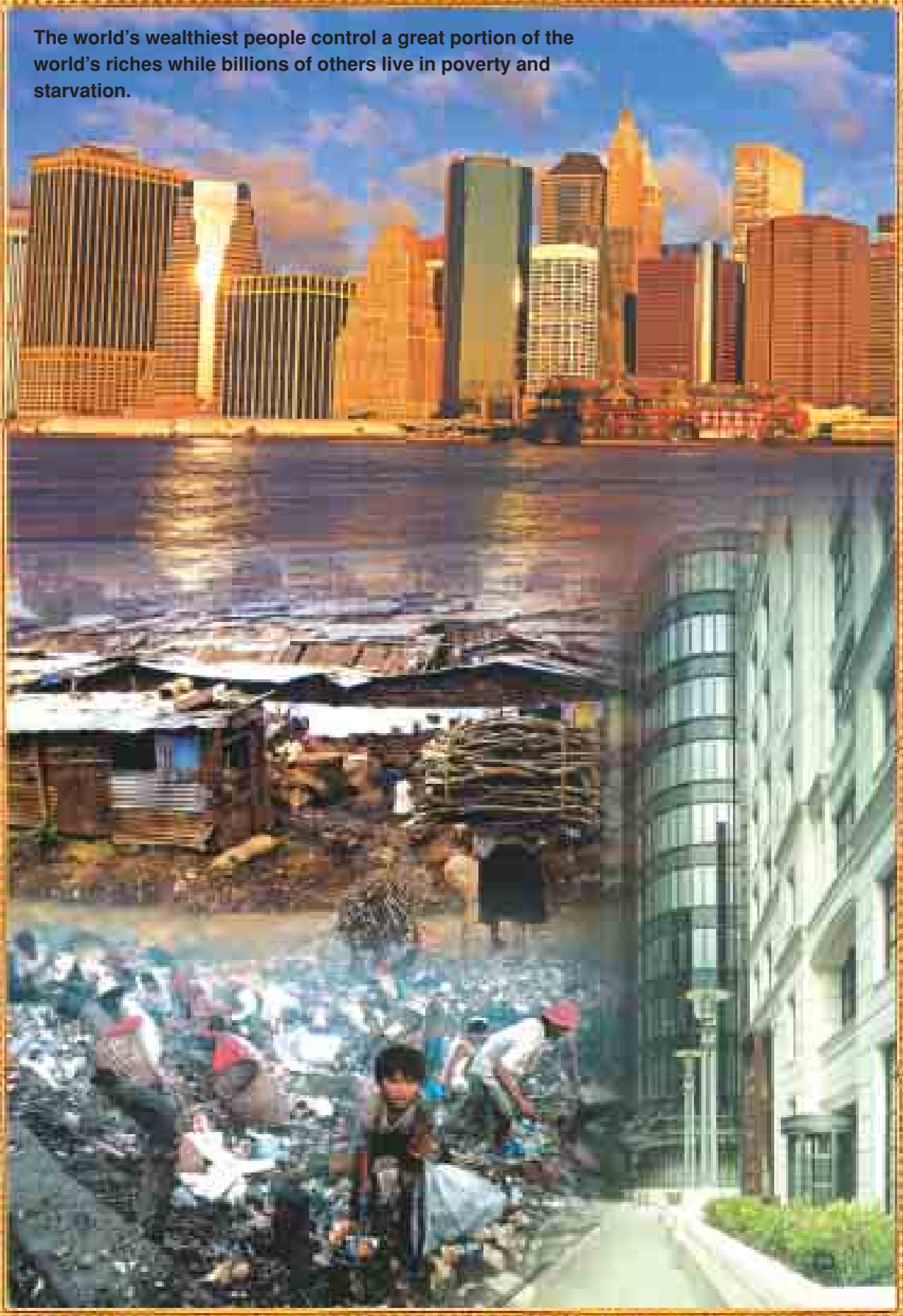
Mothers in South Africa asked why only their babies could be saved

$1.2 trillion, which is six times the total of Turkey's national revenue. The wealth of Bill Gates, who for a long time was the wealthiest man in America, is estimated to surpass the total national revenue of Peru, a country with 25 million people. Meanwhile, it is one-third of Turkey's national revenue, which is around $200 billion. The same report mentioned that the personal income of Warren Buffet, more than $28 billion, is more than the national revenue of Kuwait, an oil-rich country with a population of more than 2 million. Ted Turner, who ranks twenty-first on the list, is worth $9.1 billion, an amount that equals the national revenue of Panama, which has a population of 2.7 million people. This picture reveals that on the national and international levels, the poor become even poorer and more numerous, whereas the wealthy have become even richer. The total amount of wealth held by the 400 people on the list increased by 20% in one year.[41]

On 2 February 2003, the Turkish daily newspaper *Aksam* illustrated the inequality of income around the world in the following terms:

> The most important problem of the world: According to the World Development Report of 2003, the inequality of income among countries is growing even deeper. The report indicates that the most important problem of development on the world agenda is to find jobs for the three million people whose daily income is less than 2 dollars a day, in order to make them individuals who can contribute to production and to provide them better a quality of life. One of the foremost factors threatening world peace today is global poverty.
>
> The Situation of the World: The average income of the 20 wealthiest countries is 37 times greater than the average income of the 20 poorest countries of the world. The developed countries, where 20 percent of the wealthiest people live, hold 86 percent of the world's national revenue, 82 percent of the world's export markets, 68 percent of all foreign investments, and 74 percent of all telephone lines. Meanwhile, the share of the 20 percent of the poorest in these areas does not exceed 1.5 percent.
>
> Figures related to the gap between the 20% of the wealthiest and the 30% of the poorest are striking:

The world's wealthiest people control a great portion of the world's riches while billions of others live in poverty and starvation.



Year	Ratio of Gap
1960	1:20
1990	1:60
1997	1:74
2000	1:79

The number of people living in extreme poverty, who survive on less than $1 a day, is over 200 million.

Today, the total wealth of the 3 richest people of the world is more than the total gross national product of the poorest countries, where 600 million people live...

Eighty percent of the total natural resources of the world is consumed by 16 percent of the world population. Meanwhile, 5 percent of the entire world population is deprived of safe water resources. The number of people dying of diarrhea alone is over 50 million. As the great part of the population in underdeveloped countries lives in rural areas, these people become even poorer as the natural resources on these lands diminish. Indeed, the women and children living in poor countries spend 4-5 hours looking for wood to burn. These same people spend 4-6 hours looking for safe water and then carrying it home.[42]

This situation is a sign of the End Times, as related in our Prophet's (may God bless him and grant him peace) hadiths. By our Lord's Will, this situation heralds the closeness of the coming of the Mahdi, Prophet Jesus (pbuh), and the Golden Age, a time when people will not suffer from such misery. In the Golden Age, the world's situation will be just the reverse, for people will fully abide by the Qur'an's morality.

As God orders in the Qur'an:

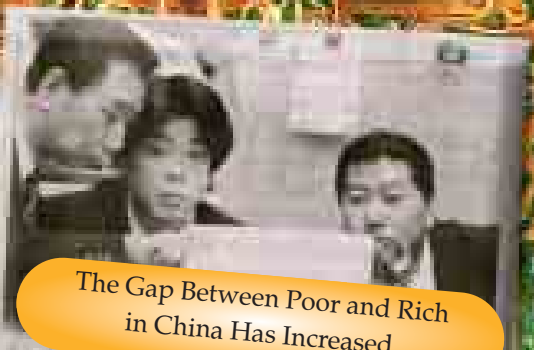
… so that it [booty] does not become something that merely revolves between the rich among you. Whatever the Messenger gives you you should accept, and whatever he forbids you you should forgo. Have fear of God – God is severe in retribution. (Surat al-Hashr, 59:7)

ZENGİN VE YOKSUL

Rich and Poor



Sayim Ozel, 221



The Gap Between Poor and Rich in China Has Increased

Çin'de zengin-fakir uçurumu genişledi

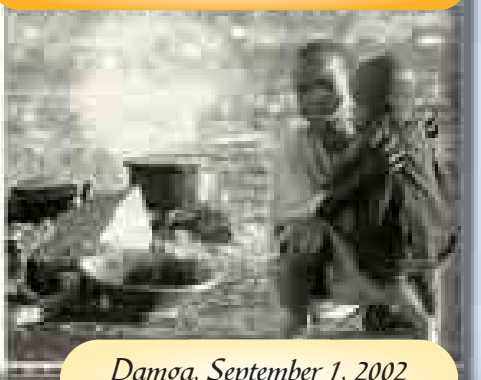
Yeni Mesaj, March 17, 2002

Poorest Japanese Families Getting Poorer

J. Sean Curtin (Professor, Japanese Red Cross University)

Silaha 800 milyar $

800 Million Dollars to Weapons



Damga, September 1, 2002



60. An Increase in the Number of Earthquakes

No other natural event affects people as strongly as earthquakes, for they can happen anywhere and at any moment. Throughout history, they have caused many deaths and great material loss. For this reason, they are greatly feared. Even modern technology has been able to prevent earthquake-related damage only to a certain extent.

The 1995 earthquake in Kobe serves as an example to those who mistakenly think that technology will one day harness nature. This earthquake caused massive and unexpected damage to Japan's largest industrial and transportation center. Although it only lasted 20 seconds, as *Time* reported, it caused about $100 billion worth of damage.[43]



The Hour [Last Day] will not be established until ... earthquakes will be very frequent. (Sahih Bukhari)

There are two great events before the Day of Judgment ... and then years of earthquakes. (Ramuz al-Ahadith, p.187, no.2)

The days when you can find no homes to shelter you, or animals to carry you, have come close. Earthquakes will demolish your houses. (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 146)

There will be disagreements and frequent earthquakes. (Muhammad ibn 'Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha'ah li-Ashrat al-Sa'ah, p. 166)

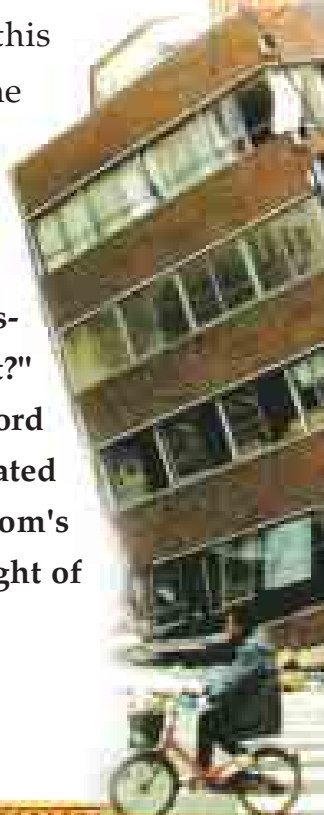


A 1995 earthquake reduced Kobe to rubble.

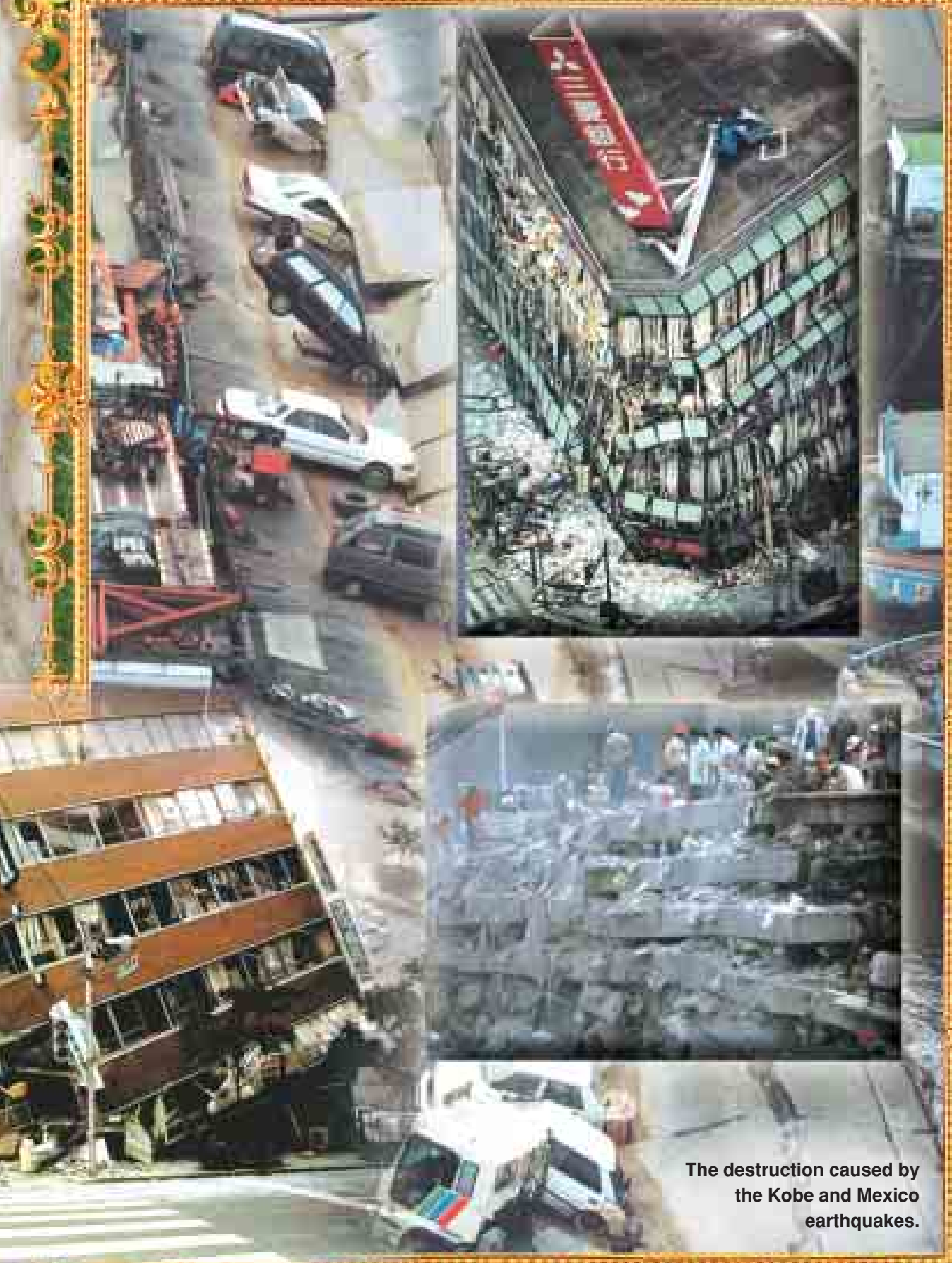
In the last few years, major earthquakes have occurred repeatedly and are among the foremost fears of people. According to the data collected by the American National Earthquake Information Center for 1999, we find that 20,832 earthquakes took place and killed an estimated 22,711 people.[44]

When past figures are examined, we see that the number of earthquakes was quite low. According to the U.S. Geological Survey (USGS) reports, the number of earthquakes with a magnitude of 5.0 or greater on the Richter scale that took place during the 400 years between 1556-1975 was only 110; between 1980-2003, the number of earthquakes with a magnitude of 6.5 or greater on the Richter scale was 1,685.[45] These figures reveal that the number of earthquakes had increased by the beginning of the year Hijri 1400.

The Qur'an contains certain verses that point out the relation between earthquakes and the End Times. Surat al-Zilzal, the Chapter of the Great Shaking (earthquake), is composed of eight verses that describe the ground's violent shaking. It further states that this seismic activity will be followed by the Day of Judgment, the Resurrection, and everyone being called to account for their deeds by God, Who then will reward or punish them according to His absolute justice:



When Earth is convulsed with its quaking, and then disgorges its charges, and man asks: "What is wrong with it?" On that Day, it will impart all of its news, because your Lord has inspired it. On that Day, people will emerge segregated to see the results of their actions. Whoever does an atom's weight of good will see it. Whoever does an atom's weight of evil will see it. (Surat al-Zilzal, 99:1-8)



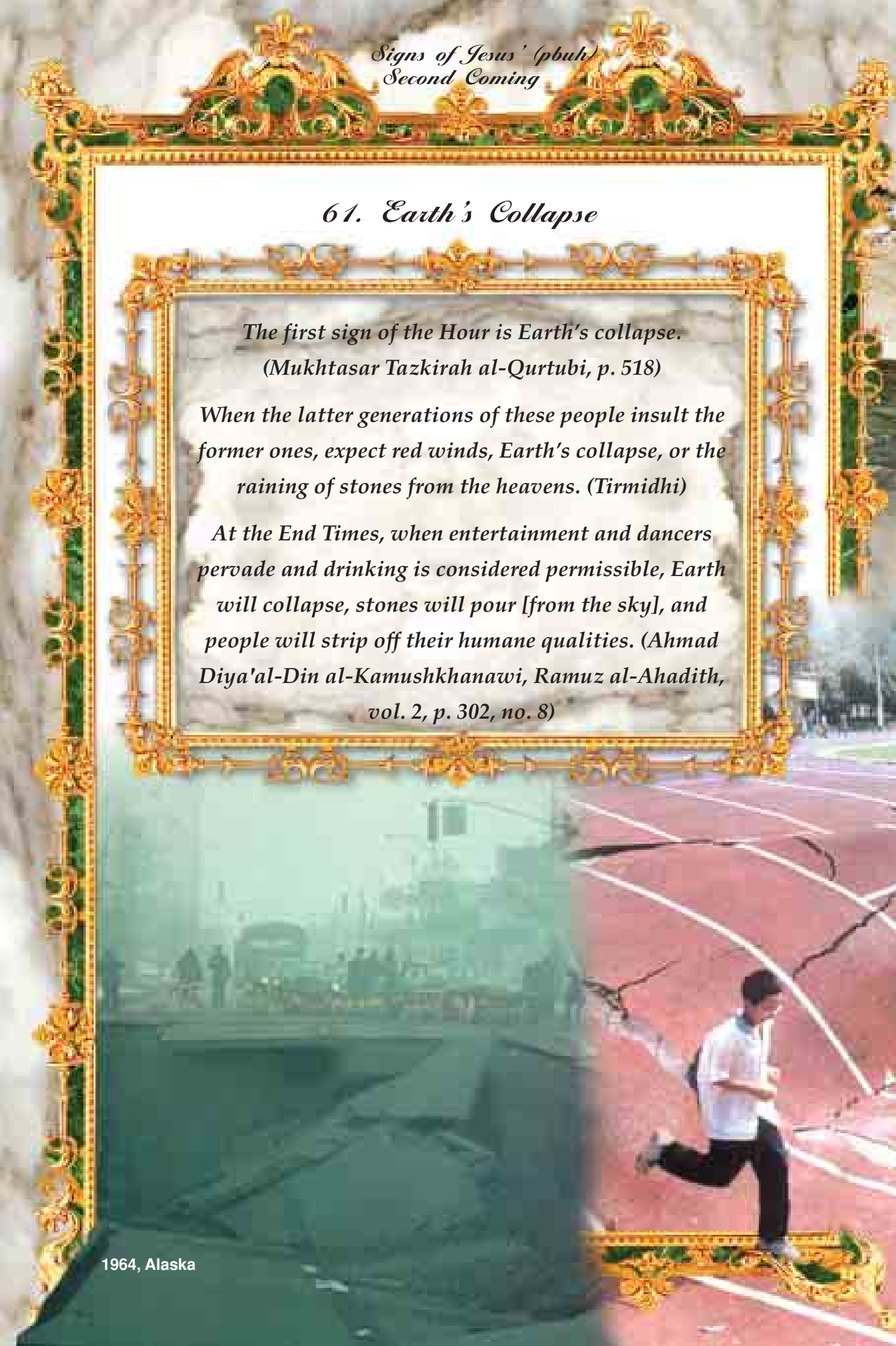
The destruction caused by the Kobe and Mexico earthquakes.

61. Earth's Collapse

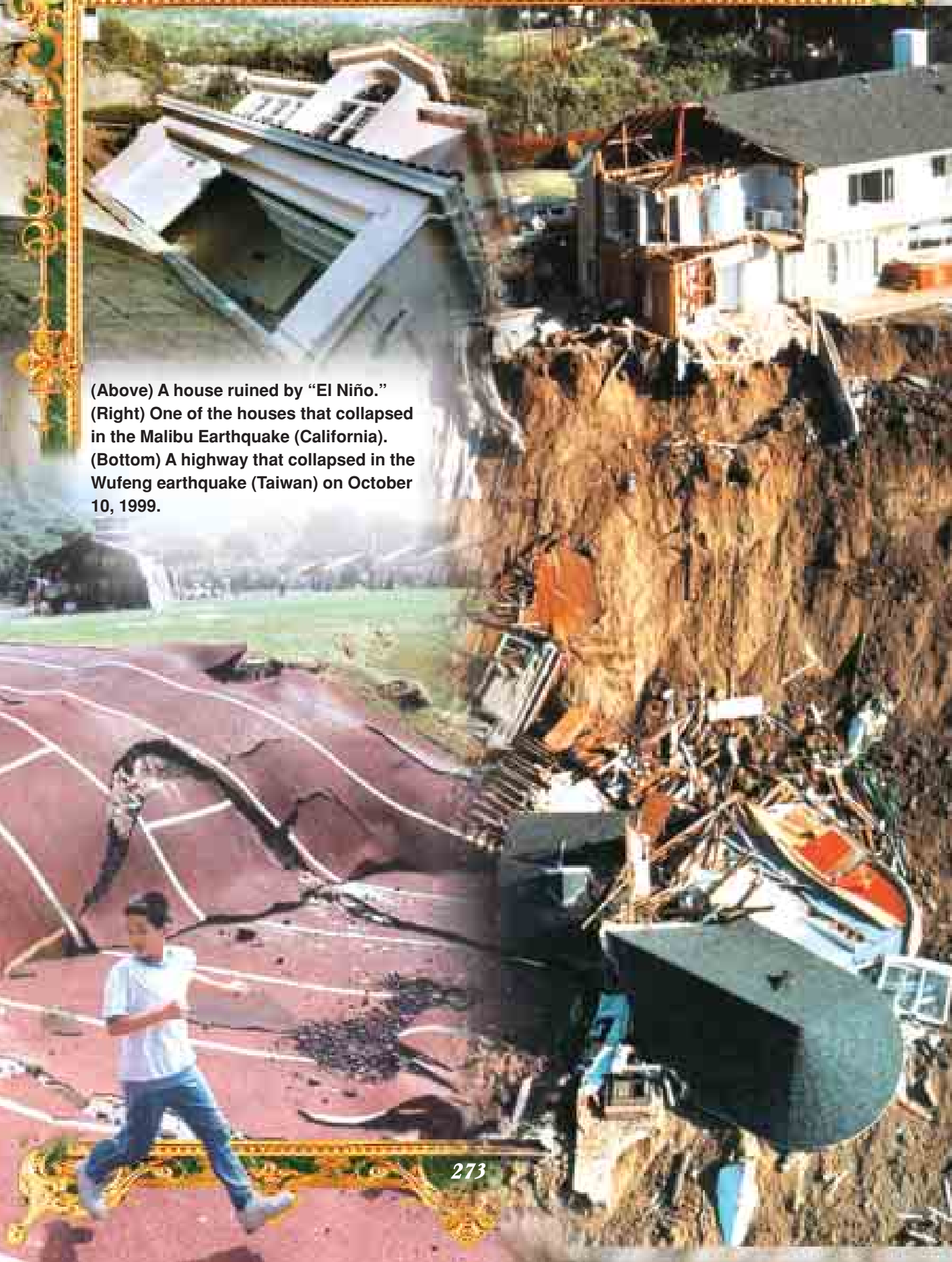
The first sign of the Hour is Earth's collapse. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 518)

When the latter generations of these people insult the former ones, expect red winds, Earth's collapse, or the raining of stones from the heavens. (Tirmidhi)

At the End Times, when entertainment and dancers pervade and drinking is considered permissible, Earth will collapse, stones will pour [from the sky], and people will strip off their humane qualities. (Ahmad Diya'al-Din al-Kamushkhanawi, Ramuz al-Ahadith, vol. 2, p. 302, no. 8)



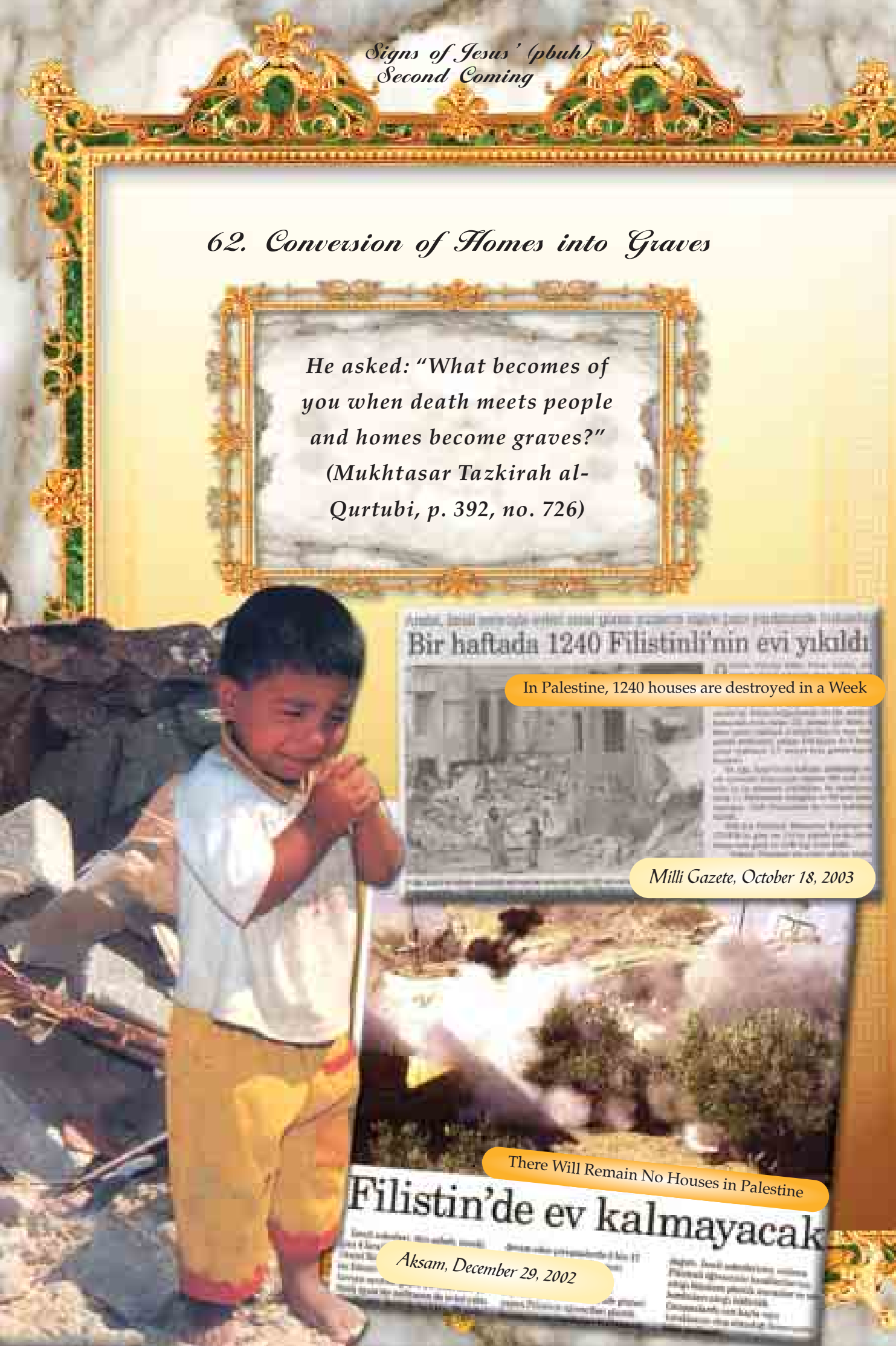
1964, Alaska



**(Above) A house ruined by "El Niño."
(Right) One of the houses that collapsed in the Malibu Earthquake (California).
(Bottom) A highway that collapsed in the Wufeng earthquake (Taiwan) on October 10, 1999.**

62. Conversion of Homes into Graves

He asked: "What becomes of you when death meets people and homes become graves?" (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 392, no. 726)




Her yer dümdüz oldu
Every where Became Flat
Radikal, January 28, 2001
Natural hazards always leave behind collapsed houses and many dead people and animals. Another aspect of the sign related in the hadith may be the destroyed houses in Palestine. As is well-known, Israel frequently destroys houses and many people lose their lives during these operations. As the hadith says, the houses of these people become their graves.
Leave the house now - bulldozers are outside'
Evleri imha ettiler
İsrail ordusu, Gazze Şeridi'ndeki bir Yahudi yerleşim birimnin yakınında bulunan
Filistinliler'e ait 12 katlı 3 binayı havaya uçurdu
They Exploded the Houses
Tercuman, October 27, 2003

63. Winds and Tornadoes

Doomsday will not happen until 10 portents are seen. The tenth is a tornado that will hurl people into the sea ... (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 288)

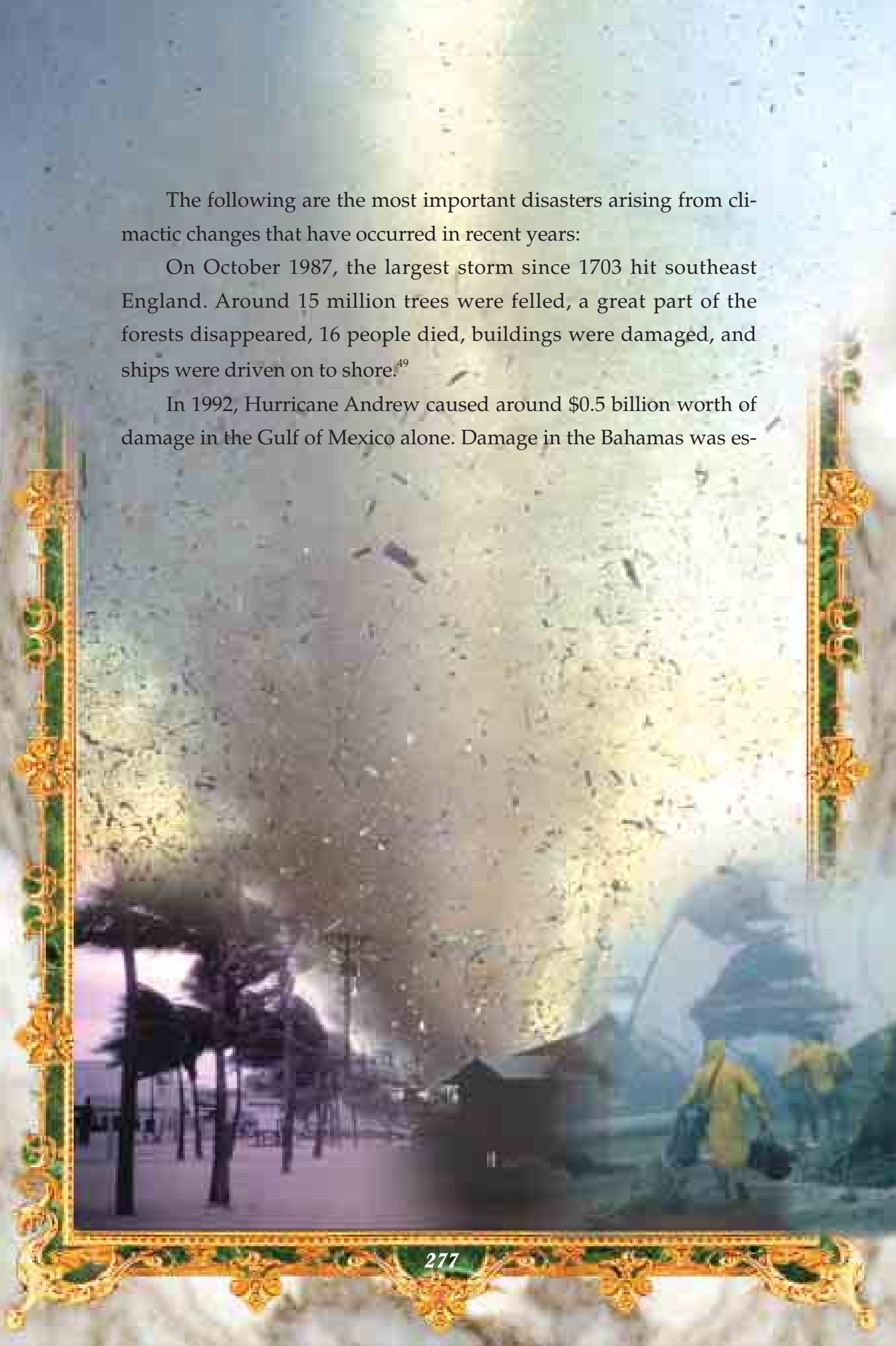
The tenth is a wind that will hurl people into the sea ... (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 288)

Natural disasters also destroy major cities. Statistics reveal that our time has seen an increase in both the number and the seriousness of natural disasters. In the last 10 years, disasters caused by climactic changes have become a novel phenomenon. A dangerous and unwanted byproduct of the Industrial Age is global warming. Industry is gradually disturbing the balance in the world's atmosphere, giving rise to climactic changes. According to the American National Climatic Data Center, many disasters occurred in 1998.[46] For example, several observers called Hurricane Mitch one of Central America's worst natural disasters.[47] This hurricane hit Honduras and Nicaragua on 26th October 1998, and killed more than 10,000 people.[48]

The following are the most important disasters arising from climactic changes that have occurred in recent years:

On October 1987, the largest storm since 1703 hit southeast England. Around 15 million trees were felled, a great part of the forests disappeared, 16 people died, buildings were damaged, and ships were driven on to shore.[49]

In 1992, Hurricane Andrew caused around $0.5 billion worth of damage in the Gulf of Mexico alone. Damage in the Bahamas was es-



timated at $0.25 billion, and around 2 million people living along the eastern coast of America evacuated their homes.[50]

Approximately 500 to 1,000 people were killed by the storms that hit western Bangladesh on 13 May 1996. A further 30,000 people were injured and 100,000 people lost their homes.

On 27 March 1997, 27 people died in a tornado that hit Texas.

On 20 May 1998, 12 people died in a tornado that hit Georgia, USA.

The floods that affected middle and eastern Europe on August 2002 caused 114 casualties. During the severest hurricane of the last 40 years in South Korea on September 21, 2003, around 200 people died only in 2 days.[51]

In the last few years, hurricanes, storms, typhoons, and other such disasters have devastated quite a few areas. In addition, floods have caused mudslides that then engulfed entire villages or parts of cities. Earthquakes, volcanoes, and tidal waves also have caused great devastation. All of this destruction is an important sign.



Time, November 16, 1998


MURDEROUS MITCH



The Fury of Georges

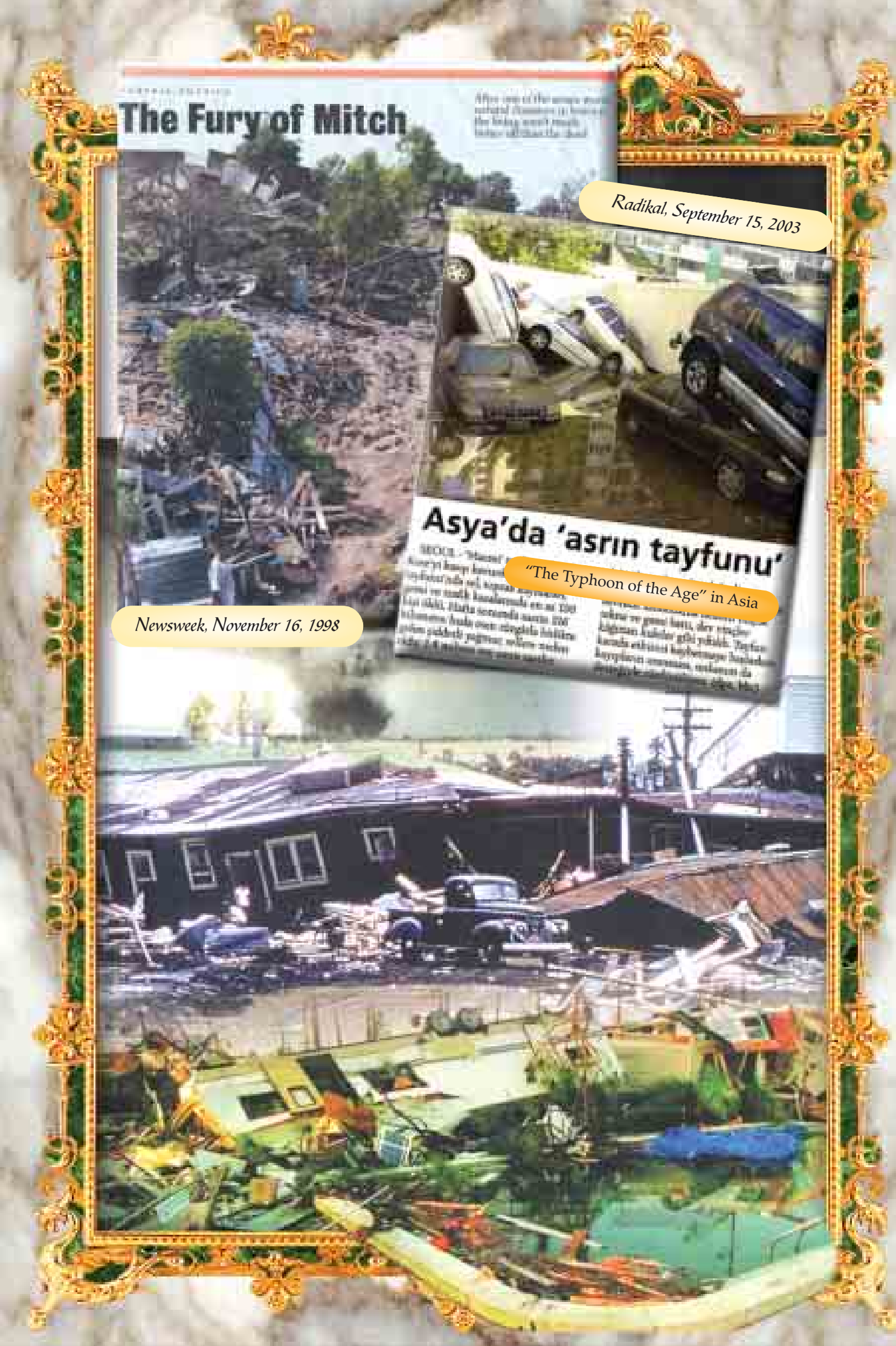
deadly hurricane rips across the Caribbean

Newsweek, October 5, 1998


Isabel paniği

The Panic of Isabel

Turkiye, September 20, 2003


The Fury of Mitch
Asya'da 'asrın tayfunu'
"The Typhoon of the Age" in Asia
Radikal, September 15, 2003
Newsweek, November 16, 1998

64. Violent Rain

The Hour will not come until there has been rain which destroy all dwellings. (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal)

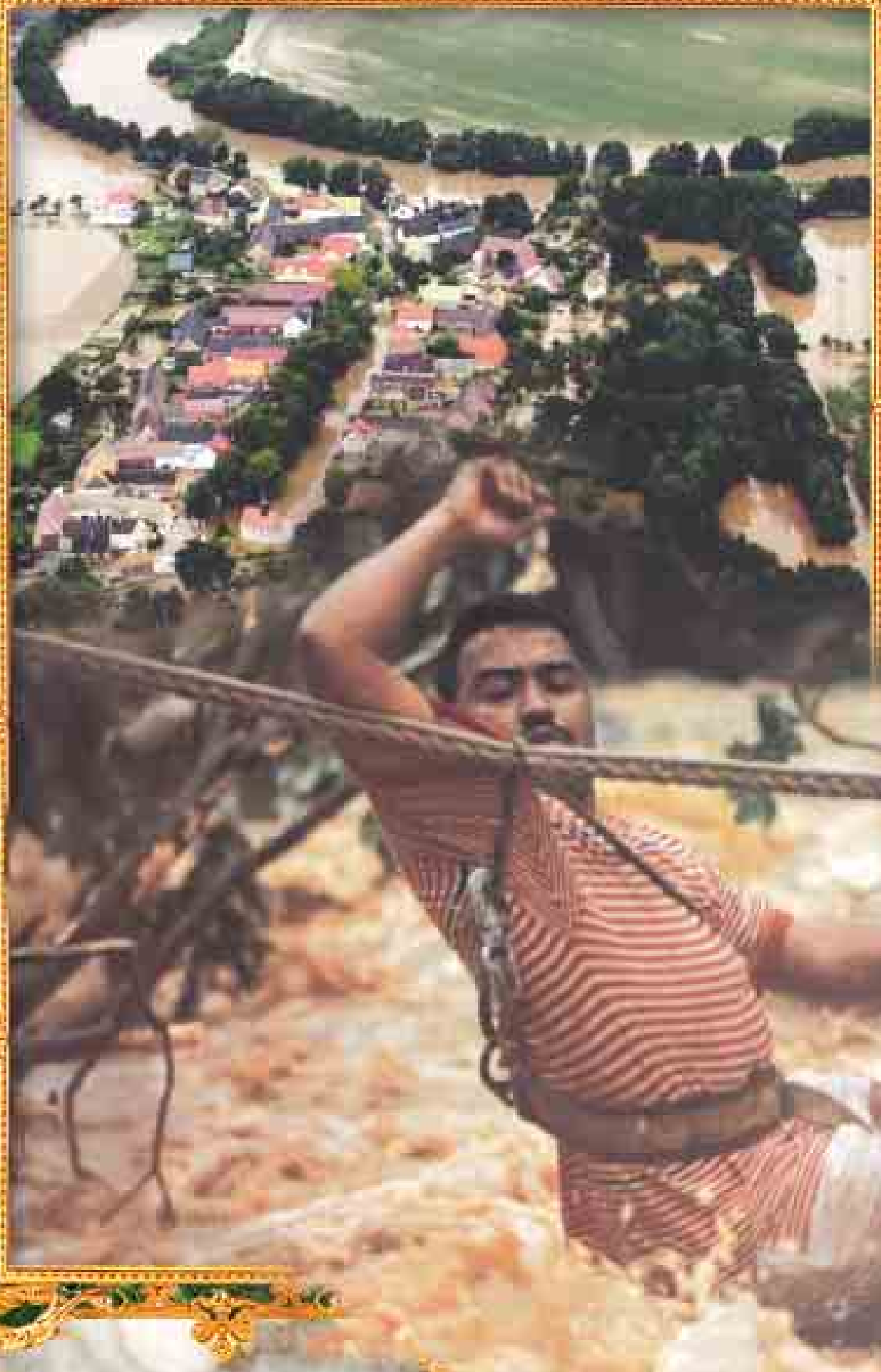
An increase in rain and a reduction in grass ... occur because Doomsday is near. (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 137)

The Hour does not come until all mud-brick buildings, except for the stone ones, collapse.

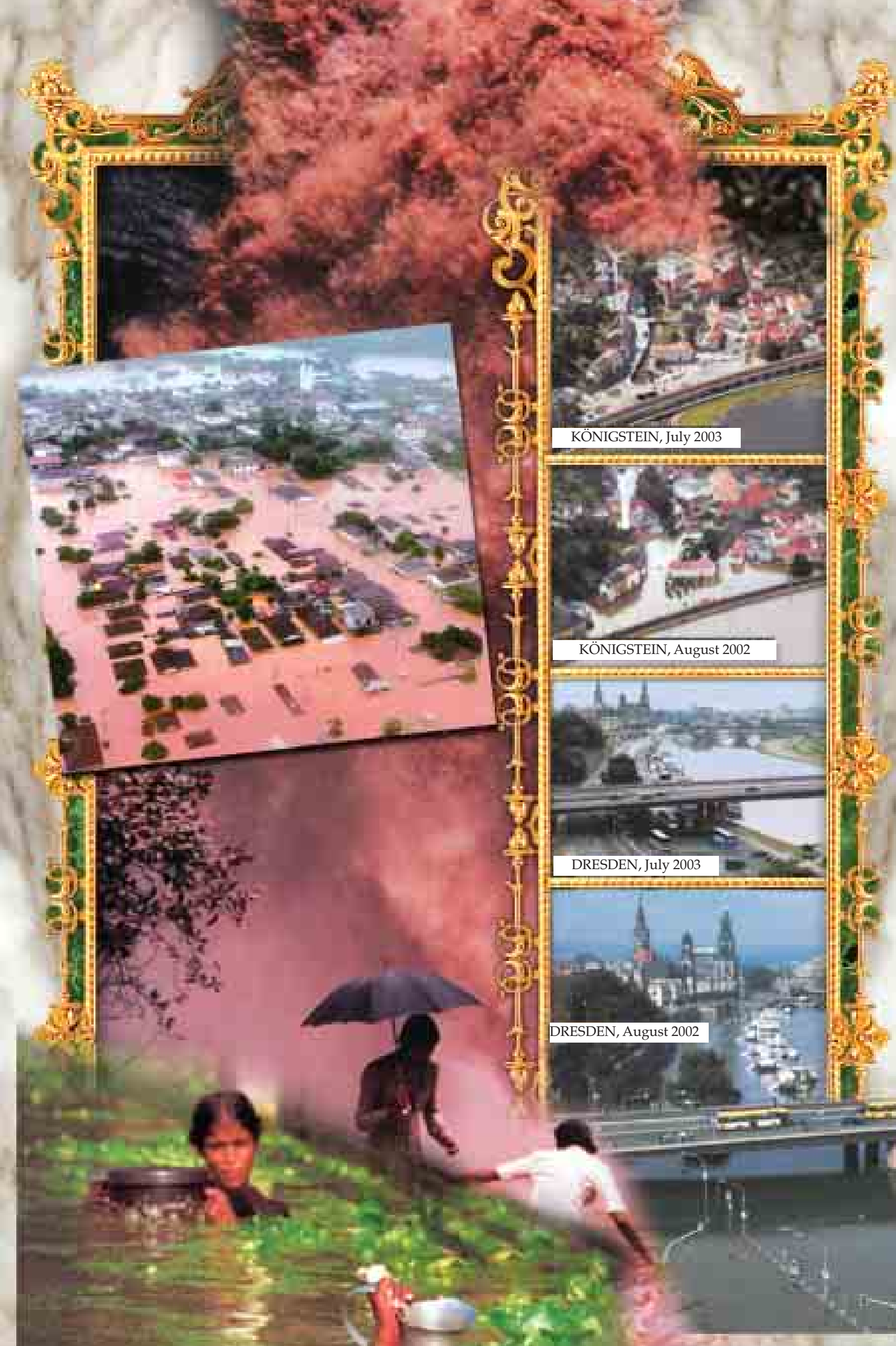
(Ibn Ahmad Hanbal, Musnad vol. 13, p. 291, no. 7554)

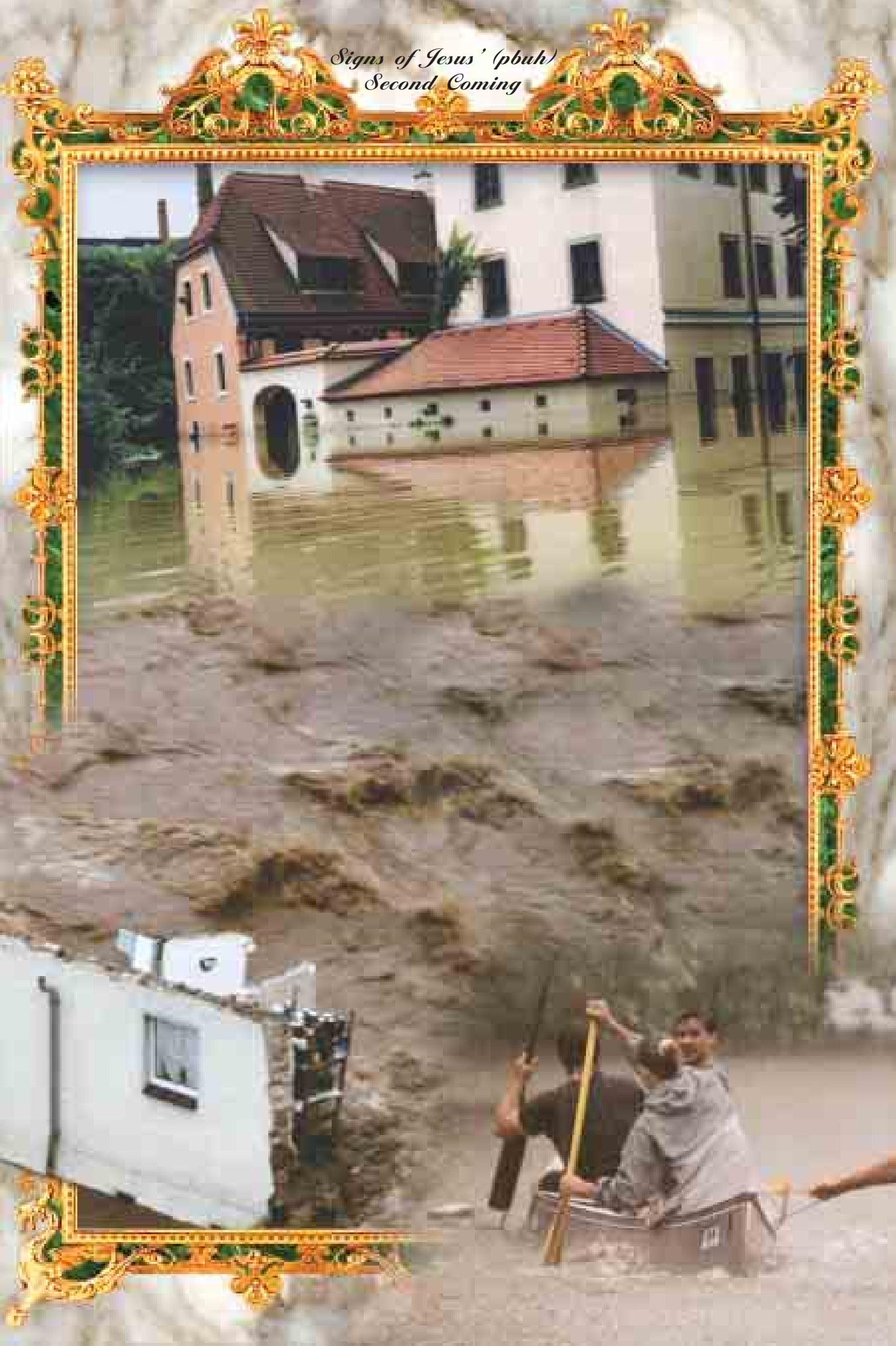
Heavy rains and the subsequent floods are among the great natural disasters that cause many casualties. Especially in recent years, such events have caused serious material damage and killed many people throughout the world. The floods that affected Europe in recent years are an example. Heavy downpours hit almost all of Europe, causing floods and submerging portions of many large cities.

The seasonal monsoon rains that strike India, Nepal, and Bangladesh in 2002 left behind 900 dead. In China, on the other hand, mudslides caused by heavy summer rains killed 1,000 people in August 2002.[52]

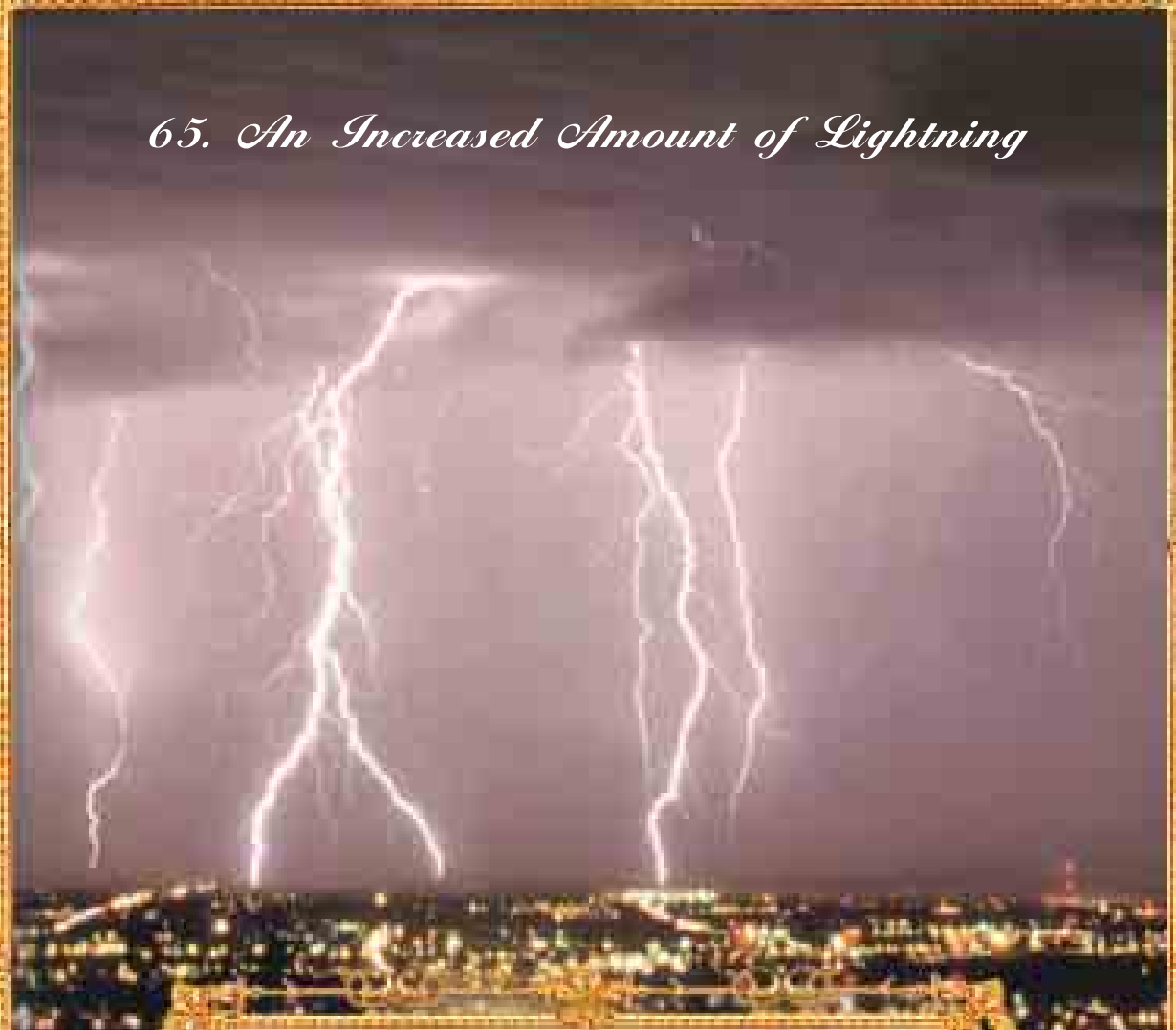



BBC NEWS
Venezuela disaster 'worst this century'
The Red Cross has said this month's devastating floods in Venezuela could be Latin America's worst natural disaster of the 20th century
George Weber,
60 yılın en büyük sel faciası
200 kişi öldü, 200 kayıp
Şimdi de sel belası
The Greatest Flood Disaster of the Last 6 Decades
200 people Dead, 200 People are Lost
And now comes the Flood Misery
Vatan, May 20, 2003
Posta, September 20, 2003


KÖNIGSTEIN, July 2003
KÖNIGSTEIN, August 2002
DRESDEN, July 2003
DRESDEN, August 2002



65. An Increased Amount of Lightning



Thunderbolts will increase so much as the Hour approaches that when a man comes to a people, he will ask, "Who amongst you was struck by a thunderbolt this morning?" and they will say, "So and so and so and so was struck."
(Ibn Ahmad Hanbal)

Earthquakes will destroy your homes, lightning will burn your herds, turning them into coals. (Nu`aym ibn Hammad)



The hadiths relate that the increased amount of lightning is a sign of Doomsday. As weather statistics indicate, the loss of possessions and the increased number of deaths due to lightning have become far more frequent in recent years. For example, in 1998 11 soccer players were killed in Congo when lightning struck their field. Similarly in 2001, lightning hit a football field in Mexico and killed 6 people. Aside from these incidents, lightning kills many people and animals each year.

66. Abandoning the True Religion and the Qur'an's Moral Values

A time will come when the Qur'an will remain only with its picture, and Islam will remain only in name. Despite being the people who are most distant to Islam, they will be given Islamic names, and though prosperous in appearance, their mosques will be in ruins in the sense of guidance. (al-Hakim, ad-Daylami)

A time will come when the Qur'an will remain in one valley and the people in another. (al-Hakim, Tirmidhi)

A time will come when people's faces are the faces of human beings, but their hearts are the hearts of evil. They are shedders of blood and do not avoid offensive acts. If you adhere to them, they protect you. If you trust them, they act treacherously. Their children are immoral, and their teenagers are unabashed. Their elderly, on the other hand, do not enjoin the good or forbid the evil. (al-Hatib)

A time comes when people will adopt the views of those who try to impose things unrelated to the religion as if they were of the religion, and thus unconsciously associate partners with God, when people will study to earn a

living and make their religion a tool for mundane interests. (Son Zamanla İlgili Hadisler [Hadiths Related to The End Times], p. 68)

The hadiths dealing with the signs of the Last Day provide us with a detailed description of the period in which these signs will appear. For example, according to the above hadiths, the first stage of the End Times is a period during which religious morality seems to be applied, but in reality is one that almost completely rejects the Qur'an's moral values; a period during which the Qur'an's clear statements are overlooked, non-Islamic judgments are given in God's name, religion falls into discord, worship is performed for show, religion is used for personal profit and gain, faith depends on imitation, and so-called Muslims are in the majority while real scholars and sincere Muslims are in the minority.

God states that on the Last Day, the Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) will say: **"My Lord, my people treat this Qur'an as something to be ignored …"** (Surat al-Furqan, 25:30). The hadiths also reveal that, during the End Times, the Qur'an's guidance will be disregarded and people will stray from it.



67. Not Pondering over the Qur'an in a Sincere Manner

The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said that although the Qur'an will be read, its knowledge and wisdom will be ignored. This is another sign of the End Times.

It would happen near the time when the knowledge is taken away. I asked: "God's Messenger, how would the knowledge become extinct while we recite the Qur'an and we would teach it to our sons and then our descendants would teach it to their sons till the Day of Resurrection?" He replied: "... Do these Jews and the Christians not recite the Torah and the Bible without acting upon [the dictates] that are mentioned in them?"
(Sunan Ibn Majah)

There Ummah will experience a time when people will recite the Qur'an, but it will not go further than their throats [into their hearts]. (Sahih Bukhari)

68. Muslims' Yearning for non-Muslims

The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said:"Surely you will follow the ways of those nations that were before you, span by span and cubit by cubit [i.e., inch by inch], so much so that even if they entered a lizard's hole, you would follow them." (Sahih Bukhari)

The Hour will not come until my people adopt every inch of the centuries-old traditions one by one. They asked: "O Messenger, as is in the case of Persians and Greeks?" The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) replied: "Including those people who are like them."
(Sahih Bukhari)

"I swear … that you also will follow in the footsteps of the nations that preceded you [e.g., Jews and Christians].
(Tirmidhi)

The hadiths of our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) state that Muslim communities will yearn for and imitate non-Muslim ones. This hadith might be pointing out the prevalence of those ideologies and movements that are incompatible with Islamic morality and yet are widespread within the Muslim community. Following the disintegration of the Ottoman Empire, the spread of radical nationalist movements, especially in the Arab countries, is an example of this situation. Radical nationalism is a movement against Islamic morality, for it considers other nations as foes and demands a

form of loyalty and love – which are actually legitimate feelings – to one's nation, even to the extent of harming other nations. It is an aggressive ideology. According to the Qur'an's morality, one's love and respect for another is not based on race, lineage, or material wealth, but rather on his or her faith in and reverence for God. Believers are brothers and sisters, no matter from which race or nation they may be, and so have to remain in solidarity with each other.

Western ideologies that sneaked into the Islamic world are not limited to radical nationalism. At the beginning of the twentieth century, other Western movements that were incompatible with Islamic morality were introduced into the Islamic world by some Muslims who blindly embraced them and were thus deluded. This is one of the major reasons for the Islamic world's instability and chaos, which has been going for more than 50 years. By God's Will, when Prophet Jesus (pbuh) returns, this situation will change and all Muslims will adhere only to the Qur'an and the Sunnah, and thus enjoy the true peace, stability, and security brought about by religion's true morality.



69. Fitna Alienates People from the Qur'an

Surat al-An`am, 6:26 speaks of those who keep others away from the Qur'an. The hadiths also indicate that corrupt manners of thought will be prevalent before Doomsday comes, and that systems that are far removed from truth and justice will come into being. These developments will cause great discord and draw people away from the ways of God.

Be prompt in doing good deeds [before you are overtaken] by turmoil [fitna] which would be like a part of dark night. (Sahih Muslim)

Before the Last Hour, there will be commotions [fitna] like pieces of a dark night in which a man will be a believer in the morning and an infidel in the evening, or a believer in the evening and infidel in the morning. (Sunan Abu Dawud)



70. Propagandists Distancing People from Islam's Morality

… At that period, there will be some summoners [propagandists] who will call people to the gates of Hell. Whoever answers the call of these summoners, they will cast him into Hell. "O Messenger, can you tell us the characteristics of this group of summoners?" The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) answered: "I will answer, they are a group of people from our nation who speak our language." (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 382, no. 698)

There exists a great blind and deaf fitna [that is, the kind of fitna that makes one blind from seeing the truth and deaf from hearing the just], grand evil. Within this fitna, there exist some summoners [propagandists] who call people toward the gates of Hell. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 380, no. 696)

In the near future, there will be horrible fitnas that will render one blind, deaf, and mute from seeing the truth; rendering them deaf from hearing the just words … In the turmoil of fitnas, the interference of language into the fitna and its propaganda will, like a sword blow, ensure its spread. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 390, no. 720)

As the hadiths reveal, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) informed us that some people will make propaganda in favor of immorality and irreligion. The present-day moral and social structures of some countries reveal the truth of this news. In fact, such propaganda spread by

advanced communication tools can distance people from religion's morality.

In addition, the deafening and muting effects brings to mind the oppression exerted upon contemporary Muslims in many countries, whose regimes put pressure on the freedom of thought and hinder people from expressing their thoughts and beliefs. As we know, Muslims in some Arab and African countries cannot express their thoughts freely and are oppressed because of their faith.

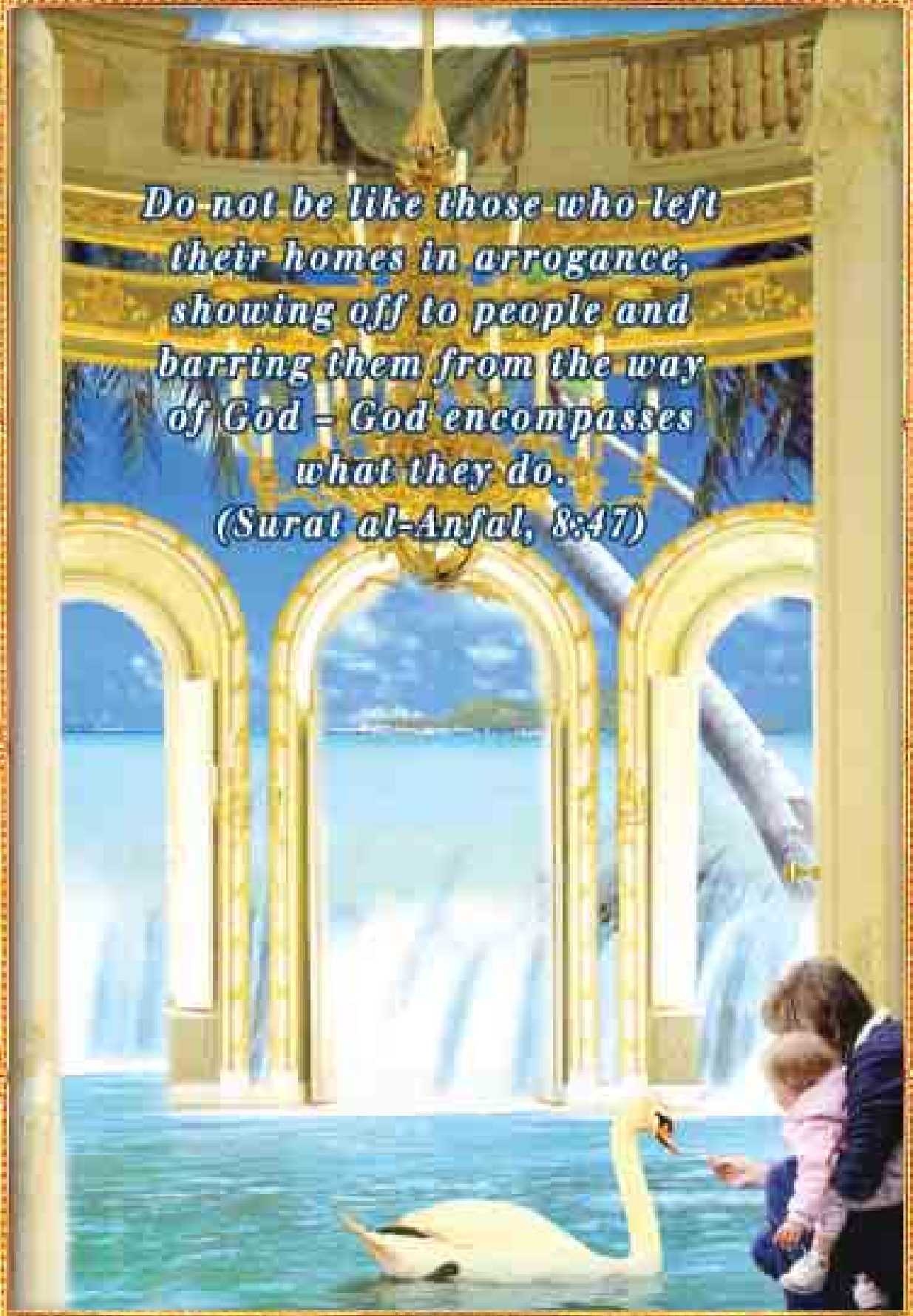

Child Prostitution on the Rise in Brazil

By Selma B. de Oliveira,
The Brazil Project of the International Child Resource Institute (ICRI),
17 October 1995

Avrupa'nın kirli yüzü: Çocuk fuhuşu

The Dirty Face of Europe: Child Prostitution

Evrensel, December 21, 2001


Do not be like those who left
their homes in arrogance,
showing off to people and
barring them from the way
of God – God encompasses
what they do.
(Surat al-Anfal, 8:47)

71. Hypocritical and Fraudulent Clergy

God's Messenger (may God bless him and grant him peace), revealed that in the End Times, some people acknowledged as scholars will actually be two-faced impostors:

Wolves will give readings in the End Times. Let those who live to see those times seek shelter from their evil in God. They will be very corrupt people. Hypocrisy will prevail, and nobody will be ashamed of it and its manifestations. (Tirmidhi)

God's Messenger (may God bless him and grant him peace) said: "A man will wake up as a believer, and be an unbeliever by nightfall. People will sell their religion for a small amount of wordly goods." (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal)

He said: "In mosques, the voices of those who rebel aganist God rise, and those who commit those deeds prohibited by religion hold control over sincere believers." (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 450, no. 828)

Ultimately some ignorant people remain. When they are asked about religious issues, they give a fatwa]juridical decision], although they are illiterate. This way, they pervert and also make others stray from the right path. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 463, no. 850)

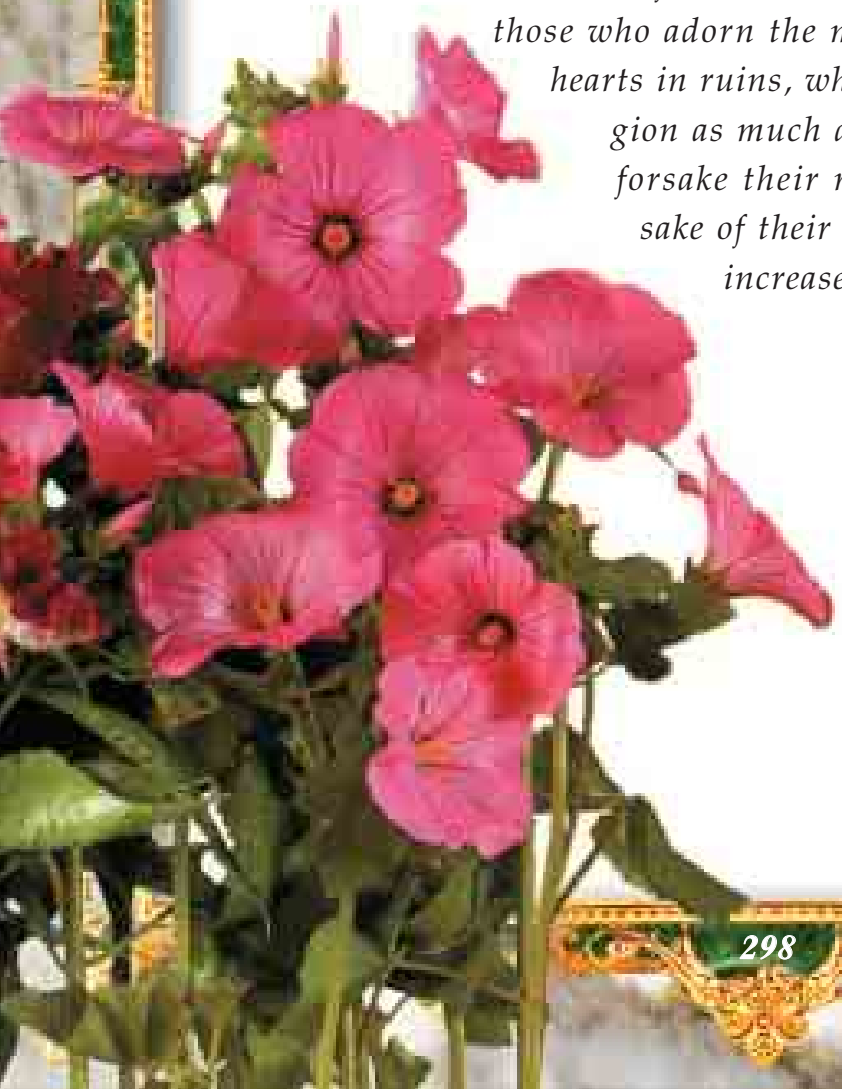
What a pity for my community, because of the scholars who

have gone astray! These are the people who make religion a matter of commerce. They approach the chiefs of their time to earn their living. (al-Hatim)

A time will come when everyone will read the Qur'an, perform their acts of worship, and, meanwhile, engage in bid`a [innovation in worship that must be avoided]. Yet little do they know that they become idolaters in a way of which they are unaware. They earn money in return for their reading and knowledge, and consume the time of this life in return for the religion. These will become the followers of the blind Dajjal. (ad-Daylami)

Those people who show no respect for the laws of Islam and who do not hesitate to use religion as a means for their own profit are described in the following terms:

In the End Times of the community of the faithful, people, those who adorn the mosques but leave their own hearts in ruins, who fail to look after their religion as much as they do their clothes, who forsake their religious obligations for the sake of their activities in this world, will increase in number. (al-Hakim)



72. Degeneration among Politicians

In the End Times there will be cruel rulers, wicked ministers, treacherous judges, and lying hodjas. If anyone goes to them, let him not be allied to them, help them, or show them the way. (Risalat al-Khuruj al-Mahdi, p. 182)

Some chiefs and rulers of states will ... take [unjustly] what is not given to you [as the poor ones entitled to take] from the state treasure. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 380, no. 697)

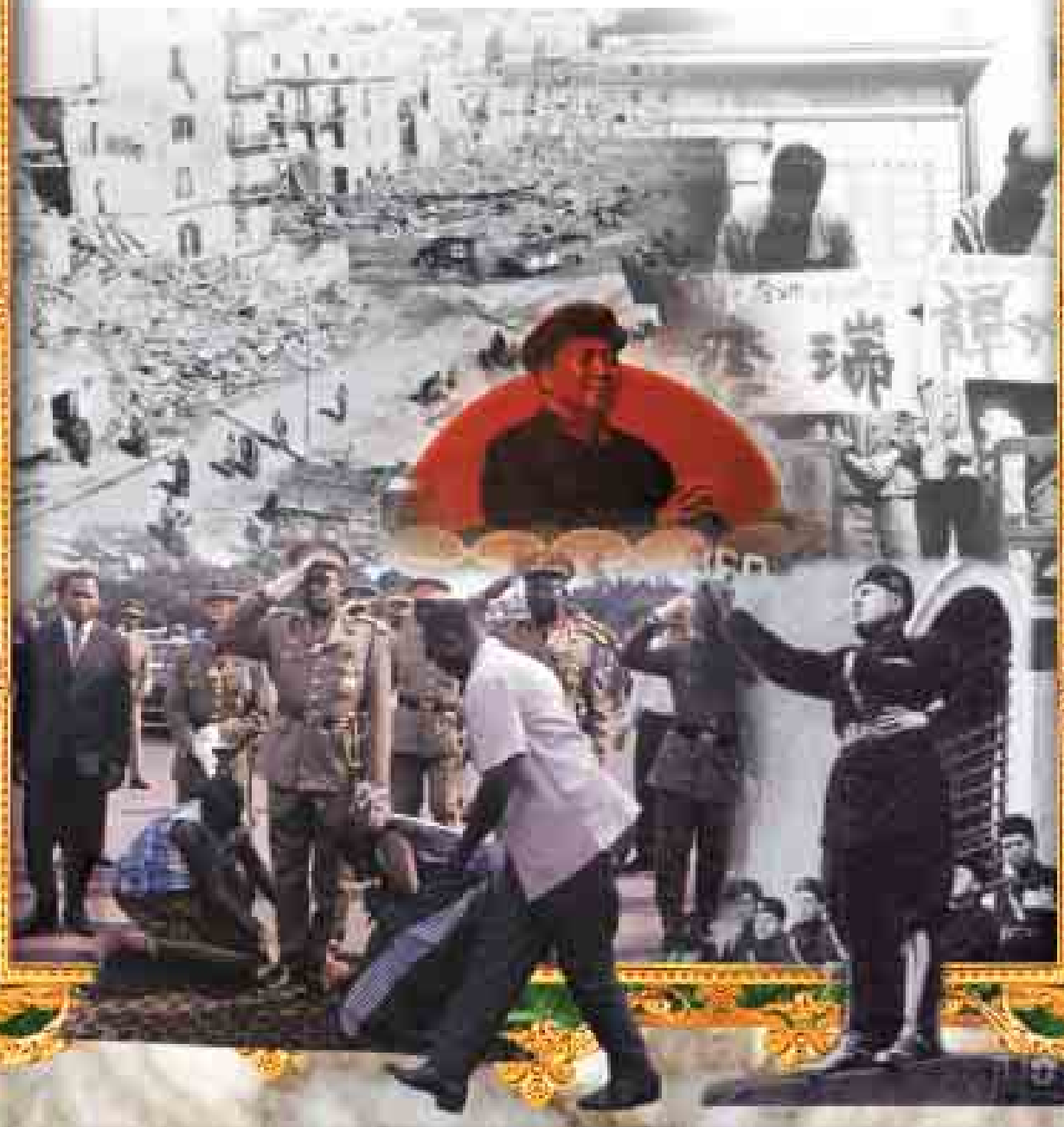
Soon there will appear some chiefs who will confiscate your food and soothe you with lies. They will work, yet what they do will be evil. Their worst attribute is that they will not be pleased with you until you consider their evil as good and confirm their lies. (al-Tabarani)

One by one, the principles of Islam will be violated and some statesmen will misguide people ... (al-Hakim, Mustadrak)

One important feature of this time is the emergence of ruthless, cruel leaders who lead their peoples to disaster. The twentieth century was full of such people. These individuals, who adopted ideologies far removed from the moral values of religion, became notorious for

the cruelties they inflicted and for the sufferings they caused due to war and other conflicts.

Chairman Mao had thousands of citizens killed solely for opposing him, and was responsible for the deaths of millions during his regime. Under the influence of fascist ideology, Mussolini led his people to a terrible disaster by dragging his country into World War II. Mobutu has gone down in history as one of Africa's most ruthless dictators.

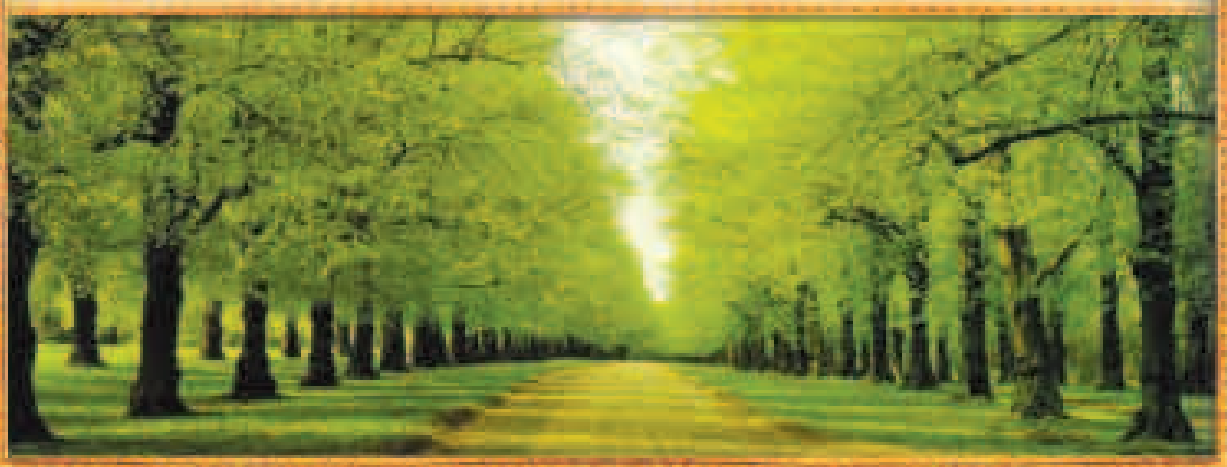


73. Abandoning "Enjoining the Right and Forbidding the Wrong" as an Act of Worship

The Hour will approach … when good is abandoned and nobody enjoins it, and evil is committed and no one forbids it. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 480)

The Hour draws near, and the good deeds diminish. (Muhammad ibn 'Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 264)

With the verse **"Let there be a community among you who call to the good, and enjoin the right, and forbid the wrong. They are the ones who have success"** (Surah Al `Imran, 3:104), God makes it compulsory (*fardh*) for people to enjoin good and forbid evil. People's failure to do so is a sign of the Hour as well as of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming, an event that heralds the great events due to occur before the Hour.



74. Good Is Confused with Evil

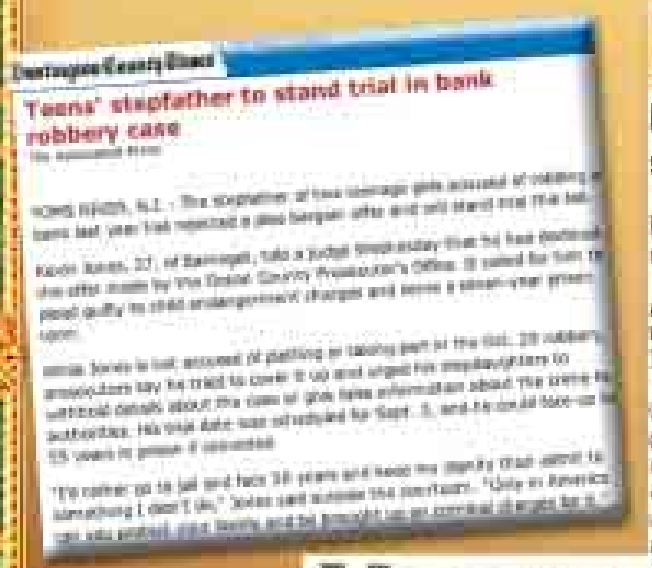
"What will become of you when you do not enjoin the right and forbid the wrong?" he asked. [Those around him asked in amazement:] "Will that truly happen?" "Yes, and even worse!" he replied, and went on to ask: "What will become of you when you enjoin the wrong and forbid the good?" Those around him were astonished: "O Prophet! Will that also happen?" "Yes, and even worse!" he replied, and continued: "What will become of you when you regard good as evil and evil as good?" The people around him asked: "O Prophet! Will that also come to pass?" "Yes, it will," he replied. (Ibn Abi Ya'la, Musnad; al-Tabarani, al-Awsat)

The hadith states that good is totally confused with evil in societies that are far removed from religious values. People are regarded as naïve for doing what is right and exhibiting proper moral values, and those who trample on others' rights in their own interests are regarded as clever and competent. This situation, which is completely opposed to the Qur'an's moral values, has become a fixed concept in many present-day societies.

75. Close People Will Encourage One Another to Evil

The destruction of a person will be in the hands of his parent; if not, of his wife; and again if not, in his relative. They will blame him for his failure to earn his living, cause him to drift into deeds of which he is incapable, and ultimately make him get involved in dark and dangerous deeds, at the cost of his destruction. (Abu Naim)

People's encouraging one another to evil is a sign of the Hereafter. In our day, such immorality pervades family life.



Teens' stepfather to stand trial in bank robbery case



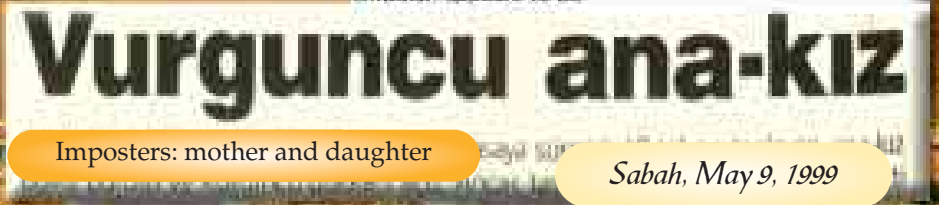
Unlimited

Father of tennis stars 'poisoned son's rival'

French club in shock at accusation of foul play that may have caused player's death

Amelie Gentleman in Paris
Wednesday August 6, 2003
The Guardian

One tennis player is dead and several more have been poisoned; a passionately competitive father is in prison; and the careers of two teenage tennis stars are at stake. An extraordinary story of unbridled paternal ambition appears to be



Vurguncu ana-kız

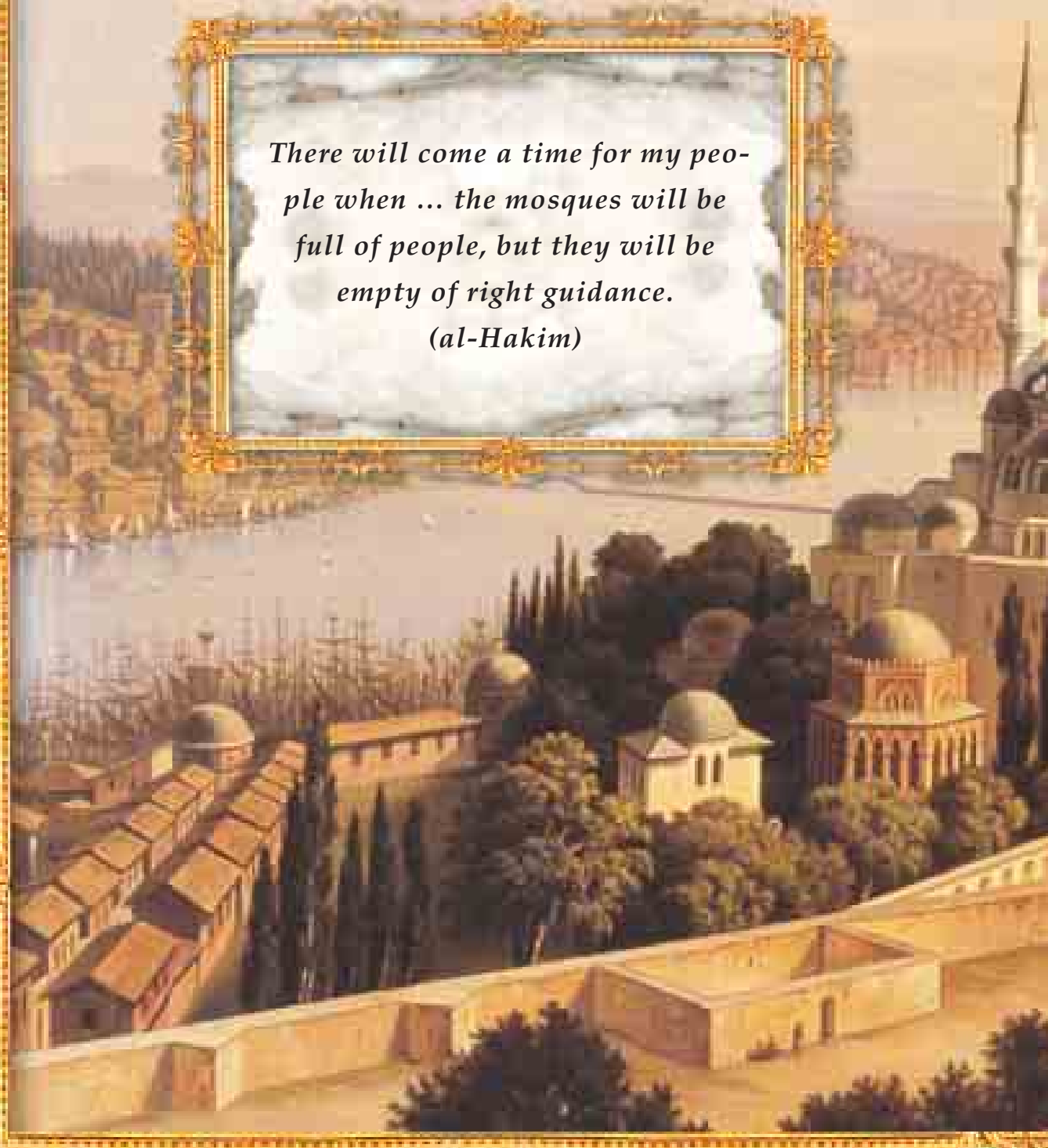
Imposters: mother and daughter

Sabah, May 9, 1999

76. The Number of True Believers Being Very Few

The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) says that in the End Times, very few people will be true believers:

There will come a time for my people when ... the mosques will be full of people, but they will be empty of right guidance.
(al-Hakim)

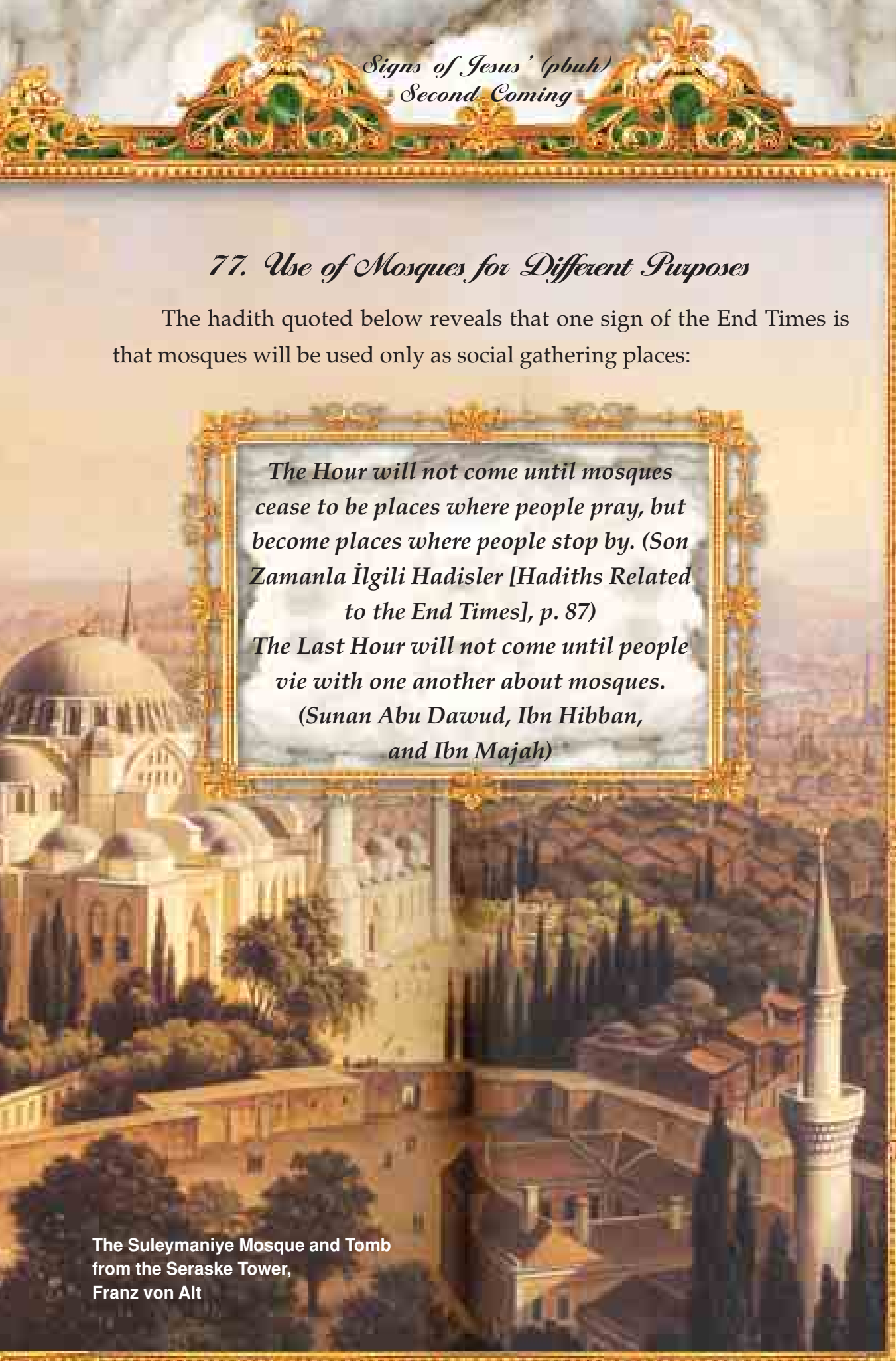


77. Use of Mosques for Different Purposes

The hadith quoted below reveals that one sign of the End Times is that mosques will be used only as social gathering places:

The Hour will not come until mosques cease to be places where people pray, but become places where people stop by. (Son Zamanla İlgili Hadisler [Hadiths Related to the End Times], p. 87)

The Last Hour will not come until people vie with one another about mosques. (Sunan Abu Dawud, Ibn Hibban, and Ibn Majah)



The Suleymaniye Mosque and Tomb from the Seraske Tower, Franz von Alt

78. Appearance of People Who Recite the Qur'an for Personal Benefit

In the End Times, some people will recite the Qur'an for profit rather than for gaining God's approval:

> ***Let him who reads the Qur'an ask [his reward] from God, because in the End Times many people will read it and seek their reward from other people. (Tirmidhi)***

When our scholars study in order to take your gold and silver, and when you take the Qur'an for trade, then Doomsday is at hand. (Muhammad ibn 'Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 141)

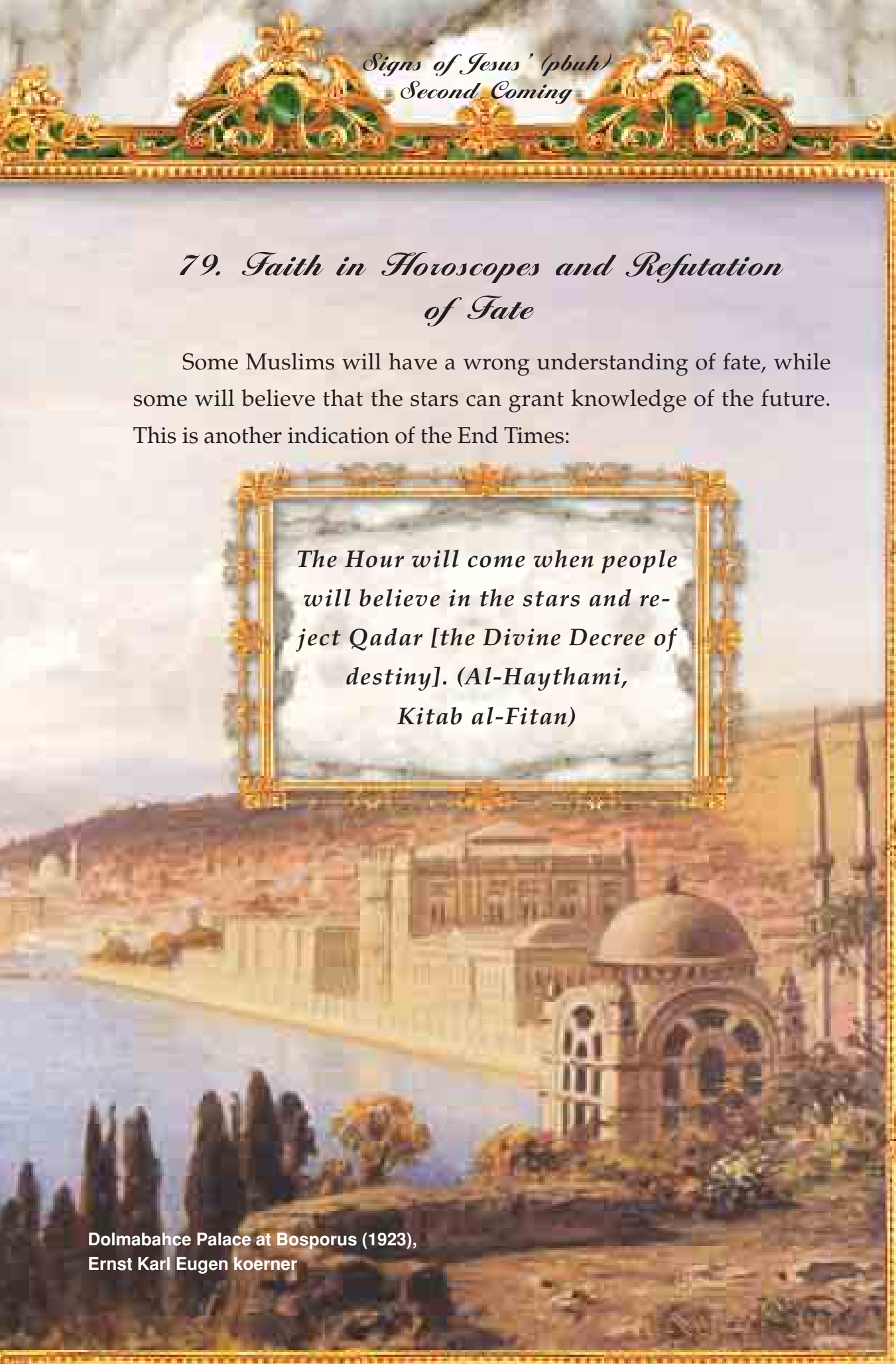
Another sign is that the Qur'an will be recited in ways far removed from its real purpose:

When the Qur'an is recited as if singing a song, and when a person is esteemed for reading in that way, even though he is not knowledgeable … (Al-Tabarani)

79. Faith in Horoscopes and Refutation of Fate

Some Muslims will have a wrong understanding of fate, while some will believe that the stars can grant knowledge of the future. This is another indication of the End Times:

> *The Hour will come when people will believe in the stars and reject Qadar [the Divine Decree of destiny]. (Al-Haythami, Kitab al-Fitan)*



Dolmabahce Palace at Bosporus (1923), Ernst Karl Eugen koerner

80. Making Hajj (the Pilgrimage to Makkah) for Purposes Other Than God's Good Pleasure

Making Hajj for commerce, travel, ostentation, or for a change is another portent of the End Times:

> ***A time will come when the wealthy perform Hajj for travel, the average man for commerce, their scholars for ostentation and hypocrisy, and the poor for begging for alms. (Ahmad Diya'al-Din al-Kamushkhanawi, Ramuz al-Ahadith, p. 503, no. 8)***



81. People Inclining to the Desires of their Lower Selves

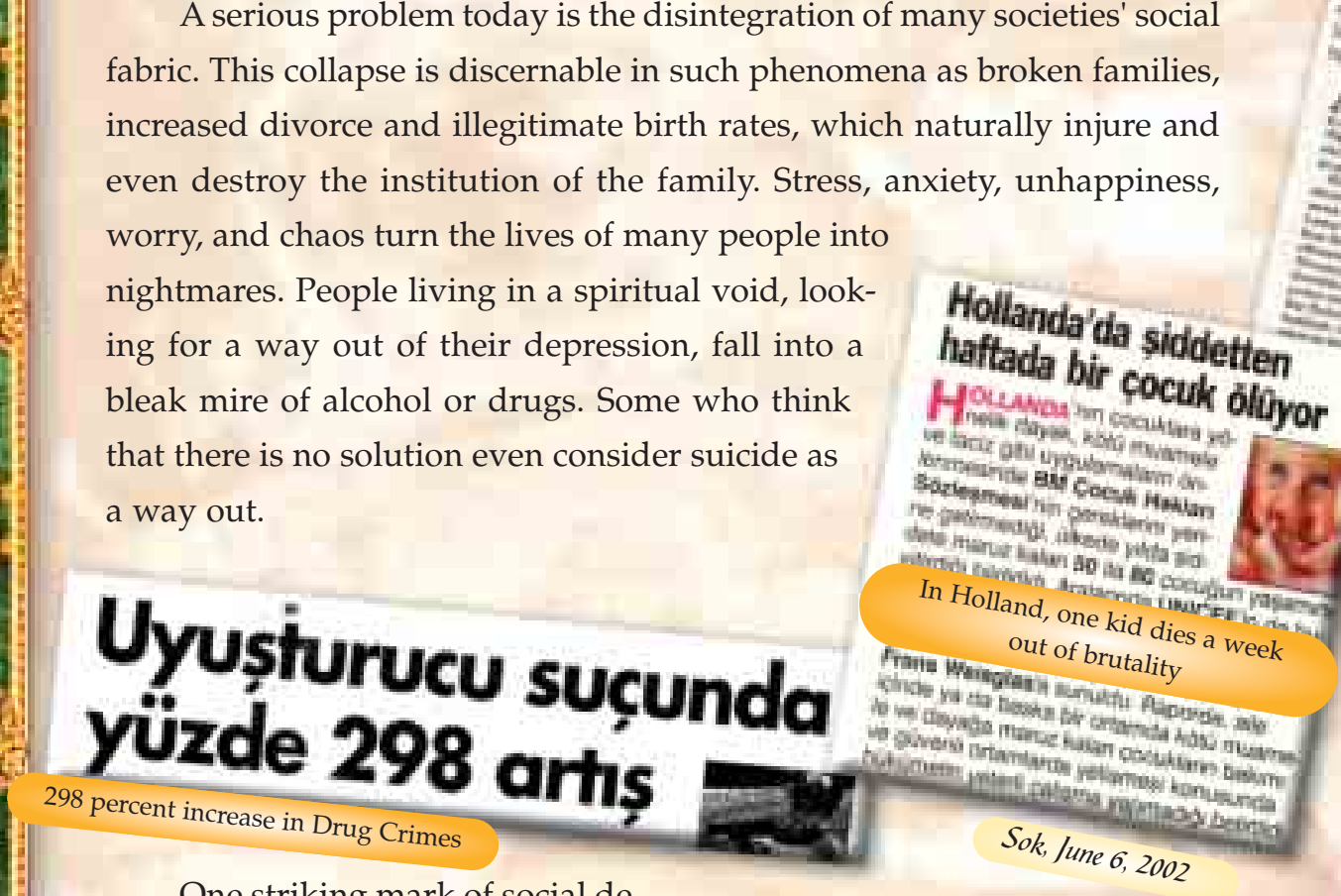
A time will come when people's concerns will be making a living, their honor will be their possessions, and their qiblah [the direction Muslims face during formal worship] will be their women. Their religion will be gold and silver. These are the people's evils, and they will have nothing in God's sight. (al-Sulami)



82. Social Deterioration

... When people suffer strife and social upheaval... (Ahmad Diya'al-Din al-Kamushkhanawi, Ramuz al-Ahadith, vol.7, p. 7)

A serious problem today is the disintegration of many societies' social fabric. This collapse is discernable in such phenomena as broken families, increased divorce and illegitimate birth rates, which naturally injure and even destroy the institution of the family. Stress, anxiety, unhappiness, worry, and chaos turn the lives of many people into nightmares. People living in a spiritual void, looking for a way out of their depression, fall into a bleak mire of alcohol or drugs. Some who think that there is no solution even consider suicide as a way out.


Hollanda'da şiddetten haftada bir çocuk ölüyor

In Holland, one kid dies a week out of brutality

Uyuşturucu suçunda yüzde 298 artış

298 percent increase in Drug Crimes

Sok, June 6, 2002

One striking mark of social decline is the huge increase in crime, which has now reached substantial proportions. The report "Universal Crime and Justice" prepared by the United

Nations' International Crime Prevention Center, contains a general appraisal of crime throughout the world:


Gençlik, yaşamın dozunu kaçırıyor

Youth Goes to Extremes

Şarkı sözüyle gelen cinayet

Murder that Comes with Lyrics

Aksam, July 15, 2003

Basically, as in the 1980s, the crime rate continued to rise in the 1990s. Everywhere in the world, in a five-year period, two-thirds of the people living in large cities have been the target at least once of a criminal action. All over the world, the odds of being the target of a serious crime (robbery, sexual crimes, assault) are one in five. Regardless of the area, crimes against property, and crimes of violence committed by youth, have both had economic ramifications. The number of types of illicit drugs has increased and their nature has diversified in recent years.[53]

Actually, this is not surprising, for the causes of such a societal phenomenon are clearly related in the Qur'an's accounts of past societies. Social deterioration and its related problems are the inevitable results of human beings' forgetting God, why they were created, and their abandoning of religion and its spiritual values.

Such social deterioration was predicted by the Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace), who described the End Times as "When people suffer strife and social upheaval." (Ahmad Diya'al-Din al-Kamushkhanawi, Ramuz al-Ahadith, vol. 7, p. 7)

83. Adherence to Traitors, and Considering the Righteous as Treacherous

Soon years containing treacheries and tricks will come. A liar will be declared true in them and a true man will be declared a liar; a treacherous will be designated as trustworthy and a trustworthy as a treacherous. (Ibn Majah)

The time will be years of confusion. People will believe a liar and not believe one who tells the truth. (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal)

The Day of Judgment will not come until the very lowest people are the happiest. (Tirmidhi)

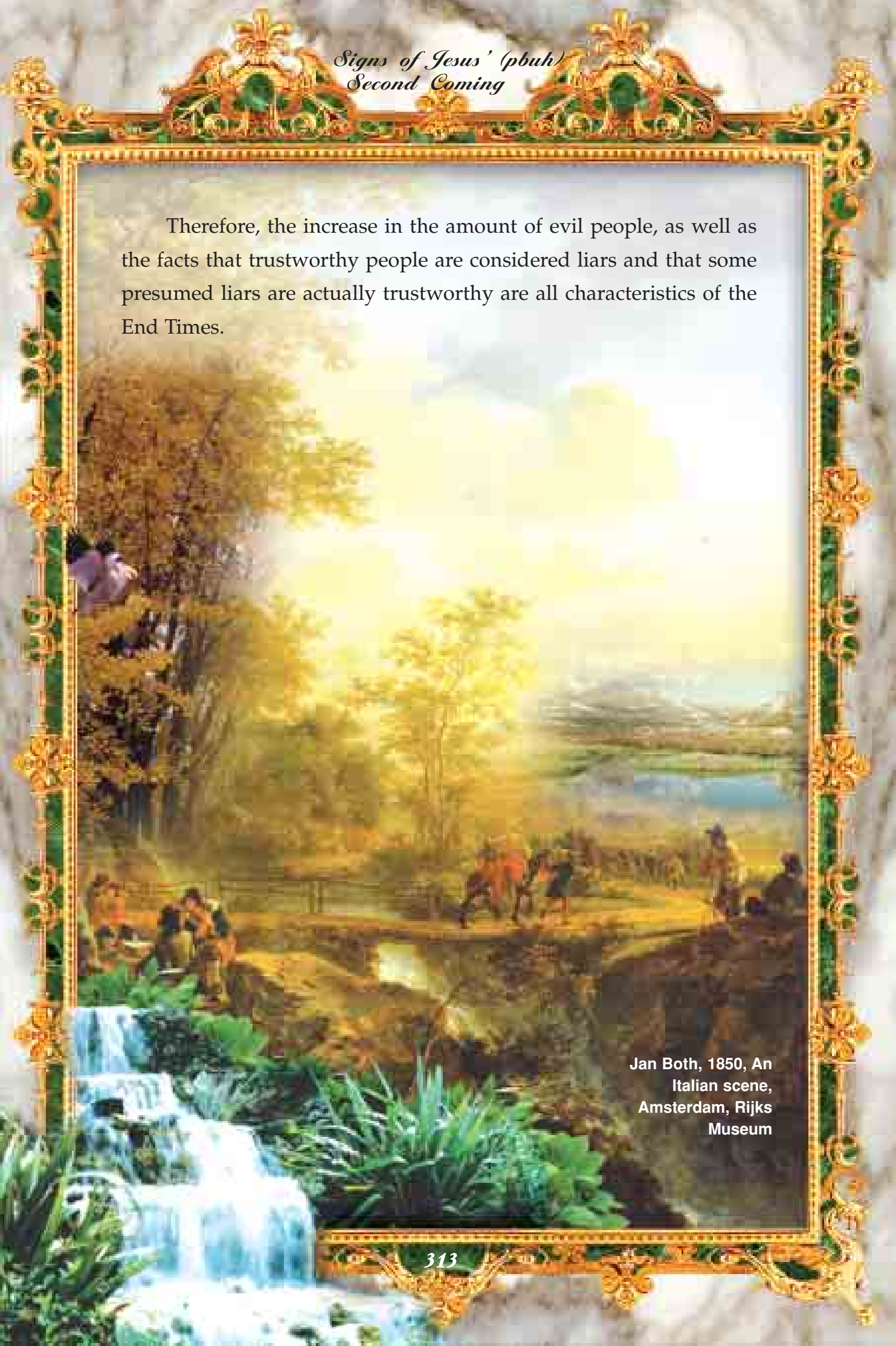
The acceptance of lies and rejection of the truth are among the portents of Doomsday. (al-Tabarani)

The liar will be received well, and the one who tells the truth will be rejected. People will trust traitors, and the ones who are trustworthy will be treated as traitors... Then lies will spread... (Fera Idu Fevaidi'l Fiqr Fi'l Imam al-Mahdi al-Muntadhar, pp. 146-47)

Tricky years lie before the Hour. At those times, trustworthy people are accused and traitors are believed. The trustworthy one is silenced, and the liar is seen as reliable. (Ibn Asakir)

It is a sign of the Hour when one who is not fit possesses a lot and is brought to a good status, while one who is capable is ousted. (Nu`aym ibn Hammad, Kitab al-Fitan)

Therefore, the increase in the amount of evil people, as well as the facts that trustworthy people are considered liars and that some presumed liars are actually trustworthy are all characteristics of the End Times.



Jan Both, 1850, An Italian scene, Amsterdam, Rijks Museum

84. The Decreasing Number of Reliable People

One hadith reveals that before the advent of Prophet Jesus (pbuh), there will be few trustworthy people and only little money earned according to the rules and laws of our religion:

In the End Times, people will be carrying out their trade, but there will hardly be a trustworthy person. (Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim)

Good people will all go, leaving behind them bad people, like useless barley and grapes. (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal, Sahih Bukhari)


ÖZEL RÖPORTAJ

Ev ödevimiz: Yolsuzlukla savaş

Our Homework: War Against Corruption

Sabah, May 5, 2001


BBC NEWS

Suharto tops corruption rankings

Former President Suharto of Indonesia tops the all-time corruption league table, an anti-graft group says.

Batı'da yolsuzluk bunalımı

Depression of Corruption in West

Cumhuriyet, July 15, 2002

85. The Decreasing Number of Trustworthy People

The hadiths report that close to Doomsday, the number of trustworthy people will diminish and that people will seize and use that which has been entrusted to them. Moreover, we are told that people will fall behind in their obligation to give alms:

When the spoils are restricted to a few people, when goods entrusted to one are regarded as booty, when giving alms is regarded as a heavy burden... (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 114)

Goods entrusted to one being regarded as booty, and the giving of alms being regarded as a loan [which is hard to repay]... (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p.139)

When you see people breaking their words and promises, disregarding their trusts... (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 378, no. 690)

Yeni Safak, June 25, 2003


Beyaz Saray'dan çevre yolsuzluğu

Environment Corruption in White House


General Elektrik'in muhasebe kayıtları inceleme altında

Amerika'da yolsuzlukların ardı arkası kesilmiyor

Corruption Does Not End in America

Milli Gazete, June 3, 2002

86. Abandoning Almsgiving

When they regard giving alms as a punishment [a burden instead of a religious observance]. (Tirmidhi)

When that time comes, alms will be taken by force as a punishment and extortion as loot. (Fera Idu Fevaidi'l Fiqr Fi'l Imam al-Mahdi al-Muntadhar, pp. 146-47)

Protecting and watching over the poor and needy is a requirement of the religion's moral values. God has commanded believers to give alms to those in need, to meet their needs, and to protect and watch over them. As a result of this moral necessity, poverty disappears in societies that live by religion's moral values, due to the existence of social solidarity. In the End Times, on the other hand, people will turn away from the religion's moral values, causing the almost total disappearance of almsgiving.



87. Abandoning Salah (Prayers)

Hudaifa bin Yaman narrated that God's Messenger (may God bless him and grant him peace) said: Islam would extinquish just as the embroidery of a fabric become worn-out so much so that none would know... what prayer is. (Sunan Ibn Majah)

The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said: "One sign of Doomsday is the abandonment of salah... At that time, O Salman! The most wicked of all sins and irreligiousness will occur. People will abandon salah and adhere to their lust. If you are alive during that period, perform your prayers at their respective times." (Fera Idu Fevaidi'l Fiqr Fi'l Imam al-Mahdi al-Muntadhar, pp. 146-47)

People will encounter such a time that salah [prayers] will be abandoned, buildings will be higher, oaths and curses will be everywhere, bribery and adultery will spread, and the Hereafter will be exchanged for this life. (Muhammad ibn `Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 157)



88. The Spread of False Testimony and Slander

The spread of false testimony and slander are further important portents of Doomsday. Such activities occur because people distance themselves from religion's morality, which entails being honest under all conditions and being just even at the expense of one's self-interest. People who are distant from religion's morality and unaware that they will give an account of their deeds on the Day of Judgment can readily tell lies or give false testimony if doing so will benefit them. The growing number of such people is a sign of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming:

Verily, in the presence of the Last Hour there will be … false testimony and concealing evidence. (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal and al-Hakim)

There will be false accusations of unchastity and slander. (Tirmidhi)

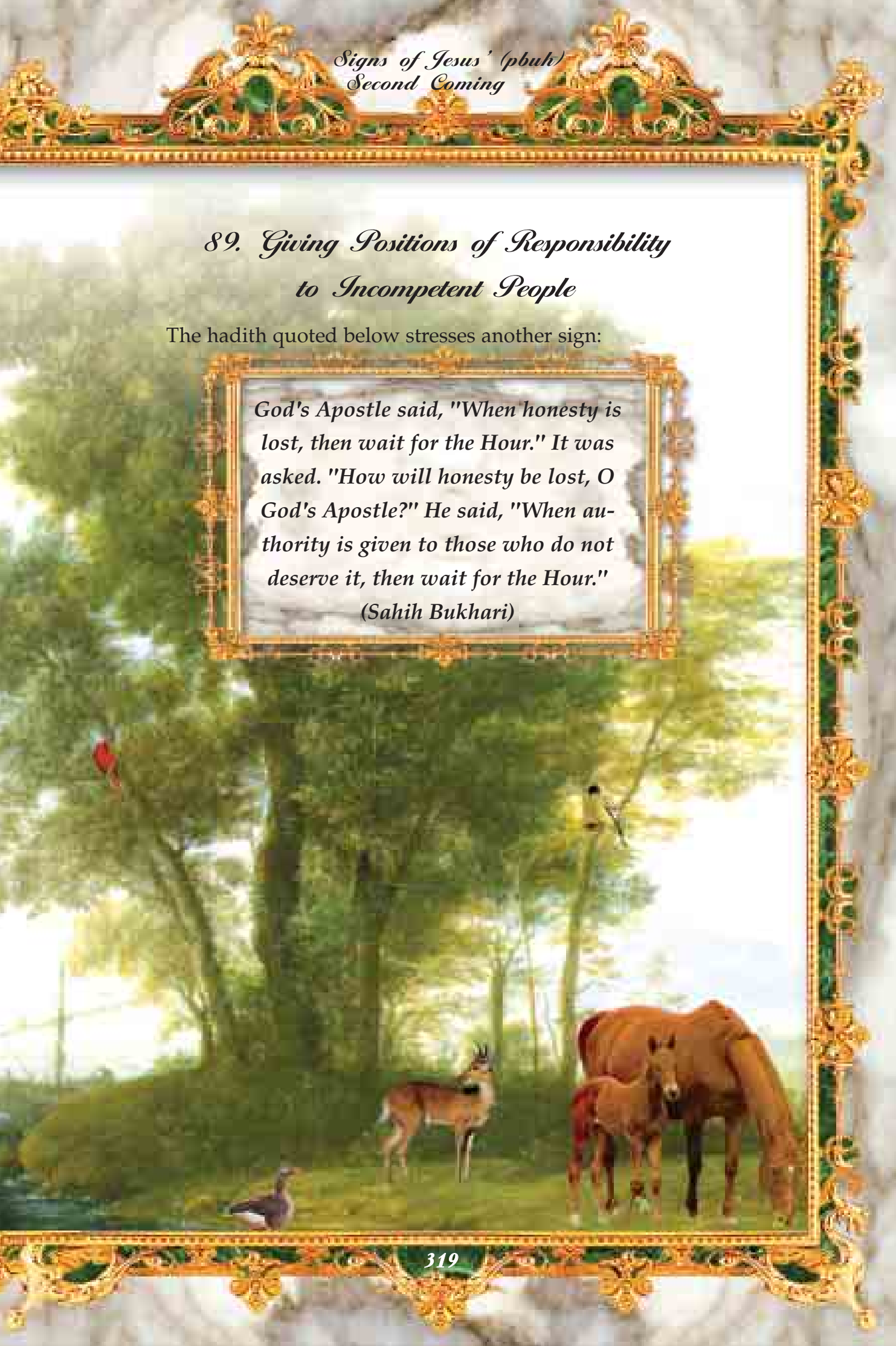


Claude Lorrain, The Rape of Europe, 1667

89. Giving Positions of Responsibility to Incompetent People

The hadith quoted below stresses another sign:

> *God's Apostle said, "When honesty is lost, then wait for the Hour." It was asked. "How will honesty be lost, O God's Apostle?" He said, "When authority is given to those who do not deserve it, then wait for the Hour."*
> *(Sahih Bukhari)*



90. Considering One's Superiority To Be in Wealth Rather than in Awareness of God

People will be judged by their wealth, and respect will be shown to people according to their wealth. These qualities are signs of Doomsday, for:

> ***It becomes obvious that the Hour is drawing near ... When people esteem the well-off, and people who are superior to him stand up and salute him. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, pp. 480-81)***

Before the Hour comes, there will be special greeting for the people of distinction. (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal)



91. The Decay of Human Relations

The hadiths also mention the destruction of social relations between people:

Verily among the signs of the Last Hour is the greeting [Salaam] is limited to those known only… (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal)

The Hour will not come until hearts become strangers, words become apart, and brothers adhere to other religions. (ad-Daylami)

The Hour will not come until special people, rather than ordinary people, are saluted. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 470)

Breaking ties with kin is among the signs of the Last Hour. (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal)



92. People Value Their Pets More Than Other People

When Doomsday approaches, people will have puppies. They will hold these puppies much dearer than their own children. (al-Tabarani, al-Hakim)

Having love and compassion for animals, as well as admiring the beauties God has granted them, are surely favorable characteristics. However, the event related here is the replacement of love for people with love for animals. This is surely a warped viewpoint.



93. The Decay of Family Relations

Another characteristic will be the disintegration of relationships among families, between friends and neighbors, and the loss of community and spiritual values:

> ***Before the Hour comes; … family ties will be cut… (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal, Musnad)***
>
> ***There would [first] be turmoil for a person in regard to his family, his property, his own self, his children, his neighbors. (Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim)***

The portents of Doomsday [consist of] saying ugly things to one another, mockery, hostility, the severing of relations with relatives, regarding a trustworthy person as a traitor, and trusting a traitor. (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, pp. 136-37)



94. Diminished Love and Respect among People

Young people will be rebellious, and love and respect between young people and adults will deteriorate:

When the old have no compassion for the young, when the young show no respect to the old … when children grow angry … judgment is at hand. (Narrated by Umar [r.a.], Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 480)

Respect for the old and compassion for the young will disappear. (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 140)



Blew up the Building When He Got Angry With His Neighbor

Sabah, August 16, 2003

95. Weakening of the Family Structure

The hadiths also state that divorce and the number of illegitimate children will increase:

Divorce will be a daily occurrence. (Allamah Safarini, Ahwal Yawm al-Qiyamah)

There will be an abundance of illegitimate children. (Muntakhab Kanz al-`Ummaal)

Akit, February 16, 2001

BATI INSANI yalnızlığa koşuyor

The Western People Run to their Loneliness

Avrupa'da evlilik iflas etmek üzere

Marriage is about to go Bankrupt in Europe

Zaman, March 30, 2002

Batı, aile ve dine hasret!

The West Yearns For Family and Religion

Akit, September 21, 1997

Great increase in Divorce rates

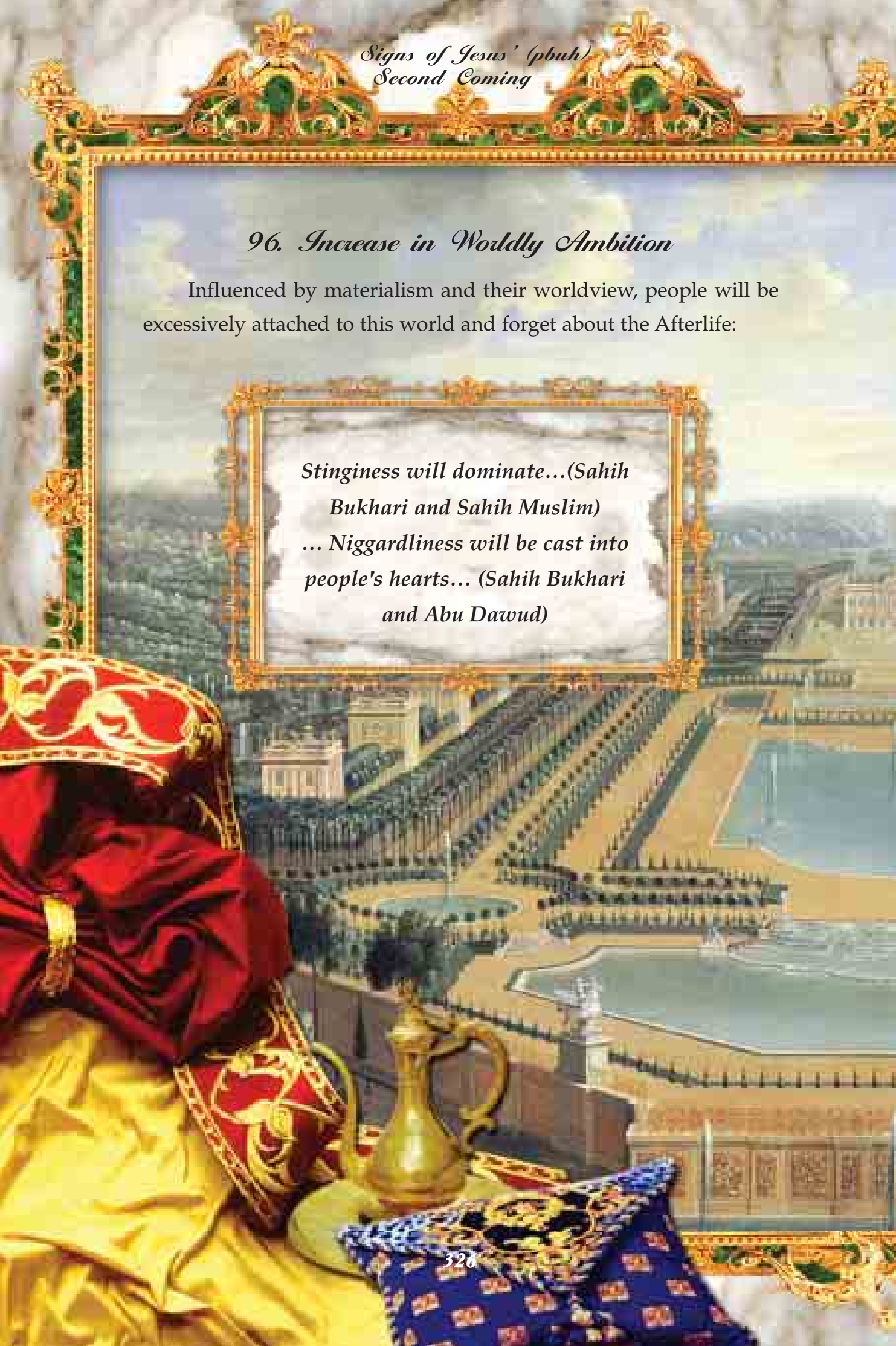
Boşanma oranlarında büyük artış

Gunebakis, June 1, 2003

96. Increase in Worldly Ambition

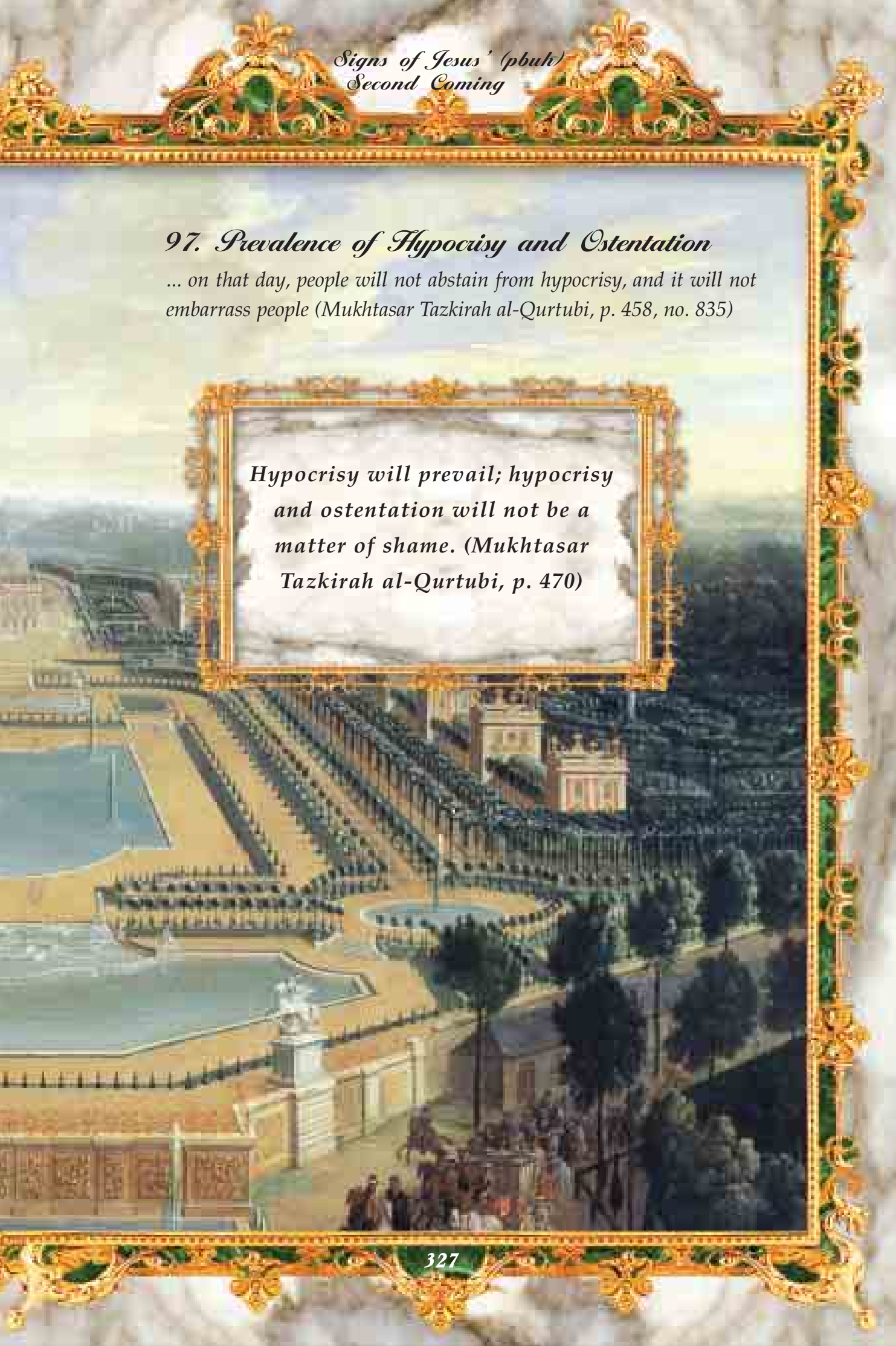
Influenced by materialism and their worldview, people will be excessively attached to this world and forget about the Afterlife:

Stinginess will dominate…(Sahih Bukhari and Sahih Muslim) … Niggardliness will be cast into people's hearts… (Sahih Bukhari and Abu Dawud)



97. Prevalence of Hypocrisy and Ostentation

... on that day, people will not abstain from hypocrisy, and it will not embarrass people (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 458, no. 835)



Hypocrisy will prevail; hypocrisy and ostentation will not be a matter of shame. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 470)

98. Spread of Cursing and Abuse

The End Times is a period of widespread cursing and abuse among people. This situation is expressed as follows:

In the Last Days, there will be such people, who, when they meet, curse and abuse each other instead of greeting [with salaam]. (Jalal ad-Din as-Suyuti, Durre-Mansoor)

The community of the faithful will be on a favorable path until they encounter three things: Until goodness disappears, until immoral children grow in number, and until essekkarun appears amongst them…
They asked what is essekkarun? They answered, a generation that will emerge in the End Times, among whom greetings will be regarded as vile oaths. (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, pp. 141-42)

99. Spread of Forgery and Bribery

In the End Times, forgery and bribery in business life will become common and will continue to spread, for:

> ***Verily a time will reach the people, when the believer would not be concerned over what he earned from money, whether it is from halal [lawful] or haram [unlawful].***
> ***(Ibn Ahmad Hanbal)***

When Doomsday approaches... people will cheat in measures and weights. (Ramuz al Hadith, vol. 33, p.7)

When people cheat in measures and weights. (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 139)

Taking bribery... is among the signs of Doomsday. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 454)



100. Increase of Gossip and Derision

Another characteristic will be the increased level of gossip and mockery of other people:

> ***As Judgment draws near... the most respected people of the age will be flatterers and sycophants. (at-Tabarani) There will be an abundance of critics, tale-carriers, backbiters, and taunters in society.(Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Muntakhab Kanz al-`Ummaal)***

The Last Hour will not arrive until people come forth who make a living with their tongues, just as cows eat with their tongues. (Tirmidhi)

A time will come when a man will remain among his people but live in fear of being derided. (ad-Daylami)

However, God informs us that gossip and derision are evil, and commands believers to avoid them. One verse reads:

O you who believe! People should not ridicule others who may be better than themselves, nor should any women ridicule other women who may be better than themselves. And do not find fault with one another or insult each other with derogatory nicknames. How evil it is to have a name for evil conduct after coming to faith! Those people who do not turn from it are wrongdoers. O you who believe! Avoid most suspicion. Indeed some suspicion is a crime. And do not spy and do not backbite one another. Would any of you like to eat his brother's dead flesh? No, you would hate it. And be aware of God. (Surat al-Hujurat, 49:11-12)



101. Some Young People Turn Away from Religion's Morality

Ali [r.a.] relates: "The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) once asked: 'What will become of you when your young people turn to wrongdoing, and your women turn to excess?'" (Agreed upon)

Young people's proneness to distance themselves from religion's morality is also a sign of the End Times. Young people who are vulnerable to diversion and misguidance can readily come under the influence of movements that are incompatible with the Qur'an's morality or incline toward irreligious lifestyles. A lack of proper education concerning religion's true morality accounts for this. This situation is especially apparent in some Western countries and those ruled by communist regimes for an extended period of time.

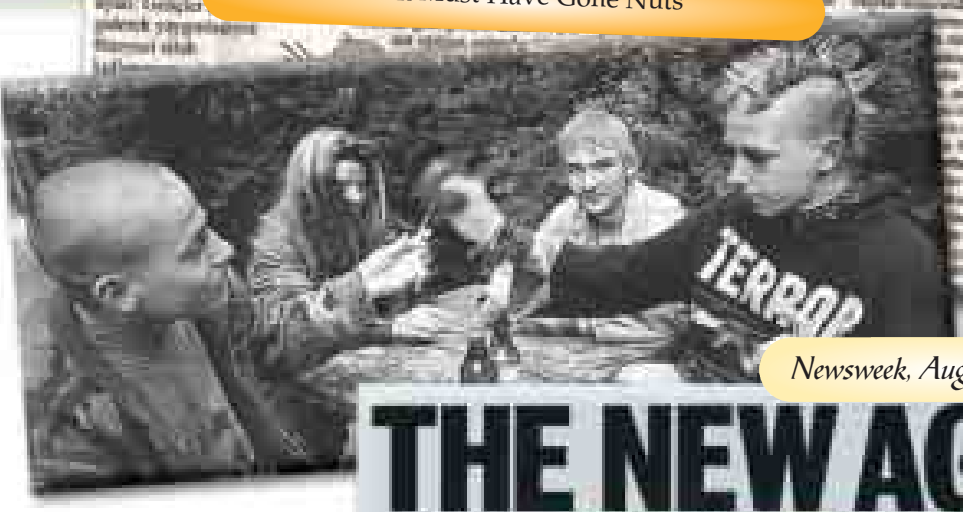


27 ülkede yapılan araştırmaya göre 13 yaşından küçükler bile suça karışıyor

Gençlik çıldırmış olmalı

Cumhuriyet, June 25, 2003

Youth Must Have Gone Nuts



Newsweek, August 23, 1999

THE NEW AGE OF ANXIETY

Rising Youth Crime Troubles Japan

Herald Tribune, 13 October, 1999





Zengin ama MUTSUZLAR

Wealthy but Unhappy

Vakit, June 8, 2002

102. The Collapse of Moral Values

In our day, a great danger threatens the world's social fabric. Just as a virus kills the human body, this danger – the degradation of those moral values that help maintain a healthy society – brings about a subtle social collapse.

From the hadiths of our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace), we understand that social degeneration will prevail in the End Times. One hadith tells us that people will engage openly in prostitution:

> ***The Hour will not come … until there will be prevalence of open illegal sexual intercourse. (Sahih Bukhari)***

Homosexuality, prostitution, premarital and extramarital sex, sexual misdemeanors, pornography, sexual harassment, and the increase of sex-related illnesses are important indications of the collapse of moral values.

These remain continual matters of public concern. Some people are not aware of this growing danger and so mistakenly consider it as normal. But, statistics show that with every passing day, this danger is spreading unperceived.

The proportion of sex-related illnesses is an important indication

of the problems facing humanity. According to World Health Organization (WHO), sex-related diseases form one of the largest segments of illnesses. These reports show that of an estimated 333 million new cases of sexually transmitted diseases occur in the world every year.[54] In addition, AIDS continues to be the most serious problem. WHO statistics indicate that AIDS has killed 18.8 million people since the beginning of the epidemic in the early 1980s.[55] The WHO report for 2000 sums up the situation succinctly: "AIDS is unique in its devastating impact on the social, economic and demographic underpinnings of development."[56]

Among the most frightening developments is the spread of homosexuality. In some countries, homosexuals can legally marry, enjoy its social benefits, and form associations and organizations. Around the world, their activities show their opposition to religious faith and their antagonism to religious values. This is a characteristic of our age, for such things have never happened before since the time of the Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace).

The audacity of today's homosexuals makes one think of what happened to Lot's people, who were noted for their homosexuality. As the Qur'an says, when they flamboyantly rejected Lot's (pbuh) invitation to the right path, God destroyed the city and its people by a great disaster. As a reminder, the remains of this perverse society still lie beneath the water of Lut's Lake (the Dead Sea).

It is clear that the hadiths describing the moral degeneration of the End Times are coming true today. This once again reminds us that, by God's Will, Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return to this world is very close.

103. Spread of Adultery

The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) says that the spread of extramarital sexual relationships is a sign of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming:

> ***The Hour will come when adultery becomes widespread. (Sahih Bukhari)***

The weakening of moral values and a sense of shame is described in these words:

> *The Last Hour will not be established until they [wicked people] commit adultery on the roads [public ways]. (Ibn Hibban and al-Bazzar)*
>
> *Children of adultery will grow in number. Many people will commit adultery with women in the middle of the street. (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 140)*
>
> *A time will come when adultery with women will be committed in the middle of the road. Nobody will object to this. (Muhammad ibn ``Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li -Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 142)*

It is interesting to note that, recently, scenes of prostitution captured by hidden cameras have been broadcast on television. Prostitutes have sexual intercourse with their customers in the middle of the street. This is another sign of the Last Day as revealed in a hadith, one which millions of people have witnessed.



Fuhuşun nedeni küreselleşme

The Reason of Prostitution is Globalization

Evrensel, September 6, 2001

Cumhuriyet, November 11, 2001

Refah toplumunun çocuk fahişeleri

Child Prostitutes of the Welfare Society

Almanya'da fuhuş, meslek

In Germany, Prostitution is an Occupation

SEKS RULETİ

New York'ta son çılgınlık

Recent Madness in New York: Sex Roulette

Sabah, January 13, 2002

Fuhuş tuzağı

Prostitution Trap

Aksam, September 18, 1999

Ahlaki çöküntü, ekonomik çöküntüyü de geçti !...

Vatan, September 1, 2002

Moral Corruption Surpasses Economic Corruption

104. Acceptance of Homosexuality

These hadiths show that tolerating homosexuality as a normal way of life is an important sign of the period before the Last Day.

Men will imitate women; and women will imitate men. (Jalal ad-Din as-Suyuti, Durre-Mansoor)

The Hour will draw nigh when men are content with men and women are content with women. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi)



105. Epidemics

Epidemics such as plague, that is, the disease that hits sheep; it will seize you... (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 417, no. 761)

"O Awf ibn Malik! Shall I recite you six signs preceding Doomsday?" I [Awf ibn Malik] said: "What are they, o Resullulah?" He [The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace)] said: "Two fatal diseases, such as cholera and anthrax, will spread among you." (Sahih Bukhari)

Two fatal diseases will spread among you, such as the Ikasu'l-Ganem [a fatal and epidemic animal disease]. (Jami` al-Ushul, vol. 10, p. 412)

Throughout history, epidemics have always raged among people. However, compared to the ones in the past, today's epidemics spread much faster. Moreover, those that used to affect only a certain part of the world now can spread to many countries simultaneously.

This aside, in our day, new and unknown epidemics appear. Within the last 20-30 years, we have had to deal with AIDS, SARS, Ebola, and Mad Cow, which have become great threats.

In 2002-03, the following news items appeared regarding dangerous diseases:

The Death Toll of Malaria in Ethiopia: 4,200

Local authorities stated that the epidemic became the leading cause of

death between May and August, killing 4,200. (27.06.2003 www.ntvmsnbc.com)

AIDS Death Toll May Reach 70 Million

Researches warned that AIDS will kill 70 million people in the year 2020. (27.06.2003 www.ntvmsnbc.com)

The Chronological Progress of SARS

Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome (SARS) persists in being fearsome, despite the news that it is under control in some countries and has slowed down in others. (29.04.2003 www.ntvmsnbc.com)

Increase in the Number of Sudden Deaths

Epidemics in Iran

Thirty percent of the cattle are infected by a fatal virus in Iran. The public has been warned about an epidemic known as "Crimean and Congolese Fever." According to IRNA, Muhammed Mehdi Guya, chairman of the Disease Management Center of the Ministry of Health, said that in one year, 20 out of 140 people who are infected by the disease have died. (25.05.2002, www.hurriyetim.com.tr)



Ortadogu, October 17, 2002

100 milyon AIDS'li

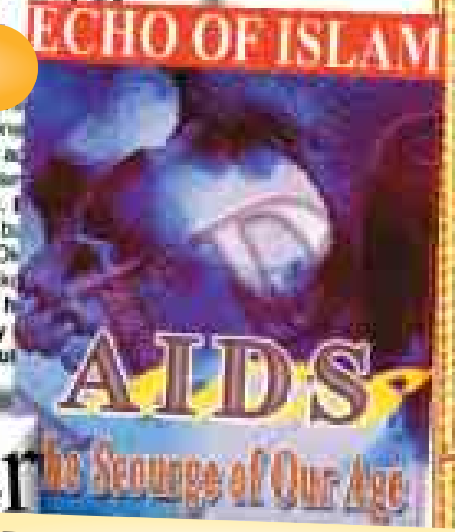
100 Million People Have AIDS



Sok, October 22, 2002

Berlin'de her yıl 100 kişi AIDS'ten ölüyor

In Berlin, Every year 100 People Die of AIDS



Echo of Islam, No. 197, March & April 2001

SARS, savaştan beter

SARS is worse than War





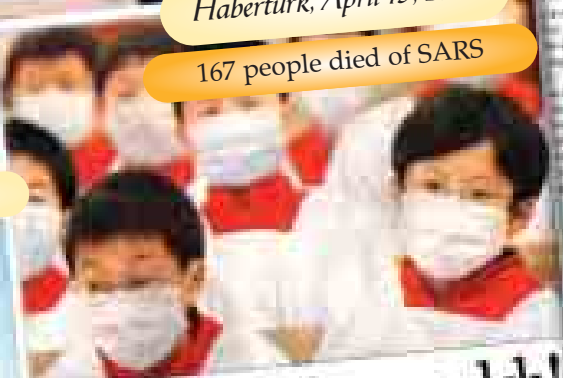
Haberturk, April 19, 2003

167 people died of SARS

Tercuman, April 12, 2003

Gunes, April 29, 2003





SARS 167 can aldı!

Uzun boylu obez nesil!

İnsanlık böyle bela görmedi!

Never such a misfortune was seen before!

Every 5 seconds a person gets AIDS!

5 saniyede 1 kişi AIDS oluyor!

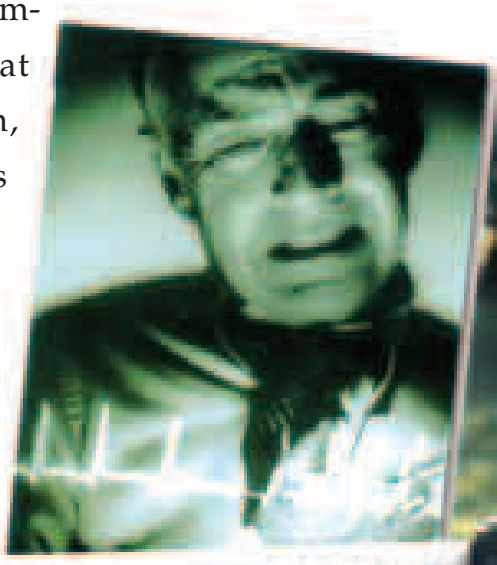
Gunes, November 27, 2002

106. Reports of Sudden Death Will Multiply

Count six things before the Last Hour comes: My death, then the conquest of Jerusalem, then a mortal disease which will affect you like qu'as [deadly pain in the chest] in sheep. (Sunan Ibn Majah, as-Sa`ah, p. 123)

Six things will happen to this ummah: … the fourth is that sudden death will be widespread. (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal, Musnad)

In our day, there is an increase in the number of diseases that cause sudden death, such as heart attacks brought on by various forms of malnutrition and improper lifestyles.






Sudden Heart Death Strikes Women

107. An Increase in Murders

The Hour [Last Day] will not be established until murders increase. (Sahih Bukhari)

Doomsday will not come until your leaders kill and the wicked inherit your world. (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 141)

... The appearance of strife, terrifying situations, and murders. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 39)

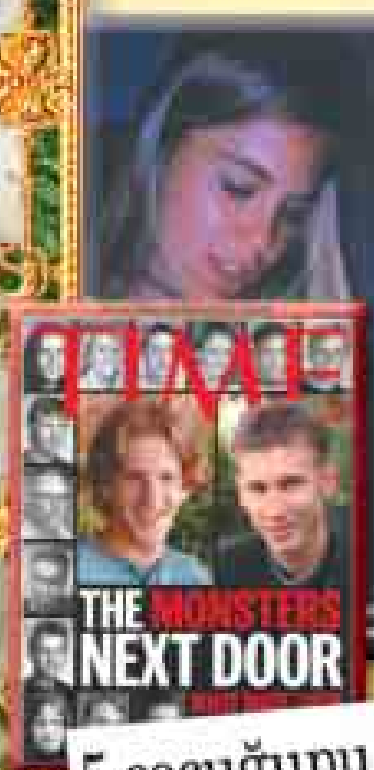
The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said: "When the time would draw close to the Last Hour, the Harj will increase." They said: "What is al-Harj?" Thereupon he said: "It is bloodshed and slaughter."(Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim and Sunan Abu Dawud)

"… the shedding of blood … is one of the portents of Doomsday." (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 142)

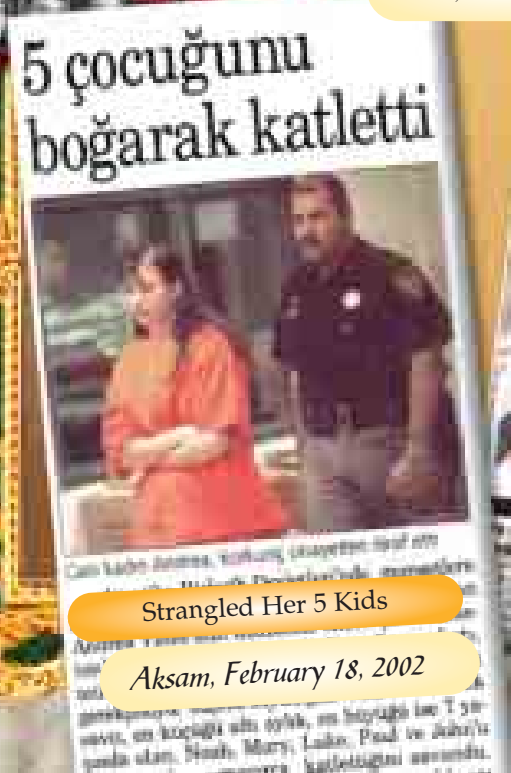
He [the Prophet (pbuh)] said: "Before the Hour comes, there will be a lot of harj." I asked: "O God's Messenger, what is harj?" He replied: "It is murder, that is, murders..." What we mean by murder is not killing idolaters, but killing one another, to such an extent that it is killing one's neighbor, nephew, or close relative." (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 385, no. 711)

An increase in murders is an obvious sign of the End Times. We can readily say that the events related in these hadiths have occurred, for in our day people hire murderers and others join organized crime rings.

Violence is a sign of the End Times. Violence spreading among young people and moral degeneration are consequences of leading a life that is far from the religion's morality. Time [May 3, 1999] covered the story of a massacre in the U.S. committed by 2 high-school pupils, who attacked their school with bombs and weapons and killed 13 innocent people.



Time, May 3, 1999



Strangled Her 5 Kids

Aksam, February 18, 2002



Death Machine

Hurriyet, May 28, 2003

108. Increase in Suicides

People kill themselves, and mischief prevails all over the world. (Ibn Kathir, An-Nihaya, vol.1, p. 131)

According to the World Health Organization [WHO] reports, suicide cases are on the rise all over the world. A person commits suicide every 40 seconds. But with the verse "... and do not kill yourselves..." (Surat an-Nisa', 4:29), God clearly forbids suicide. According to Islam, it is forbidden to kill oneself, no matter what the reason may be.



109. Civil Wars and Conflicts

In the near future, there will be people who will cause fitna and conflict. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 376, no. 685)

Doomsday will not come until a person kills his brother. (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa'ah, p. 141)

Doomsday will not come until hearts hate one another, ideas are divided, and brothers fall into conflict over religion. (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, pp. 142-43)

In Zaire, the civil war between the Hutus and the Tutsis is an example of the conflicts that raged in the twentieth century. Colonel Joseph Mobutu, who came to power in 1964, opened all of the country's natural resources and diamond mines to West. Making no effort to encourage social development, he amassed a huge fortune for himself and indulged in extravagance. The conflicts that befell the Zairian people turned out to be a great genocide, during which almost half a million people died.

Wars that raged among different tribes, that is, "fanatical rage," caused brutal events in many other countries as well. In the Qur'an, God calls attention to "fanatical rage," a feeling of rage and hatred unique to those people who are ignorant of the religion's morality, as follows:

Those who disbelieve filled their hearts with fanatical rage – the fanatical rage of the Time of Ignorance – and God sent down serenity to His Messenger and to the believers, and bound them to the expression of heedfulness, which they had most right to and were most entitled to. God has knowledge of all things. (Surat al-Fath, 48:26)

This enmity and hatred, which God has forbidden, will be seen in the End Times. The return of Prophet Jesus (pbuh), however, will be a blessed period during which all of this hostility, war, and conflict will end and be replaced by peace and security.



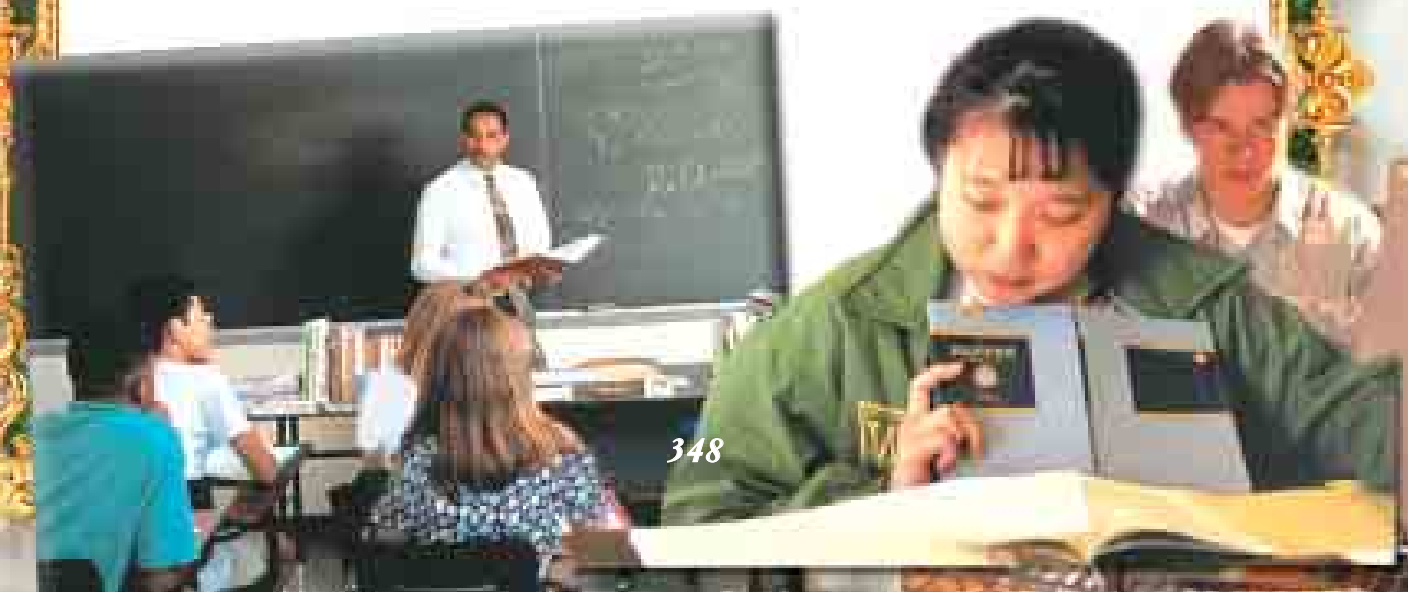
Aksam, August 23, 2001

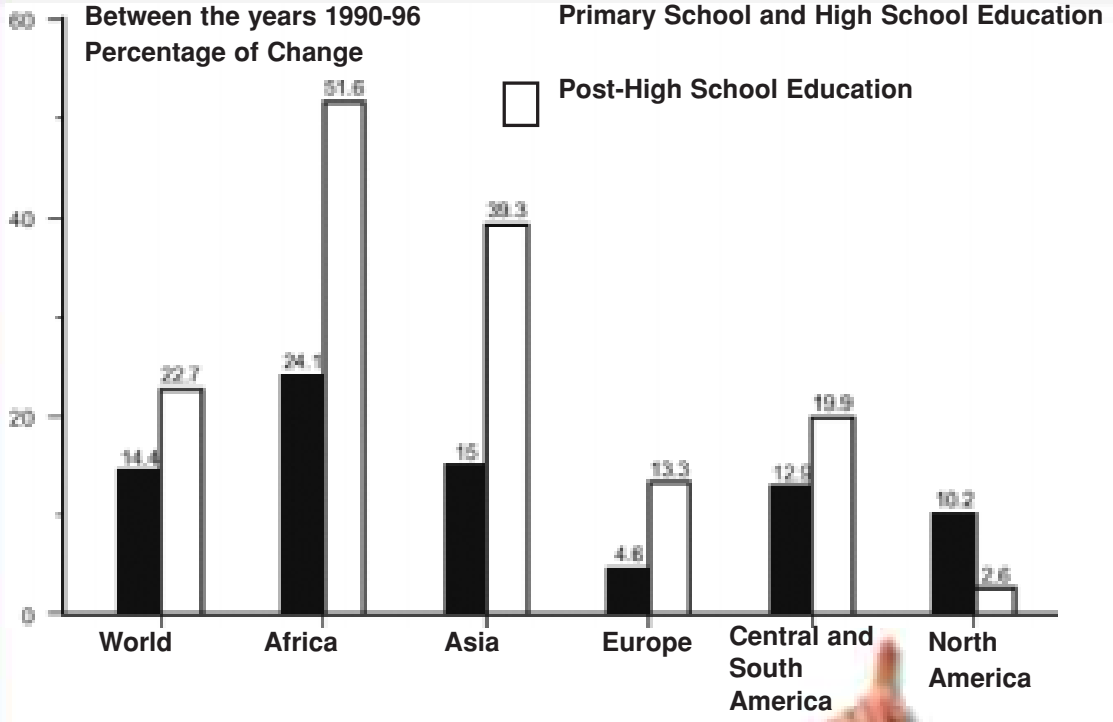
110. An Increase in Literacy

It is of the conditions of the Hour that the learning will be raised up and illiteracy will be prevalent... (Mishkat-ul-Masabih, vol.4, no 58)

A significant difference that distinguishes the twentieth and the twenty-first centuries from previous ages is the advance in literacy. In earlier times, this ability was restrictedto a particular group of privileged people, whereas, toward the end of the twentieth century, UNESCO and other government and private organizations organized worldwide campaigns to promote literacy. This mobilization of educational resources, with its attendant technological innovations and humanitarian services, has born great fruit, for according to one UNESCO report, the average literacy rate in 2003 was 84%.[57]

This figure is certainly the highest in human history.




Between the years 1990-96
Percentage of Change
Primary School and High School Education
Post-High School Education
60
40
20
0
14.4
22.7
24.1
51.6
15
39.3
4.8
13.3
12.8
19.9
16.2
2.6
World
Africa
Asia
Europe
Central and South America
North America





111. Time Grows Short

The Hour will not arrive until… time gets shorter and vehicles make distances short. (Sahih Bukhari)
The Hour will not come until a person who travels on his mount feels no fear other than losing his way between Iraq and Makkah. (Muntakhab Kanz al-`Ummal, vol. 2, pp. 370-71)

The Last Day will not be established until… time will pass quickly. (Sahih Bukhari)

Great distances will be traversed in short spans of time. (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal, Musnad)

In our time, supersonic aircraft, trains, and other advanced vehicles can carry us to a certain place in hours instead of months. Moreover, they can do so more easily, comfortably, and safely. In this sense, this sign has come true.

The Qur'an mentions vehicles that are the product of modern advanced technology:

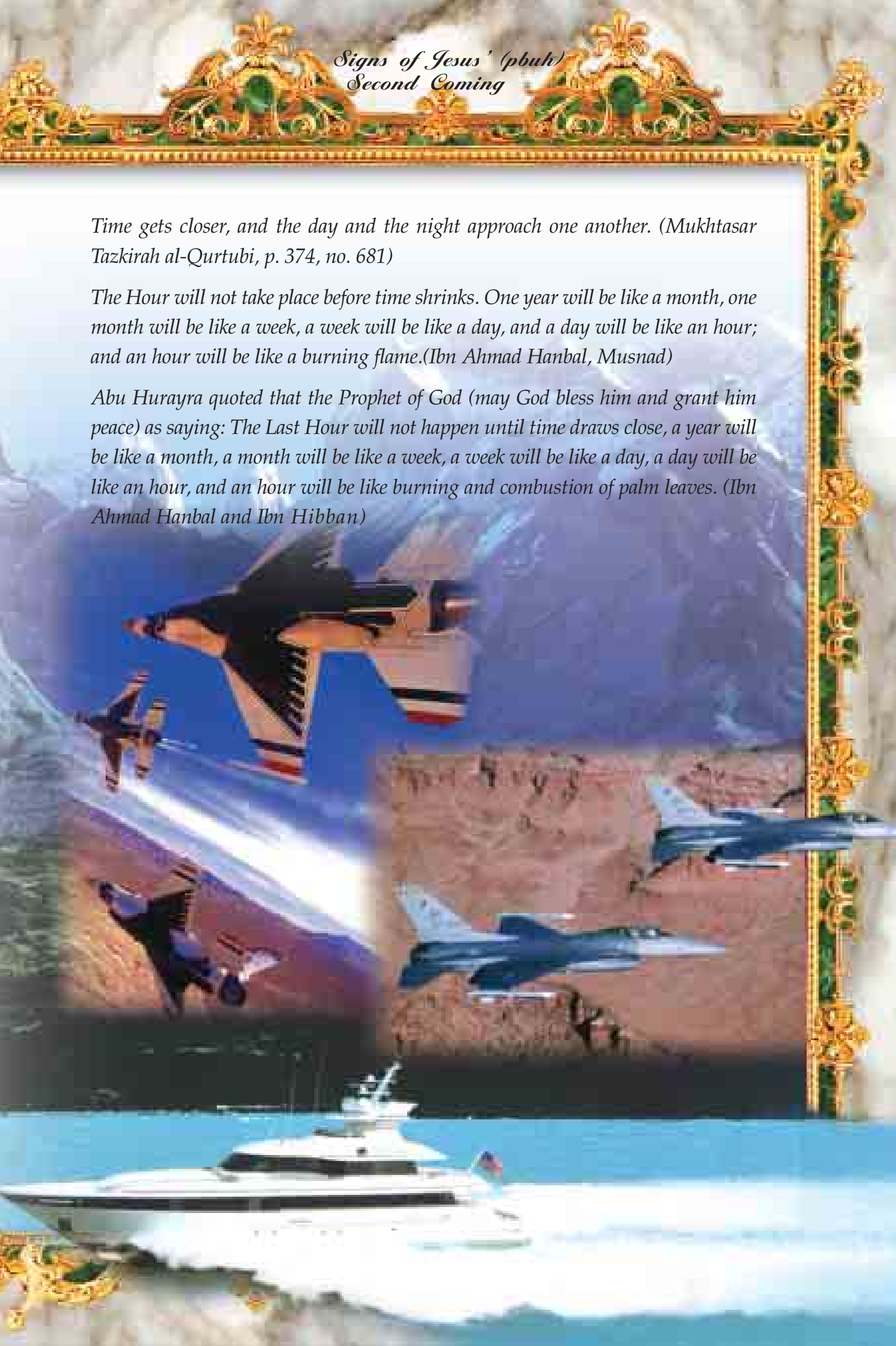
And horses, mules, and donkeys both to ride and for adornment. And He creates other things you do not know. (Surat an-Nahl, 16:8)

Other hadiths mention the contraction of time, as follows:

Time gets closer, and the day and the night approach one another. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 374, no. 681)

The Hour will not take place before time shrinks. One year will be like a month, one month will be like a week, a week will be like a day, and a day will be like an hour; and an hour will be like a burning flame.(Ibn Ahmad Hanbal, Musnad)

Abu Hurayra quoted that the Prophet of God (may God bless him and grant him peace) as saying: The Last Hour will not happen until time draws close, a year will be like a month, a month will be like a week, a week will be like a day, a day will be like an hour, and an hour will be like burning and combustion of palm leaves. (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal and Ibn Hibban)



These hadiths also indicate that people will save lots of time. International communication that used to take weeks now takes a couple of seconds, thanks to the Internet and other modern communications technology. Goods that took months to reach their destinations can now be transported far more quickly. Today, millions of books can be published in the time it took to write just one book a few centuries ago. Daily things we now take for granted, such as hygiene, methods of food preparation, and child-care, no longer require as much time, thanks to modern technological inventions.

We could easily provide many more examples. However, what is important here is that we realize that the signs revealed by the Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) are now coming true.



112. An Increase in Urbanization

"O Anas! People will build cities. Some of those cities will be called 'Basra and Kusaire'." (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi)

Especially with the Industrial Revolution, the influences of which began to be felt after the 1850s, rural people started settling in cities. Since then, the world's urban population has increased steadily. Research reveals that by 2020, Turkey will be 80 percent urbanized.[58]

This previously unseen development is an obvious sign of the End Times.



113. The Construction of Tall Buildings

There will be no [Day of] Judgment until very tall buildings are constructed. (Narrated by Abu Hurayra)

When the shepherds would vie with one another in constructing buildings, it is one the signs of the Last Hour. (Sahih Muslim)

Multistoried buildings began to be constructed only toward the end of the nineteenth century. Technological developments, the growing use of steel and elevators accelerated the construction of skyscrapers, which became an important part of architecture during the last 100 years. Today, they are symbols of prestige for some people. Some of the tallest buildings are as follows:

CNN Tower (Canada) - 555 m.

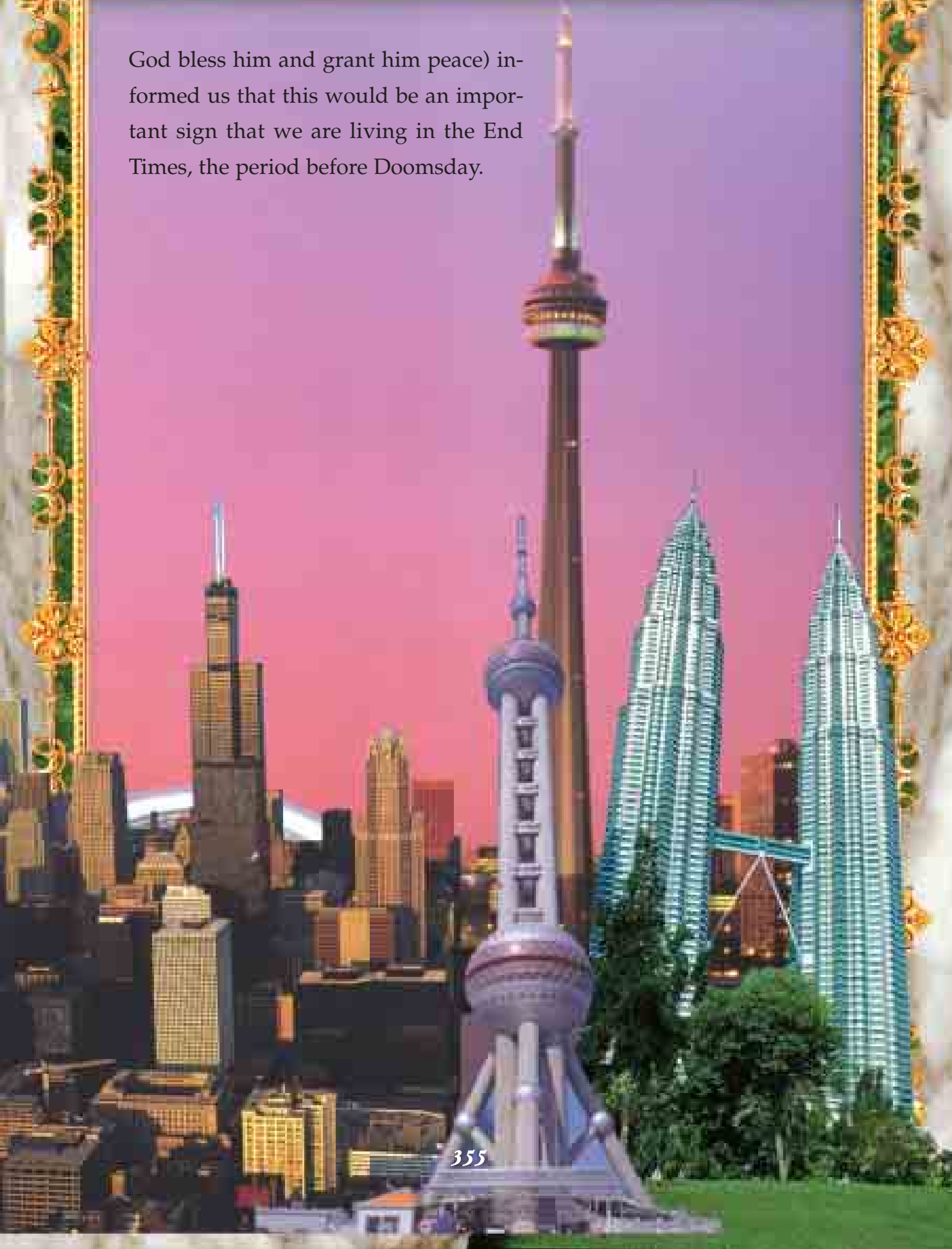
Oriental Pearl TV Tower (China) – 467 m.

Petronas Tower 1 & 2 (Malaysia) – 449 m.

Sears Tower (Chicago) – 443 m.[59]

This hadith has been fulfilled, for people now compete in building tall buildings, and nations compete in building the tallest skyscrapers. It is surely a miracle that our Prophet (may

God bless him and grant him peace) informed us that this would be an important sign that we are living in the End Times, the period before Doomsday.

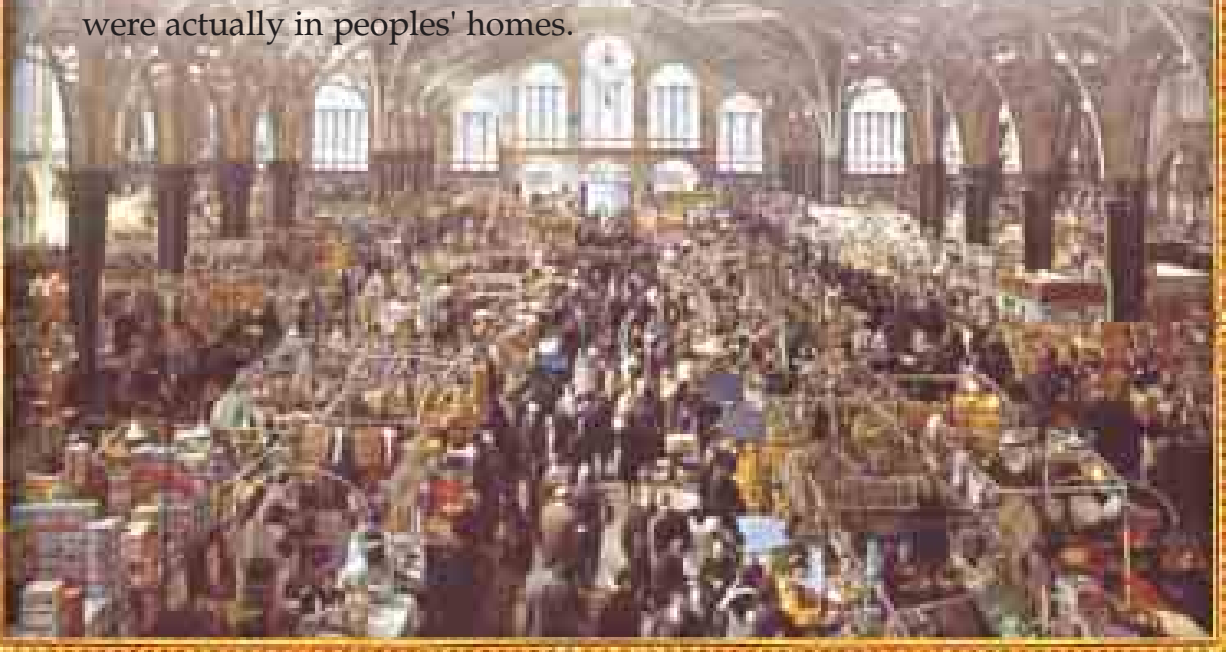


114. The Close Approach of the Markets

... The Day of Judgment will not come until the markets draw close by. (Mecmauz-zevaid, vol. 7, p. 327)

Current opportunities for shopping are now incomparably more advanced than they were in the past. Even villages and small towns have supermarkets and shopping centers in which people can shop at will. In addition, improved methods of transportation allow them to shop in previously inaccessible places.

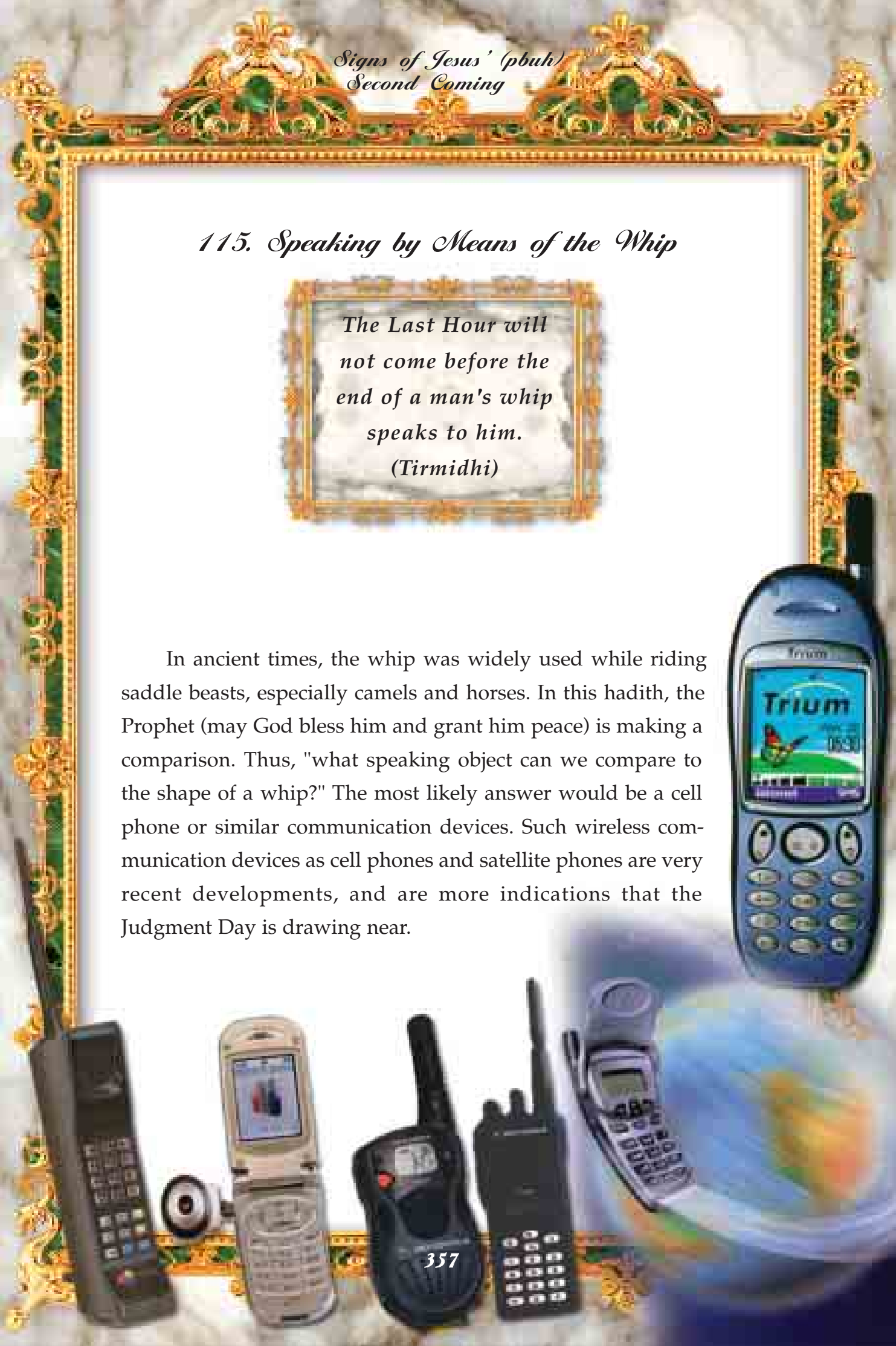
The Internet has opened up even more opportunities for shopping. While sitting at home, people can buy whatever they want from anyplace in the world. Looked at in these terms, it is as if the markets were actually in peoples' homes.



115. Speaking by Means of the Whip

The Last Hour will not come before the end of a man's whip speaks to him.
(Tirmidhi)

In ancient times, the whip was widely used while riding saddle beasts, especially camels and horses. In this hadith, the Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) is making a comparison. Thus, "what speaking object can we compare to the shape of a whip?" The most likely answer would be a cell phone or similar communication devices. Such wireless communication devices as cell phones and satellite phones are very recent developments, and are more indications that the Judgment Day is drawing near.



116. The Speaking of One's Own Voice

> *There will be no Judgment... until a person's own voice speaks to him. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 471)*

The message here is quite clear: a person's hearing his own voice is a characteristic of the End Times. For this to become a reality, one's voice first has to be recorded. Such recording and reproduction technology was developed during the twentieth century. This turning point in the advancement of science enabled the birth of the communications and media industries. Voice recording has now reached its apogee via the latest developments in computer and laser technology.

In short, such electronic devices as microphones and speakers have made it possible to record and listen to a person's voice, and thus have fulfilled the above hadith.



117. A Hand from the Firmament

The sign of that day: A hand will be extended from the sky, and people will look and see it. (Ibn Hajar Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Aalamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 53)

The sign of that day is a hand extended in the sky and people stopping to look at it. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 69)

In these hadiths, the Arabic word for "hand" is *yad*. This word also has other meanings, such as "power, force, strength, and means." These hadiths probably use *yad* in these senses.

The idea of a "power, force, strength, or means" extending from the sky and looked upon by people might not have made much sense in the past. However, in our own time, it sheds considerable light on the television, camera, and computer, which have become indispensable parts of modern life. In other words, the "hand" is used in the sense of "force," thereby clearly pointing to television broadcasting in the form of pictures coming down from the sky in waves.

Some other relevant hadiths are very interesting:

A voice will call him by name … and even people in the east and west will hear it. (Ibn Hajar Haythami, Al Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, pp. 54-55)

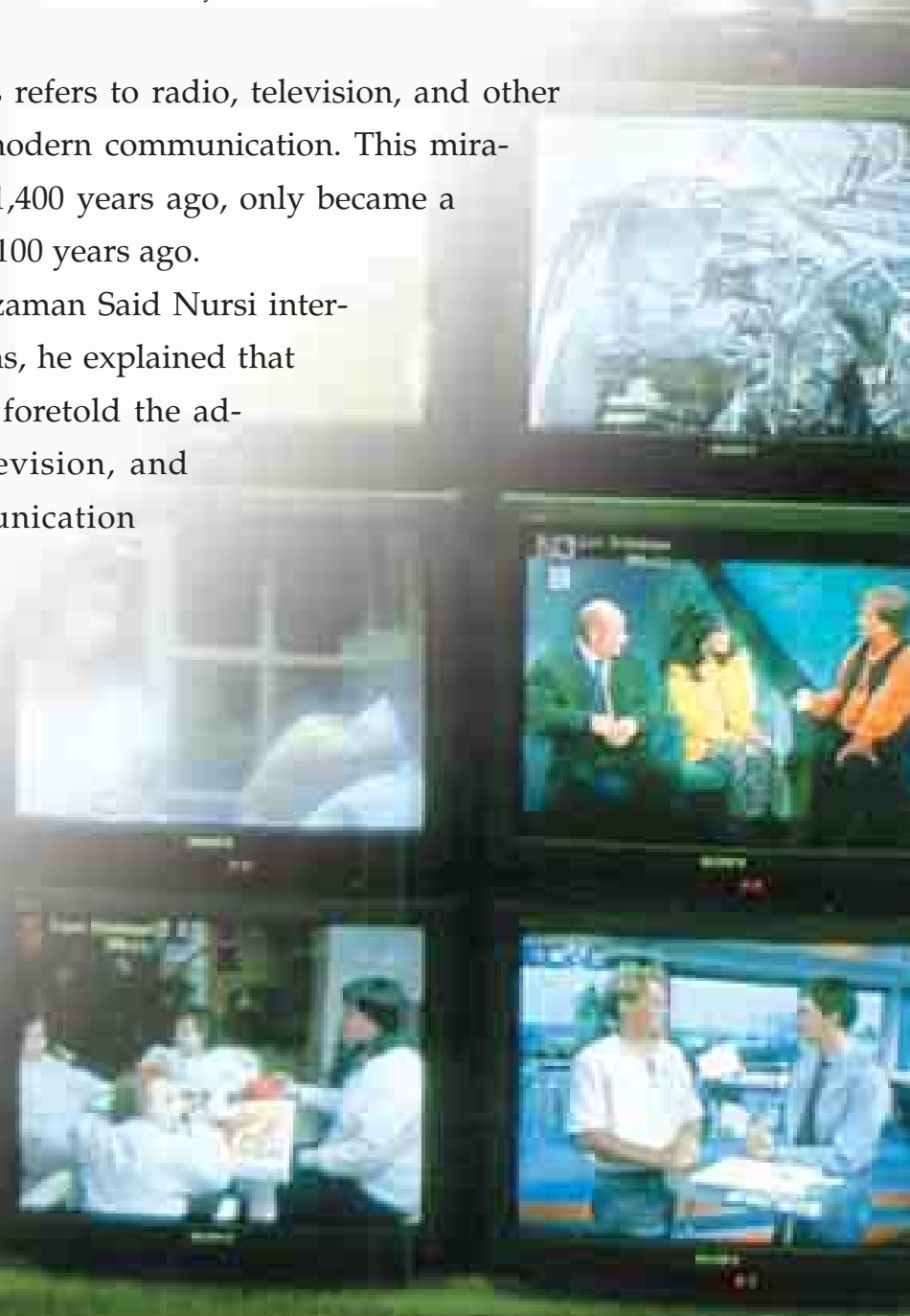
This voice will spread over the entire world, and every tribe will hear

it in their own language. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 51)

A voice from the sky that everyone will hear in his own language. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir al-zaman, p. 37)

Evidently, this refers to radio, television, and other such methods of modern communication. This miracle, unimaginable 1,400 years ago, only became a reality a little over 100 years ago.

When Bediuzzaman Said Nursi interpreted these hadiths, he explained that they miraculously foretold the advent of radio, television, and other such communication devices.[60]





118. Increased Productivity

People will reap 700 measures of wheat for every one they sow… People will throw down a few handfuls of seeds and reap 700 handfuls… Although much rain will fall, none will be wasted. (Ibn Hajar Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 43)

The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) provided many other details of the technological advances that will accompany the End Times, such as the move toward modern agricultural techniques, the development of new production methods, seed improvement research, and increasing production as a result of the better use of rainwater by building new dams and artificial lakes.

Today, technology is advancing rapidly, and the quality and quantity of products are constantly increasing. This rapid development, particularly in genetics, is creating a revolution in agricultural and other types of technology.



119. The Greening of the Deserts

The Day of Judgment will not come until there are rivers and gardens in Arabia. (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal, Musnad, vol. 17, p. 22, no. 8819)
The Day of Judgment will not come until there are rivers and streams in Arabia. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 471)

Another technological development pointing to the abundance available during the End Times is the greening of the deserts. If we consider that 43 percent of the Earth's land surface is comprised of deserts, then we can easier understand the importance of agricultural technology. Production now can be carried out even on the driest soil, as water is brought to infertile deserts. If this advanced technology is implemented in all deserts, then many countries on the brink of starvation will acquire productive lands. This, of course, requires considerable technology.

To green the deserts, sufficient amounts of water and land must be obtained. One relevant technology now being developed is computer-controlled irrigation. This enables water to be sent directly to the plant's roots so that not a single drop is wasted. Given that purified water is a crucial element of desert agriculture, flood and sea water forms the basis of agricultural technology. In this way, vast water resources will be obtained, a development that also will be a major

support of countries' economies. Our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) also indicated the very productive use of water:

> *Both the Ummah's good and wicked members will be blessed with a blessing, the like of which they have never seen before. Despite the abundance of rain, not a drop will go to waste. The land will grow fruitful and fertile, without demanding a single seed... (Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 23)*

These pictures show the greening of the deserts in the United Arab Emirates and the resulting crops.



120. Increased Life Expectancy

At that time... life spans will grow longer. (Ibn Hajar Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 43)

Fourteen centuries have passed since the Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said these words. Records clearly show that the average life expectancy is now the highest in history. There was already a great difference between the beginning and the end of the twentieth century. For example, a person born in 1995 can expect to live more than 35 years longer than a person born in 1900.[61] Another striking example is that in the past, people rarely lived for a 100 years; today, many people reach that age.

According to the United Nations Department of National Population, over the past few years the world's population has continued on its remarkable transition from high birth and death rates to one of low birth and death rates. As a result, we have seen an increased number and proportion of older people. Such a rapid, large, and pervasive increase is unique to our own time.[62]

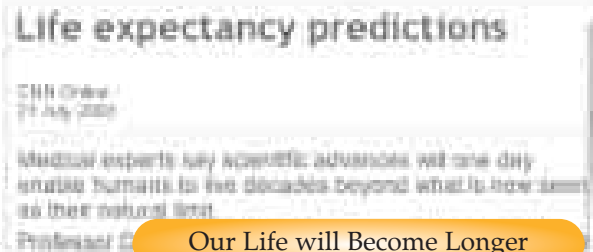
One cause for this increase in life expectancy has been the development of health services due to the advance of medical technology. In addition, developments in genetics and the rapidly advancing Human Genome Project are on the verge of ushering in a totally new era in the field of health. No one living in the past could have imagined such profound advances. Based on all of these developments, we can say that people living in our time have

reached the long and healthy life described in the above hadith. And, this standard apparently will rise even higher in the near future.

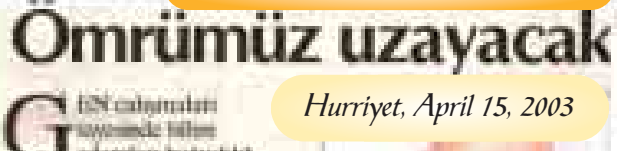

İnsan ömrü 100 yıl uzayacak

The Life of Human Beings Will Extend a 100 years

Milliyet, July 21, 2003


Life expectancy predictions

Our Life will Become Longer


Ömrümüz uzayacak

Hurriyet, April 15, 2003


İnsanoğlu 500 yaşına kadar yaşayabilir mi

Can Human Beings Live until 500 years old?

JAPON İKİZLERİN REKORU 109 YIL

Vatan, July 23, 2003

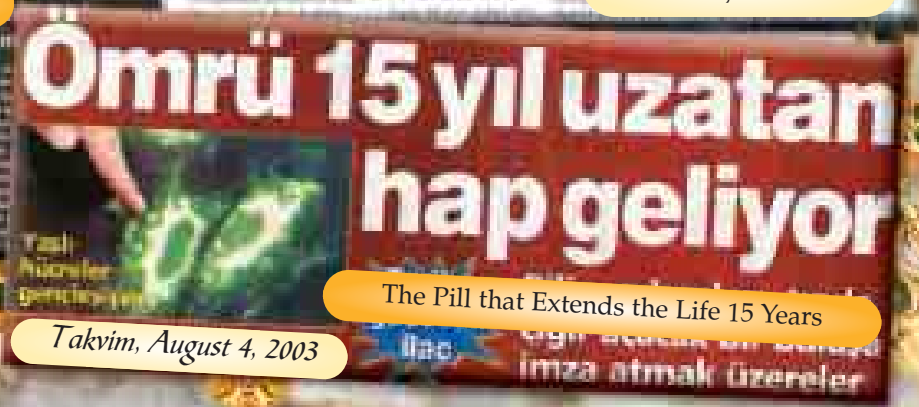

200 yıl yaşamak istemez misiniz?

WOULD YOU LIKE TO LIVE FOR 200 YEARS?


Gençliğin yolu açılıyor!

The Way to Youth Opens

Radikal, May 13, 2000


Ömrü 15 yıl uzatan hap geliyor

The Pill that Extends the Life 15 Years

Takvim, August 4, 2003

121. The Appearance of False Messiahs

Those who are unwilling to prepare the coming of this worthy Messenger may be hoping to encourage believers towards slackness by seeking to portray such preparations as unnecessary. One of their ruses will involve the appearance of false messiahs. From time to time, those who were not of sound mind or who had various personal agendas have claimed to be Prophet Jesus (pbuh). Some groups have sought to use such people's ignorance for their own ends, such as by saying, in effect, "Declarations that Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will come have led to the emergence of false messiahs." Such statements are designed to slow down or even end these necessary preparations. However, God will allow nobody to delay this sacred time, which He has promised. In fact, the appearance of false messiahs is a portent, the glad tidings, of the coming of Prophet Jesus (pbuh).

The appearance of 60 liars, each of whom claims that God, the One God, has sent them as a prophet. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi 'Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 36)

The Hour will not be established until about thirty Dajjals [liars] appear, and each one of them will claim that he is God's Apostle…
(Sahih Bukhari)

The above hadiths remind us of developments in our own day. By taking advantage of the hopes of Muslims and Christians, various deceivers have claimed prophethood and, at times, have caused great suffering.

Experts have noted that the number of so-called messiahs began to proliferate in the 1970s and continue to rise. According to these experts, there are two basic reasons for this increase: the collapse of communism and the possibilities afforded by Internet technology.[63]

The following excerpts will give us a better understanding of this phenomenon:

> The tension that lasted for 51 days between the federal agents and the members of the sect ended in a tragedy. The fiery demise of the Branch Davidian compound in Waco, Texas, that claimed the lives of David Koresh and at least 74 of his followers.[64]

> ... Last week at two sites in Switzerland and one in Canada, where 53 of Jouret's followers and their children died. Police in two countries are trying to find out whether the deaths were mass suicide, mass murder, or some bizarre combination of the two.[65]

> Grim evidence of the worst cult slaughter… Up to 1,000 followers feared dead as more graves found in Uganda …[66]

> It was an event that sent shock waves worldwide – the worst mass suicide in modern history. More than 900 people, members of a cult, were found clustered together in a South American forest. The dead were followers of Jim Jones, the leader of the Peoples' Temple in San Francisco.[67]

The Qur'an also points to the advent of false prophets, as follows:

Who could do greater wrong than someone who invents lies against God or denies His Signs, or who says: "It has been revealed to me," when nothing has been revealed to him, or someone who says: "I will send down the same as God has sent down?" If you could only see the

wrongdoers in the throes of death when the angels are stretching out their hands, saying: "Disgorge your own selves! Today you will be repaid with the punishment of humiliation for saying something other than the truth about God, and [for] being arrogant about His Signs." (Surat al-An`am, 6:93)

These people, who may have committed the sin described in the verse, will surely receive their recompense for their lies.

The days when the lies of all false prophets will be eradicated are close, for our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) announced that, after the liars have gone, Prophet Jesus (pbuh) would return.

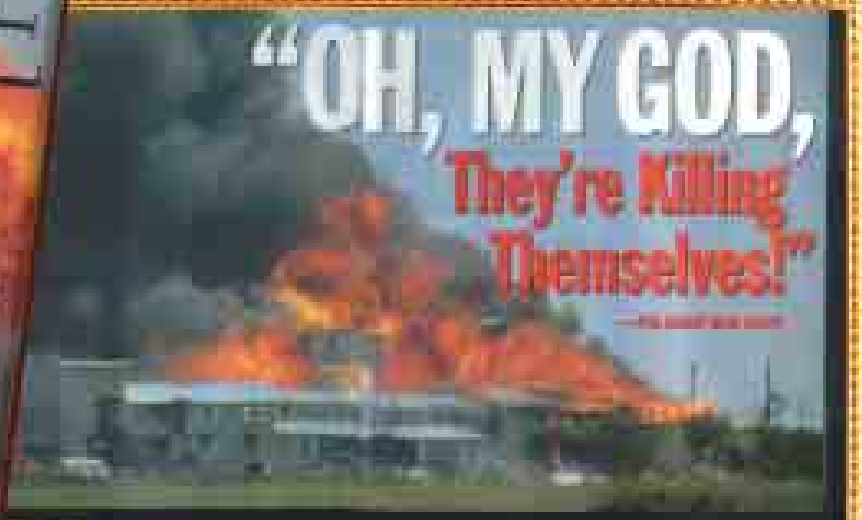
True believers will recognize Prophet Jesus (pbuh) from the portents. Each of his deeds will be wise and inimitable, and these portents will set him apart from other people and make him immediately recognizable. No proof will be needed. The efforts of all false messiahs to prove themselves is the clearest indication of their falsity.

Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) actions will prove his identity. He will defeat all atheistic movements and other systems that attempt to spread the denial of God and immorality, use God's revelation to defeat with great ease the snares of the deniers, spread the religion's moral values among people, and negate the efforts of the ungodly. His miracles will prove that God's religion is the true way and that believers will inevitably prevail. In the Qur'an, our Lord gives these glad tidings to believers:

They desire to extinguish God's Light with their mouths, but God will perfect His Light, though the disbelievers hate it. It is He Who sent His Messenger with guidance and the Religion of Truth to exalt it over every other religion, though the associators hate it. (Surat as-Saff, 61:8-9)



Time, May 3, 1993



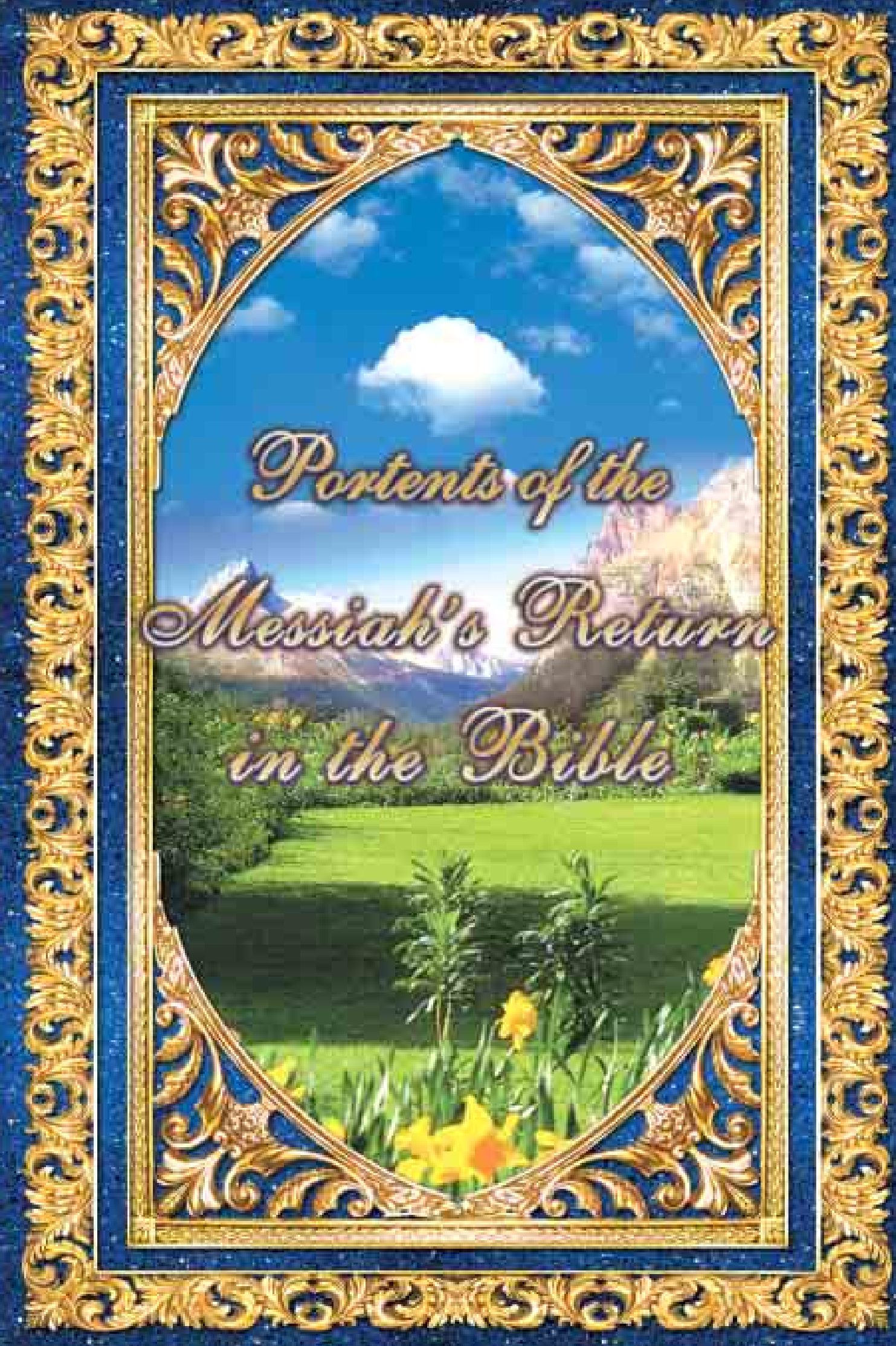


Takvim, April 6, 2002

Hadiths reveal that before Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) sojourn, false prophets will appear. During the last 30-40 years, many such people appeared: David Koresh (above) was killed along 80 of his followers in 1993. (The two photographs above) At the end of the 1970s, Jim Jones, founder of The People's Temple, a sect remembered as leading the greatest number of people to mass suicide, is one of these examples. (Below left) Jim Jones, who poisoned himself and his 900 followers, including children, is one of the foremost examples.






Portents of the
Messiah's Return
in the Bible

The second coming of Prophet Jesus (pbuh), a fundamental Christian belief, is revealed in the Bible. Moreover, the Bible states that true Christian believers must prepare for it in the best possible manner. For example:

After he said this, he was taken up before their very eyes, and a cloud hid him from their sight… "Men of Galilee," they [the angels] said, "why do you stand here looking into the sky? This same Jesus, who has been taken from you into heaven, will come back in the same way you have seen him go into heaven." (Acts 1:9,11)

While we wait for the blessed hope – the glorious appearing of our savior, Jesus Christ. (Titus 2:13)

… This will happen when Jesus is revealed from heaven … He will punish those who do not know God and do not obey the gospel of Jesus. (2 Thessalonians 1:7-8)

… and he will appear a second time … to bring salvation to those who are waiting for him. (Hebrews 9:28)

Look, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him … (Revelation 1:7)

In addition to mentioning the portents of this

event, Jesus (pbuh) is depicted as telling his disciples about these portents in the following terms:

> As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately. "Tell us," they said, "when will this happen, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?" Jesus answered: "Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many." (Matthew 24:3-5)
>
> "I am telling you now before it happens, so that when it does happen you will believe that I am He." (John 13:19)

The expectation of a savior Messiah is also a fundamental Jewish belief. This person will fill the world with justice, silence all wicked people, and follow behind all nations. He will be known as "Yahab" or



"Shahab" (the "Bringer of New Order").

Some old Testament books, among them the Torah (the first five books), the Book of Psalms, and those that relate to the Israeli prophets, provide some information as well.

While examining what the Bible says about these portents, it becomes clear that the Messiah will come only after moral and social degeneration, great wars, terrible disasters, extraordinary events in the sky, the abandonment of religion's moral values, spreading injustice, the oppression of true believers, and the replacement of peace and security by chaos and anxiety.

In this chapter, we shall look at the Biblical portents of the Messiah's coming.

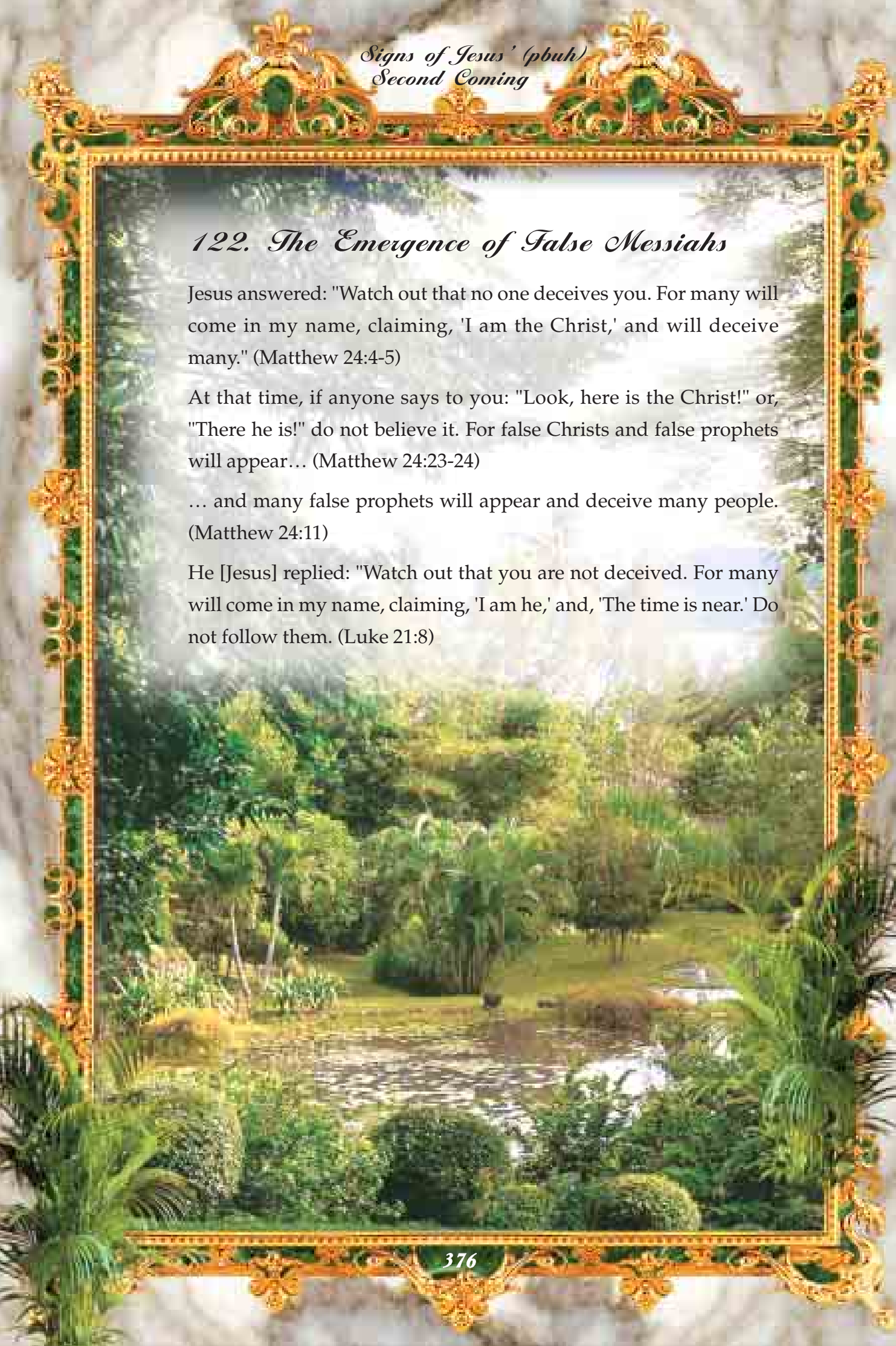
122. The Emergence of False Messiahs

Jesus answered: "Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many." (Matthew 24:4-5)

At that time, if anyone says to you: "Look, here is the Christ!" or, "There he is!" do not believe it. For false Christs and false prophets will appear… (Matthew 24:23-24)

… and many false prophets will appear and deceive many people. (Matthew 24:11)

He [Jesus] replied: "Watch out that you are not deceived. For many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am he,' and, 'The time is near.' Do not follow them. (Luke 21:8)



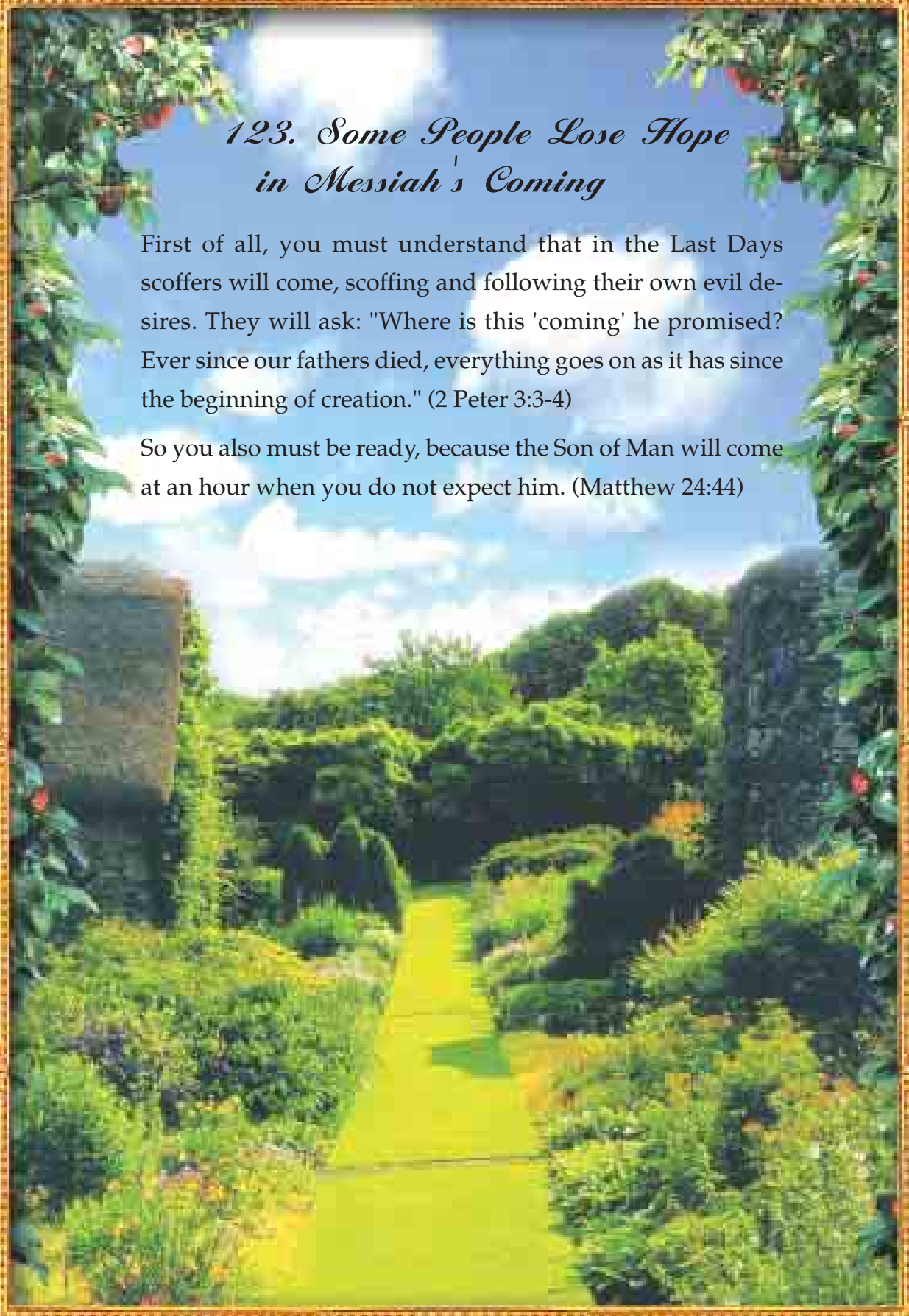
Both the Qur'an and the Bible state that various people will claim to be messiahs. Such claims are baseless. When Prophet Jesus (pbuh) comes again, no one will find any reason to the truth of who he is. Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will appear in the clothes he was wearing when God raised him to Himself and will have unique superior characteristics.

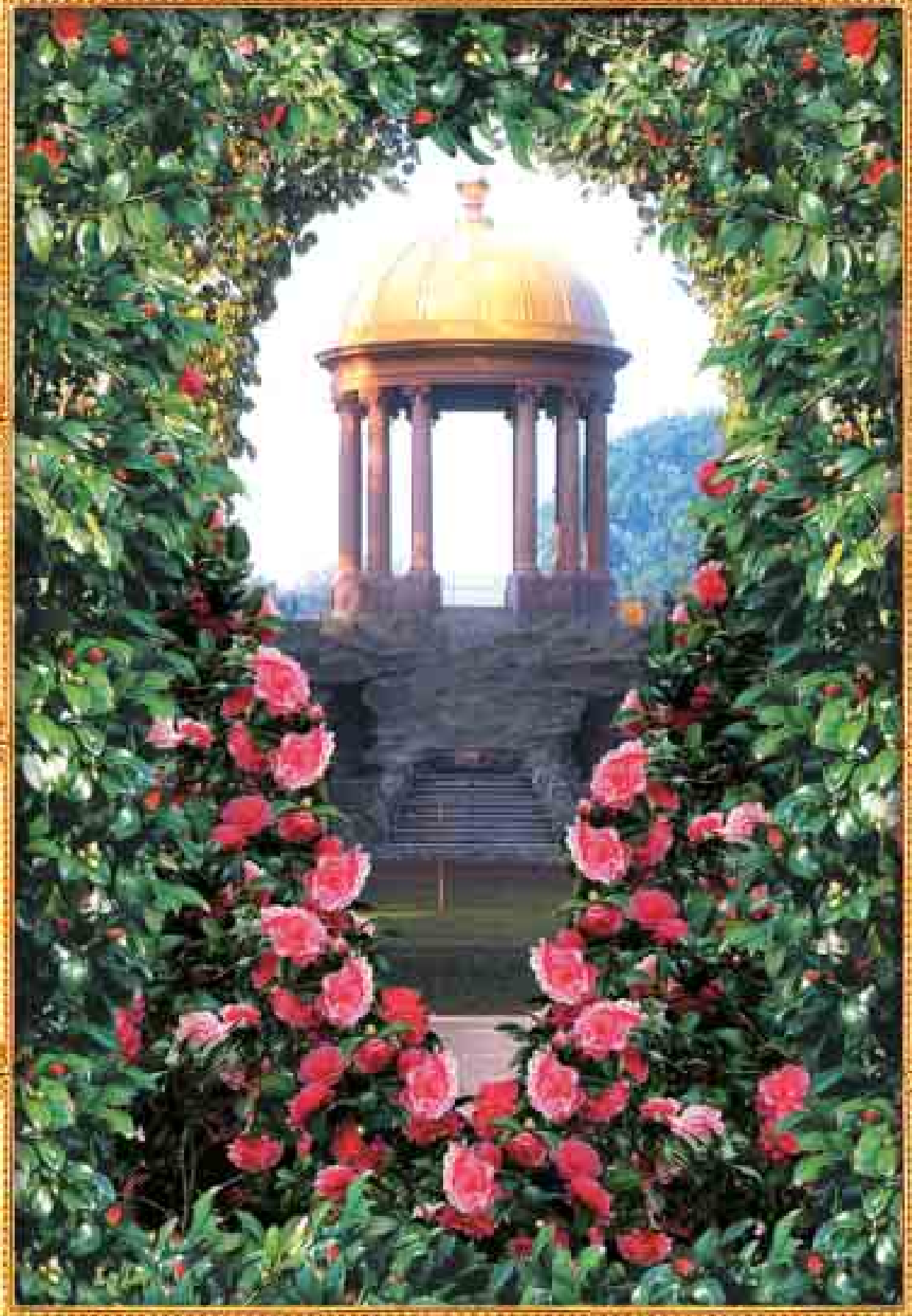


123. Some People Lose Hope in Messiah's Coming

First of all, you must understand that in the Last Days scoffers will come, scoffing and following their own evil desires. They will ask: "Where is this 'coming' he promised? Ever since our fathers died, everything goes on as it has since the beginning of creation." (2 Peter 3:3-4)

So you also must be ready, because the Son of Man will come at an hour when you do not expect him. (Matthew 24:44)





124. A Rise in the Number of Earthquakes

As for what you see here, the time will come when not one stone will be left on another… (Luke 21:6)

… But see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of birth pains. (Matthew 24:6-8)

There will be great earthquakes, famines and pestilences in various places, and fearful events and great signs from Heaven. (Luke 21:11)

Sabah, July 27, 2001



Gunes, November 3, 2002



Her yer dümdüz oldu

Everywhere Has Flattered

Radikal, January 28, 2001

BBC NEWS

Iran earthquake toll hits 41,000

Iranian officials say they now believe at least 41,000 people were killed in last month's devastating earthquake.

Tercüman, 24 Mayıs 2003

DÜNYA SALLANIYOR!

The World is Shaking

Newsweek, July 2, 1990

THE PLOT THICKENS

Newsweek

EARTHQUAKE

Ortadogu, January 7, 2000

Depremsiz gün yok

No Day Passes By
Without an Earthquake

Bu kez Tayvan yerebi

DEPREM: 7.6

Sarsıntılar Uzakdoğu'ya kayıyor

Sabah 01.45'te vuran depremin bilançosu korkunç... Kentlerden haber alınamıyor. Taipei'de onlarca bina yerlebir, yüzlerce kişi enkaz altında kaldı

And now Taiwan: Earthquake: 7.6

BREAKING NEWS

Sabah, September 21, 1999

BBC NEWS

Deadly history of earthquakes

Earthquakes have claimed hundreds of thousands of lives in the last 100 years and improvements in technology have only slightly reduced the death toll.

24 February 2004:

At least 500 people die in an earthquake which strikes towns on Morocco's Mediterranean coast.

26 December 2003:

More than 26,000 people are killed when an earthquake destroys the historic city of Bam in southern Iran.

21 May 2003:

Algeria suffers its worst earthquake in more than two decades. More than 2,000 people die and more than 8,000 are injured in a quake felt across the sea in Spain.

1 May 2003:

More than 160 people are killed, including 83 children in a collapsed dormitory, in south-eastern Turkey.

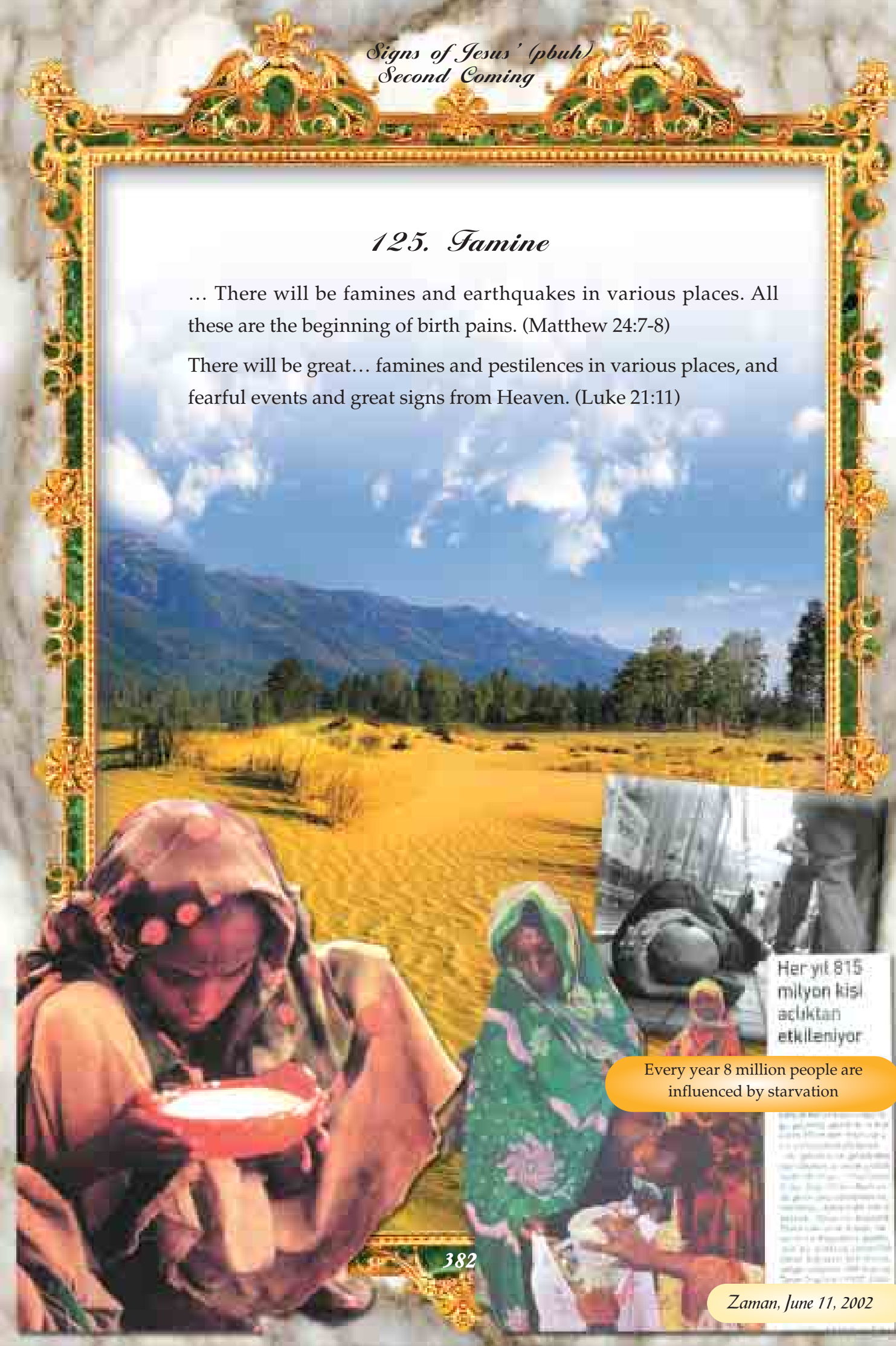
Ianti!

The Earth Has Shaken!

125. Famine

… There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of birth pains. (Matthew 24:7-8)

There will be great… famines and pestilences in various places, and fearful events and great signs from Heaven. (Luke 21:11)



Every year 8 million people are influenced by starvation

Zaman, June 11, 2002

Akit, April 12, 2001

2.5 MİLYON İNSAN açlıkla karşı karşıya

Etiyopya'da yaklaşık 2.5 milyon kişi aç
nun için 89.7 milyon dolarlık yardıma ihtiyaç olduğunu açıkladı.

2.5 Million People Face Starvation

Yenibinyil, June 23, 2000

DÜNYANIN DÖRTTE BİRİ AÇ

One fourth of the World Starves

Posta, September 3, 2001

Dünya çocukları açlığın pençesinde

The Children of the World Struggle With Starvation

Brezilya'da 50 milyon aç

50 Million People Starve in Brazil

Star, September 11, 2001

KITLIĞIN İLAN

The Declaration of Scarcity

Evrensel, June 14, 2001

126. Major Wars Break Out

You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom… (Matthew 24:6-7)

When you hear of wars and revolutions, do not be frightened. These things must happen first, but the end will not come right away. Then he said to them: "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom." (Luke 21:9-10)

The First World War left 8 million dead, hundreds of ruined cities, and millions of wounded, disabled, homeless, and jobless people behind. The Second World War killed 50 million people and devastated countless cities. Following these bloody wars, the world became embroiled in conflict, civil war, and rebellion. No doubt, all of these herald the fact that we live in the End Times and that Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) coming is close. This event will end these wars, and the world will become a place of peace and serenity.







127. Love Is Diminished, and Anger and Hatred Increase

At that time, many will turn away from the faith and will betray and hate each other… Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold. (Matthew 24:10, 12)

People will be ...without love, unforgiving, slanderous; without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good; treacherous, rash, conceited; lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God – having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with them. (2 Timothy 3:2-5)





The Guardian Weekly, July 31-August 6, 2003



128. People Move away from the Religion's Moral Values

For the time will come when men will not put up with sound doctrine. Instead, to suit their own desires, they will gather around them a great number of teachers to say what their itching ears want to hear. They will turn their ears away from the truth, and turn aside to myths. (2 Timothy 4:3-4)

The Spirit clearly says that in the latter times some will abandon the faith… (1 Timothy 4:1)

People will be … lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God – having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with them. (2 Timothy 3:2-5)



Tempo, May 6, 1989

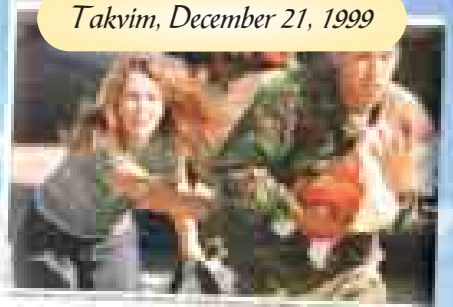
In France, The Number of People Who Believe in Satan has Increased

129. Disasters Inflict Terrible Suffering

Men will faint from terror, apprehensive of what is coming on the world… (Luke 21:26)

… all nations of Earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky, with power and great glory. (Matthew 24:30)

Takvim, December 21, 1999



Gunboyu, November 27, 2002

Avrupa'yı sel aldı

Flood in Europe

ÇAMUR 3m.

3 Meters of Mud

Ortadogu, October 25, 2003

Buzulların onda biri erimiş

Vatan, September 20, 2003

One Tenth of Glaciers Has Melted

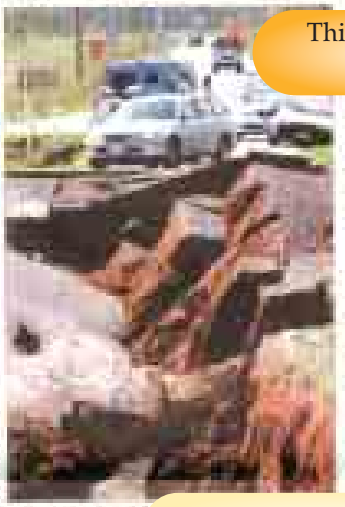
Isabel bizi felç etti

ne su ne elektrik v

Bu defa Sibirya: 8.5

Isabel has paralyzed
Washington: No electricity no water!

This time Siberia;
8.5 Richter



Radikal, October 26, 2003

Tercuman, September 28, 2003

Portents of the Messiah's Return in the Bible

Panic throughout the world over the "Resurrection"

Tempo, April 3, 2003

Dünyada 'kıyamet' paniği

Sabah, September 14, 2003

Güney Kore'yi tayfun vurdu

Thyphoon Hit South Korea: 48 People Died

Radikal, October 28, 2003

120 bin hektar alev alev

120 Million Hectars are in Flames

Radikal, February 21, 2001

Gök, yere indi..

The heavens have Come down!

In different parts of the world, 43 Natural Disasters Happened in the Recent 3 months

Hurriyet, September 6, 2003

130. The Spread of Epidemics

There will be great earthquakes, famines, and pestilences in various places, and fearful events and great signs from Heaven. (Luke 21:11)


Evrensel afet: AIDS

Universal Disaster: AIDS

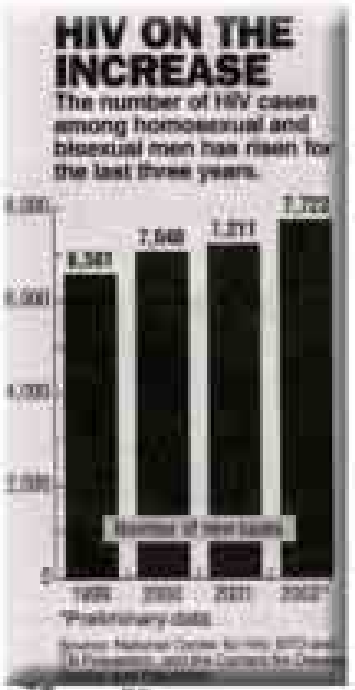
Hurriyet, June 26, 2001


AIDS

20 yılda 22 milyon can

AIDS: 22 million People Died in 20 Years

Gunes, April 21, 2003


HIV ON THE INCREASE

The number of HIV cases among homosexual and bisexual men has risen for the last three years.


Çağın felaketi!

The Disaster of the Age!


Öldürücü en son hastalık SARS

The Last Fatal Disease: SARS

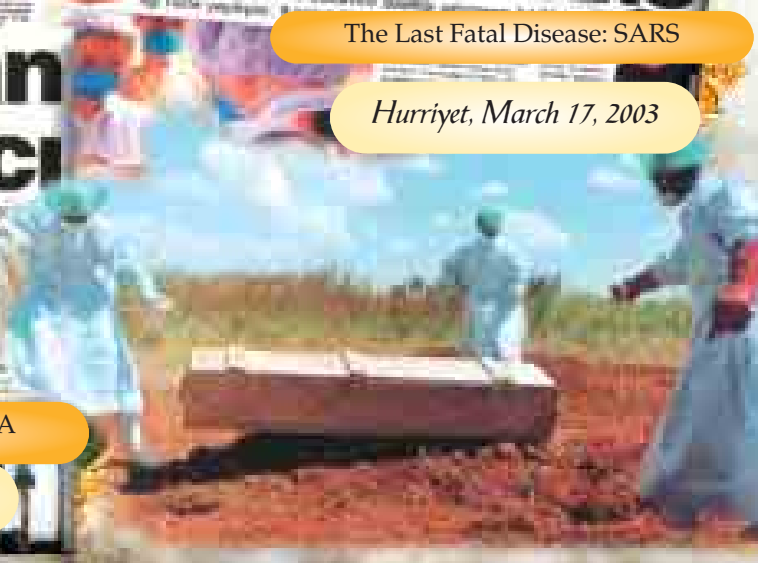
Hurriyet, March 17, 2003


GİZLİ VİRÜS HAYVANLARDAN MI GEÇİYOR

Ebola'dan daha bulaşıcı

SARS is More infectious than EBOLA

Aksam, April 1, 2002



131. People Who Exploit the Religion for Their Personal Interests

For the time will come when men will not put up with sound doctrine. Instead, to suit their own desires, they will gather around them a great number of teachers to say what their itching ears want to hear. They will turn their ears away from the truth, and turn aside to myths. (2 Timothy 4:3-4)

... having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with them. (2 Timothy 3:5)

Aksam, August 3, 2002



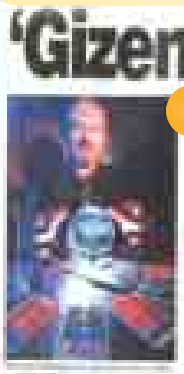
Her Picture
Sufficed for Meditation

Takvim, April 4, 2002



How Did the Moon Cult
Come About?

Aksam, November 12, 2002



Philosophy Full of Mystery



Aksam, October 7, 2002

The Spider Web
Surrounding the Earth

Yarin, June 23, 2003



The first Mom of the UFO cult
Who gave birth to a clone

Wicca Ceremony
in the Sun Chapel

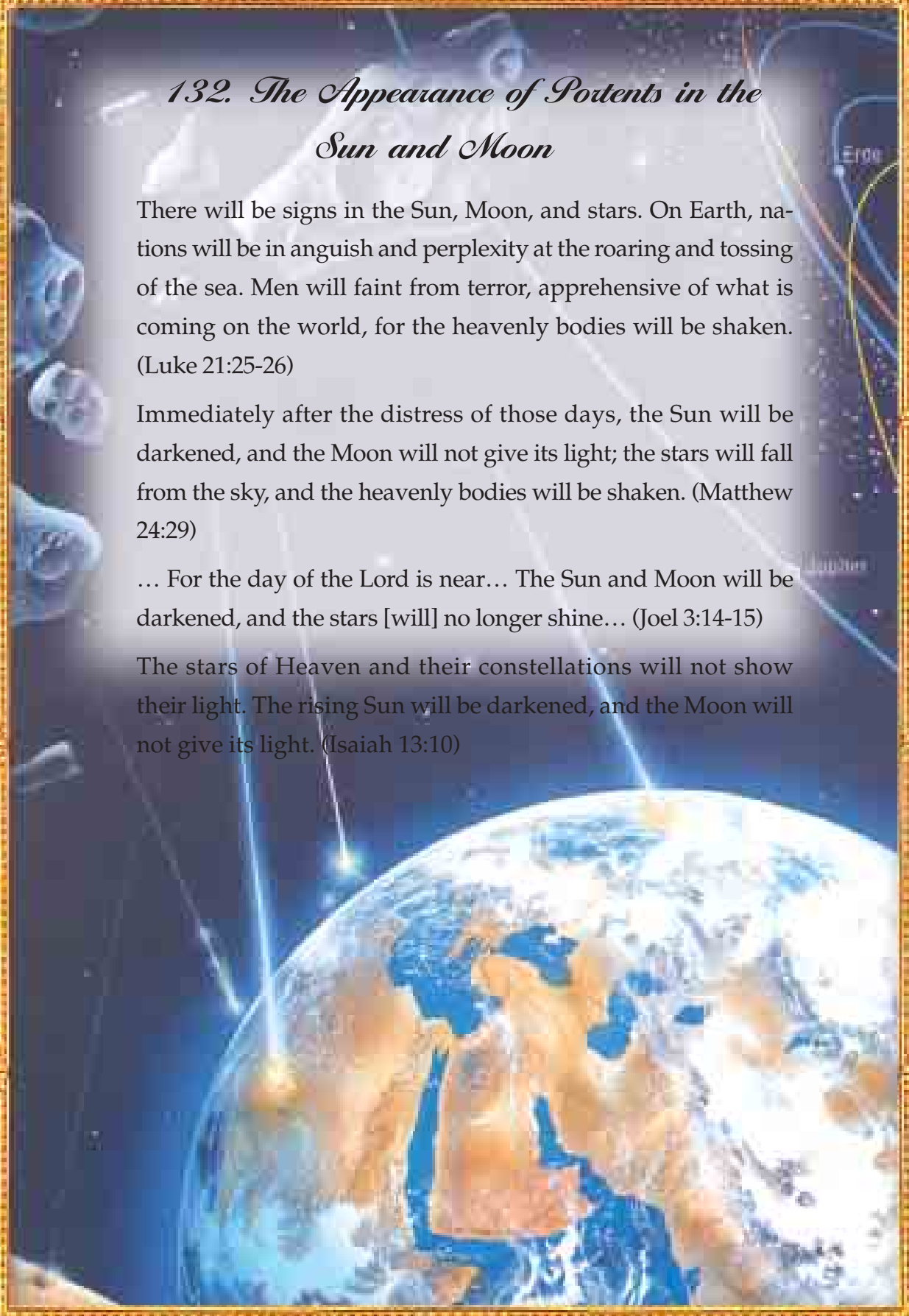
132. The Appearance of Portents in the Sun and Moon

There will be signs in the Sun, Moon, and stars. On Earth, nations will be in anguish and perplexity at the roaring and tossing of the sea. Men will faint from terror, apprehensive of what is coming on the world, for the heavenly bodies will be shaken. (Luke 21:25-26)

Immediately after the distress of those days, the Sun will be darkened, and the Moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from the sky, and the heavenly bodies will be shaken. (Matthew 24:29)

… For the day of the Lord is near… The Sun and Moon will be darkened, and the stars [will] no longer shine… (Joel 3:14-15)

The stars of Heaven and their constellations will not show their light. The rising Sun will be darkened, and the Moon will not give its light. (Isaiah 13:10)




Gunes, March 14, 2002
5 gezegen peş peşe dizilecek
Türkiye'den izlenecek
20 Nisan heyecanı
5 Planets will be Stacked in a column on April 20
Gunes, December 23, 1999
Sahurdan önce AY TUTULMASI
Lunar Eclipse in Ramadan
5 Mayıs alarmı
Alarm on May 5! The Earth, Sun, Moon and 5 planets join in rare spectacle
Vatan, November 8, 2003
Güneş dünyayı felç etti
The Sun paralyzed the world
Yarin, October 26, 2003
Only the First Men Could See the Red Planet so Brightly
Kızıl Gezegen'i sadece ilk insanlar bu kadar parlak görebildi
Manyetik fırtına dünyayı sarsıyor
Magnetic Storm shakes the Earth
Vatan, October 26, 2003
Vatan, Agust 7, 2003

133. Extraordinary Events Take Place in the Sky

There will be great earthquakes, famines, and pestilences in various places, and fearful events and great signs from Heaven. (Luke 21:11)

At that time, the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the nations of Earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky, with power and great glory. (Matthew 24:30)

… The heavens will disappear with a roar, the elements will be destroyed by fire, and Earth and everything in it will be laid bare. (2 Peter 3:10)



Global Warming Killing Thousands

Dev göktaşı çarpacak mı?

ARMAGEDDON filmi gerçek mi oluyor?





Will the Giant Meteor hit the Earth?

Gunes, September 3, 2003

Time, May 23, 1999

134. Moral Degeneration

People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy; without love, unforgiving, slanderous; without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good; treacherous, rash, conceited; lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God – having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with them. (2 Timothy 3:2-5)

… In the latter times some will abandon the faith and follow deceiving spirits and things taught by demons. Such teachings come through hypocritical liars, whose consciences have been seared as with a hot iron. (1 Timothy 4:1-2)



135. The Oppression of True Believers

… You will be brought before kings and governors, and all on account of my name… You will be betrayed even by parents, brothers, relatives, and friends, and they will put some of you to death… By standing firm you will gain life. (Luke 21:12, 16, 19)



The Massacre of the Innocents, Armadio degli Argenti

136. The Emergence of Corruption That True Believers Should Avoid

So when you see standing in the holy place "the abomination that causes desolation," spoken of through Prophet Daniel, then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains… For then there will be great distress, unequaled from the beginning of the world until now – and never to be equaled again. (Matthew 24:15-16, 21)



Let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, let those in the city get out, and let those in the country not enter the city. (Luke 21:21)

On that day, no one who is on the roof of his house with his goods inside should go down to get them. Likewise, no one in the field should go back for anything. (Luke 17:31)



Jerusalem from the Mount of Olives 1859,
The Fine Art Society, London

137. Events That Inflict Pain and Suffering

At that time, the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the nations of Earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky, with power and great glory. (Matthew 24:30)

For then there will be great distress, unequaled from the beginning of the world until now – and never to be equaled again. If those days had not been cut short, no one would survive. But for the sake of the elect, those days will be shortened. (Matthew 24:21-22)

How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! There will be great distress in the land and wrath against this people. (Luke 21:23)

… Those will be days of distress unequaled from the beginning, when God created the world, until now – and never to be equaled again. (Mark 13:19)

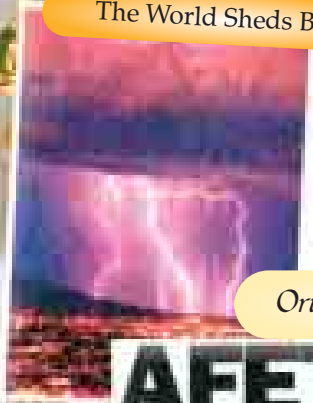
… The great Day of the Lord is near – near and coming quickly… That day will be a day of wrath, a day of distress and anguish, a day of trouble and ruin, a day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and blackness … (Zephaniah 1:14-15)



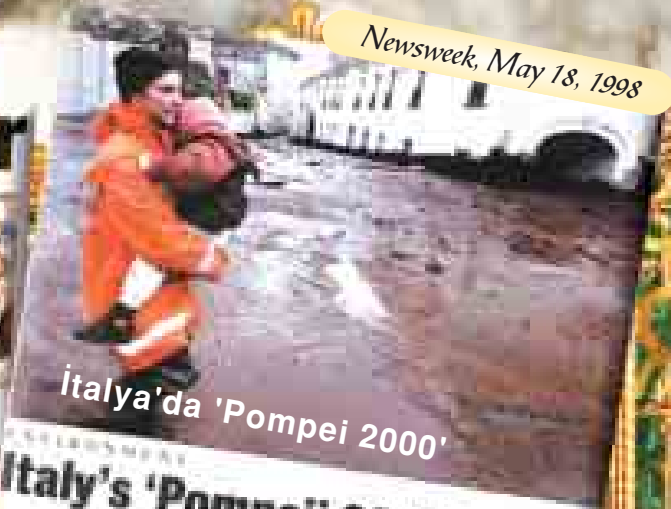
Posta, August, 23, 1999

Dünya kan ağlıyor

The World Sheds Blood



Newsweek, May 18, 1998



İtalya'da 'Pompei 2000'

Italy's 'Pompeii 2000'

Ortadogu, September 18, 2002

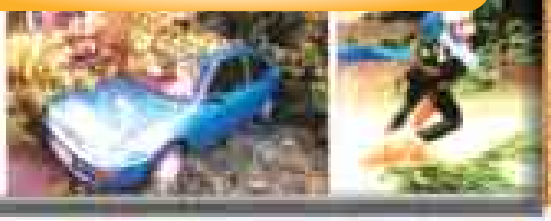
AFETLER YILI

The Year of Disasters

Takvim, July 12, 2002

Dünya doğal afetlerle boğuşuyor

The World Combats Natural Disasters



Vakit, August 19, 2003

Fransa'dan sıcaktan 5 bin ölü itirafı

Confession: Hot Weather Killed 5 Thousand People in France

Dünya kavruluyor

The World Broils

Aksam, June 30, 2003



Milli Gazete, August 21, 2000

Dünya felaketlerle boğuşuyor

The World Combats Natural Disasters

Aksam, May 10, 2003

ABD'de 30 yılın en büyük sel felaket

No friends, No foes, There is Only Interests

Gozcu, December 30, 1999

Avrupa'yı yıkıp geçen fırtına, 120 can aldı !

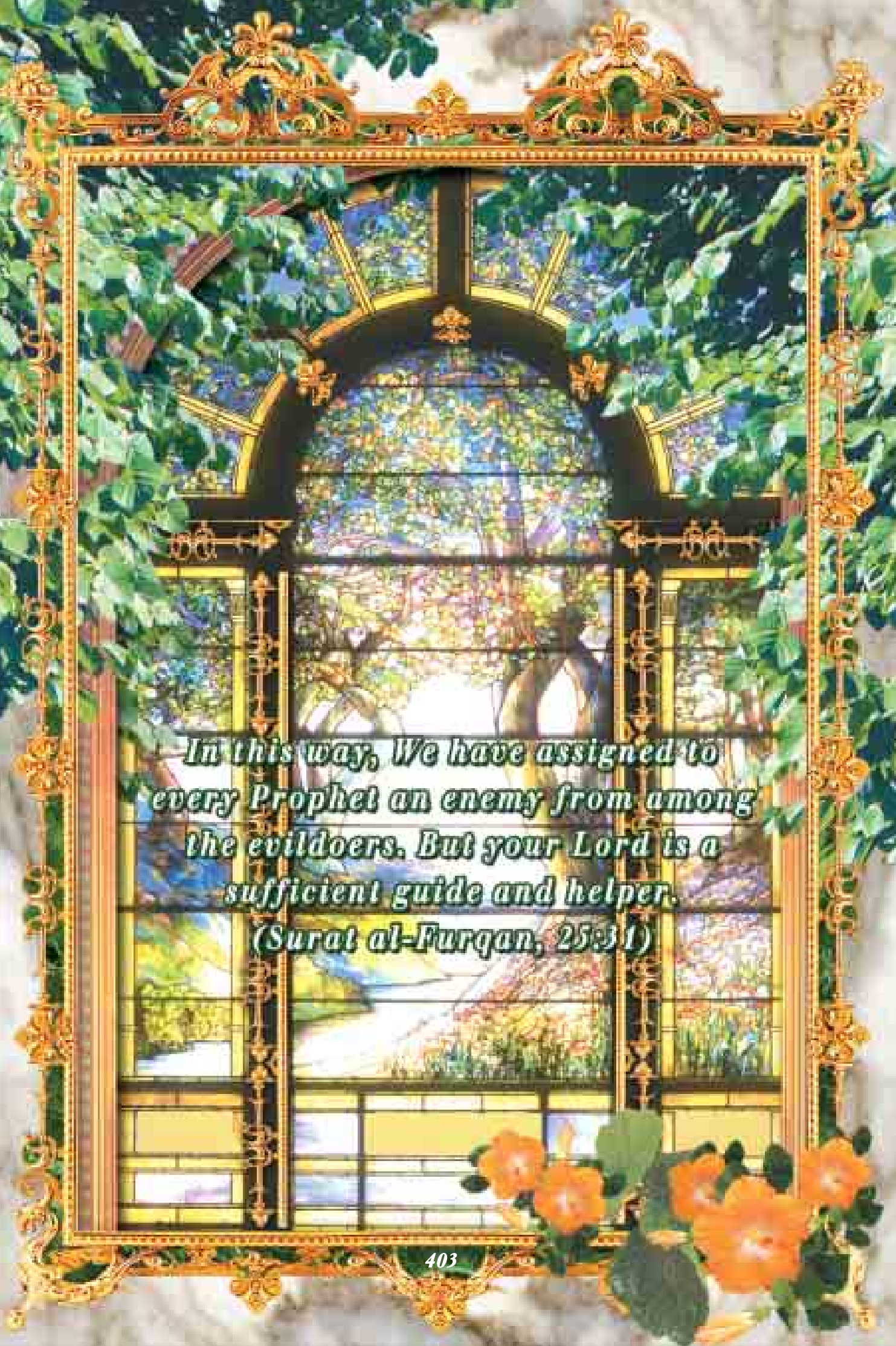
The storm that raged Europe took 120 lives!

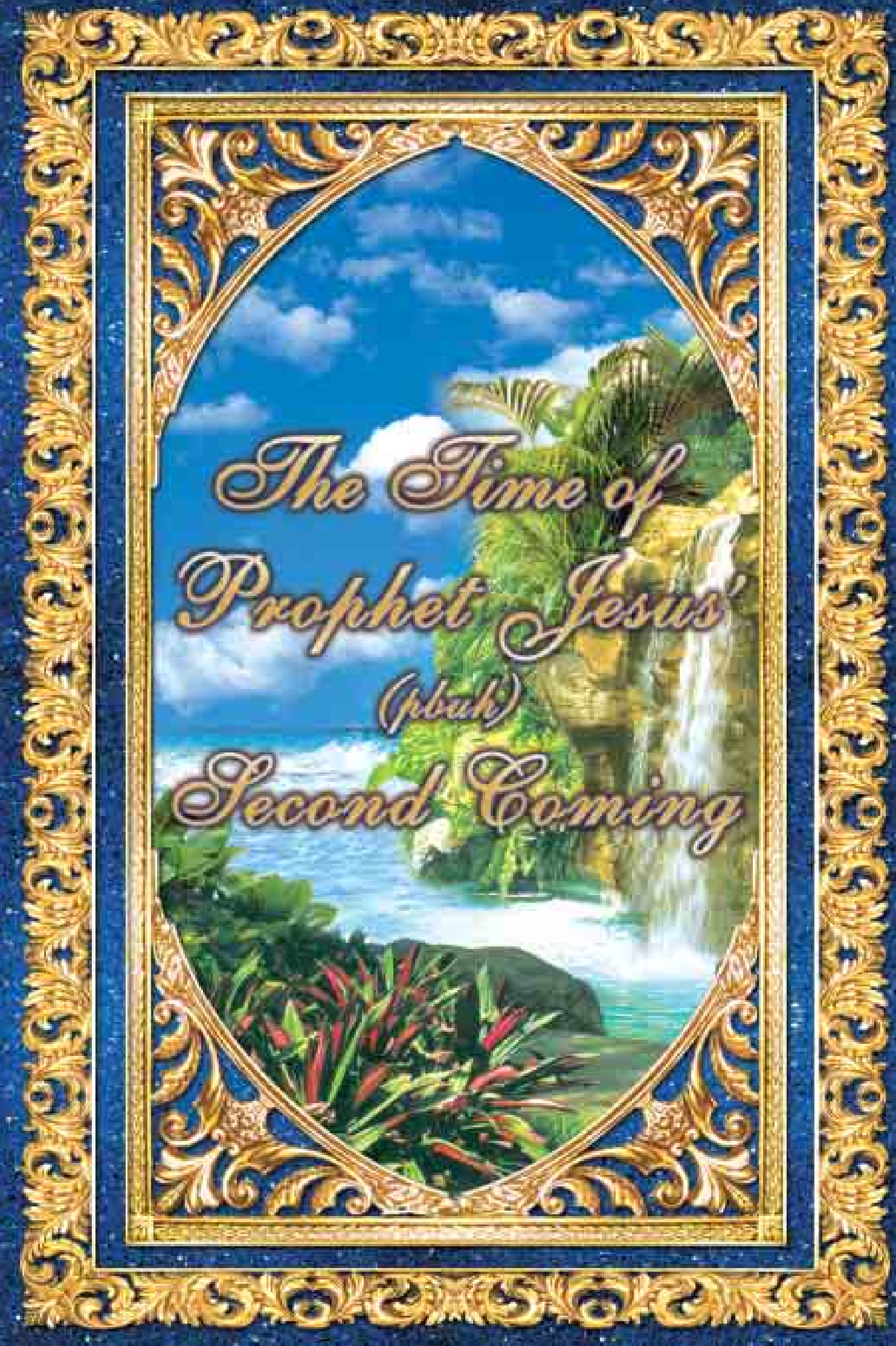


138. The Coming of the Dajjal

Don't let anyone deceive you in any way, for that day will not come until the rebellion occurs and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the man doomed to destruction. He will oppose and will exalt himself over everything that is called God or is worshiped, so that he sets himself up in God's temple, proclaiming himself to be God. (2 Thessalonians 2:3-4)



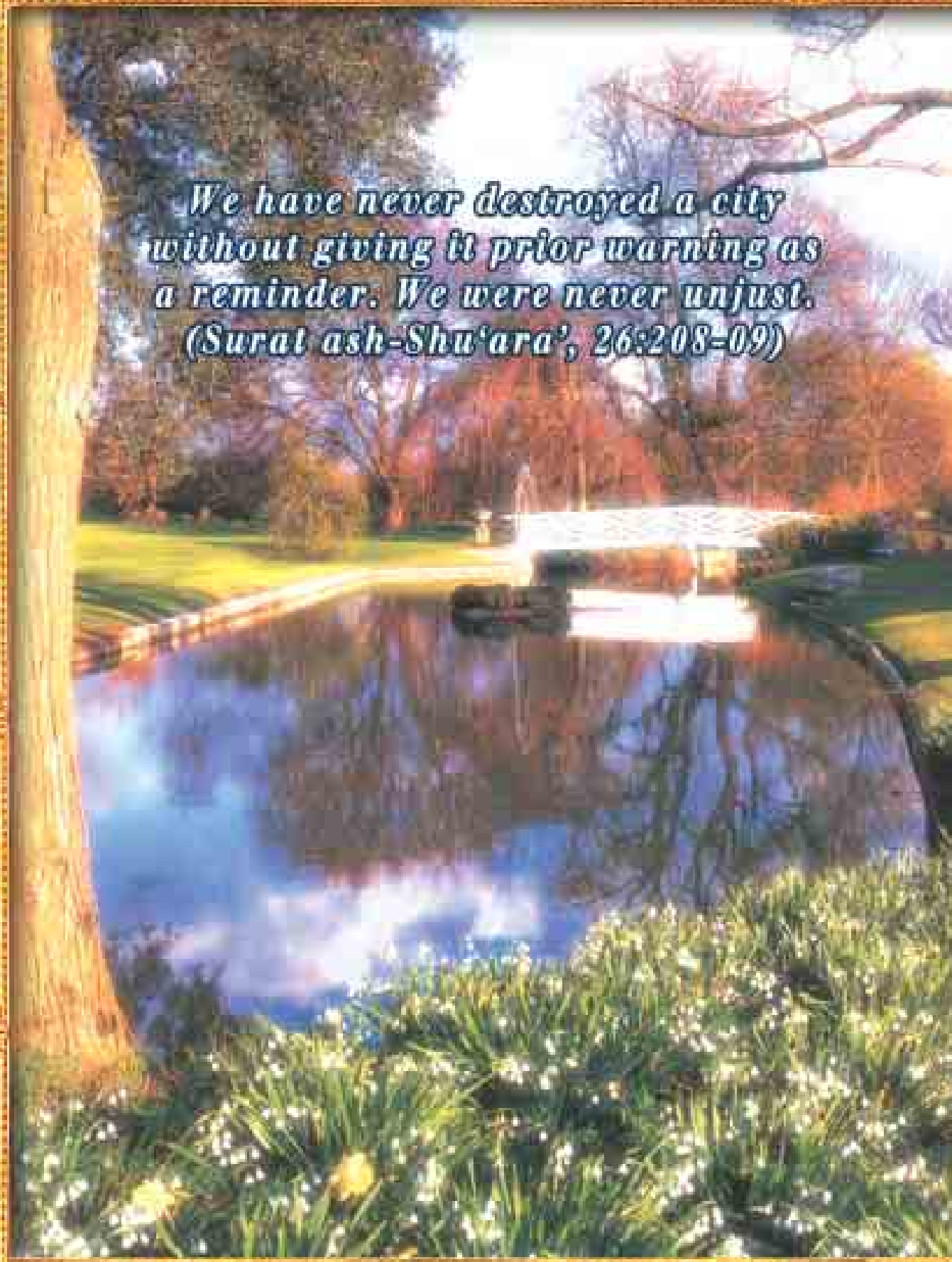

In this way, We have assigned to
every Prophet an enemy from among
the evildoers. But your Lord is a
sufficient guide and helper.
(Surat al-Furqan, 25:31)

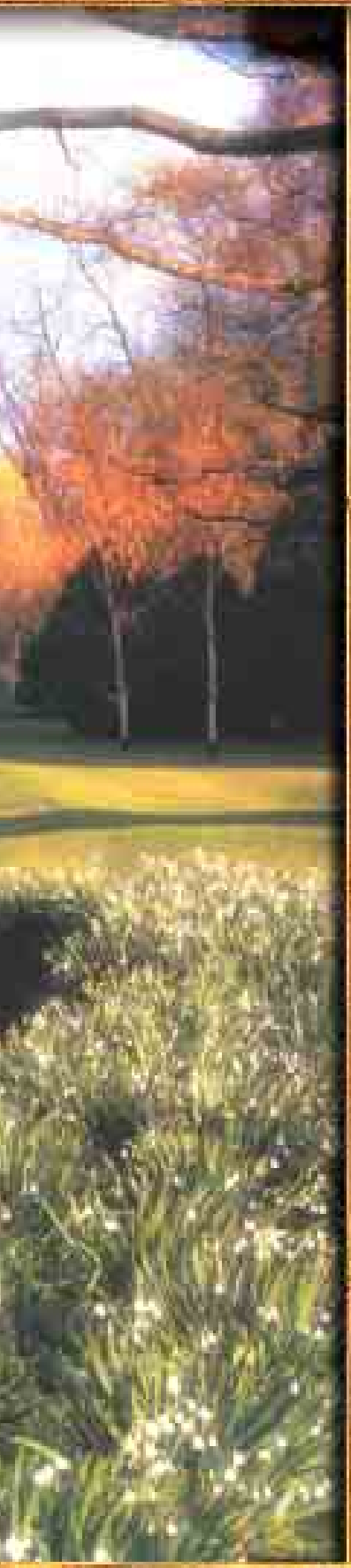

The Time of
Prophet Jesus'
(pbuh)
Second Coming

Earlier, we examined the signs of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming and saw that they appeared one after another, just as the hadiths and the Bible said they would. Their consecutive appearance led us to conclude that we are now living in the period when all people will witness God's good news. Apart from these signs, the explanations of our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) and great Islamic scholars provide us with certain dates.

As we will see in the following pages the fifteenth Islamic century is an extraordinary period when, by God's Will, great events will occur, such as the Mahdi's appearance, Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming, the appearance of the Dajjal and his defeat by Prophet Jesus (pbuh), and people entering God's religion in droves.

In the following pages we will explain the related information one by one.


We have never destroyed a city
without giving it prior warning as
a reminder. We were never unjust.
(Surat ash-Shu'ara', 26:208-09)



1. God sends a "Mujaddid" (Renovator of the Religion) Every Century

The Arabic word *mujaddid* means someone who "revives and renovates the religion." In his hadiths, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) states that at the beginning of every century, God sends a blessed person from his lineage to explain the facts of the religion according to the necessities of the time.

> *God will raise for this community at the end of every hundred years the one who will renovate its religion for it. (Sunan Abu Dawud)*

On this issue, the great Islamic scholar Imam Rabbani states the following:

> *At the head of each century, God sends a mujaddid among the ulama of this community who revives the Shariah. (Imam Rabbani)*

About the same subject, Bediuzzaman said:

> "In every century, God sends a *mujaddid*." (Bediuzzaman Said Nursi, *Risale-i Nur Collection*, Barla Letters, 119)

Bediuzzaman states that the mujaddid of the twelfth century was Mevlana Halid. (Barla Letters, 120)

In the fourteenth Islamic century, *the Risale-i Nur* (Bediuzzaman's collected works) served this purpose, as follows:

> "Exactly after a century, the cures of the Risale-i Nur appear all around and serve to the very same pur-

pose… With the meaning fortified by the clear expression of the hadith, it is our conviction that, in terms of reviving the religion, the Risale-i Nur is in the position of a mujaddid." (Barla Letters, 121)

Bediuzzaman gives the good news that the mujaddid of the fifteenth century will be the Mahdi:

"Now most of the situations among the Muslims that are opposed to the light of the Qur'an are the grave outcomes of those evil intents and the cruel covenants such as the Treaty of Sèvres. If the letter "mim" bearing the gemination mark is counted as one, like the letter "lam" bearing the gemination mark, it would be 1284 [Hijri]. The European unbelievers who aimed to extinguish the light of the State of Islam at that time provoked the Russians ten years later and curtained the bright light of the Islamic world with a temporary cloud by means of the Russia's gloomy War of 93 [1877-1878 The Ottoman-Russian War]. However, since these oppressions of cloud were dissolved by the disciples of Mevlana Halid-i Bagdadi and not by the disciples of Risale-i Nur, from this point of view this verse symbolically points to them.

It now occurs to mind that if each of the letters "mim" and "lam" bearing the gemination mark are counted as two, the people who will dissolve the oppressions a century later may be the disciples of the Mahdi." (Bediuzzaman, *Risale-i Nur Collection*, First Ray, p. 85)

As this explanation reveals, Bediuzzaman states that the cruelty found within the Islamic world can be removed only "one century later" by the Mahdi. He explained that during the fifteenth Islamic century, the works of the Mahdi will save people from great trouble and make them attain deliverance.

2. The Mahdi and Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will come in 2000s

Imam Rabbani states that the Mahdi will come 1,000 years after our Prophet's (may God bless him and grant him peace) death, within 2000s:

*"It is expected that, **after 1,000 years**, this secret administration will be renovated. It will be granted with superiority... This way, genuine virtue will emerge and cover the degradation… And it is expected that **the Mahdi**, the supporter, will come. May God be pleased with him." (Imam Rabbani, Letters of Rabbani, vol. 1, p. 569)*

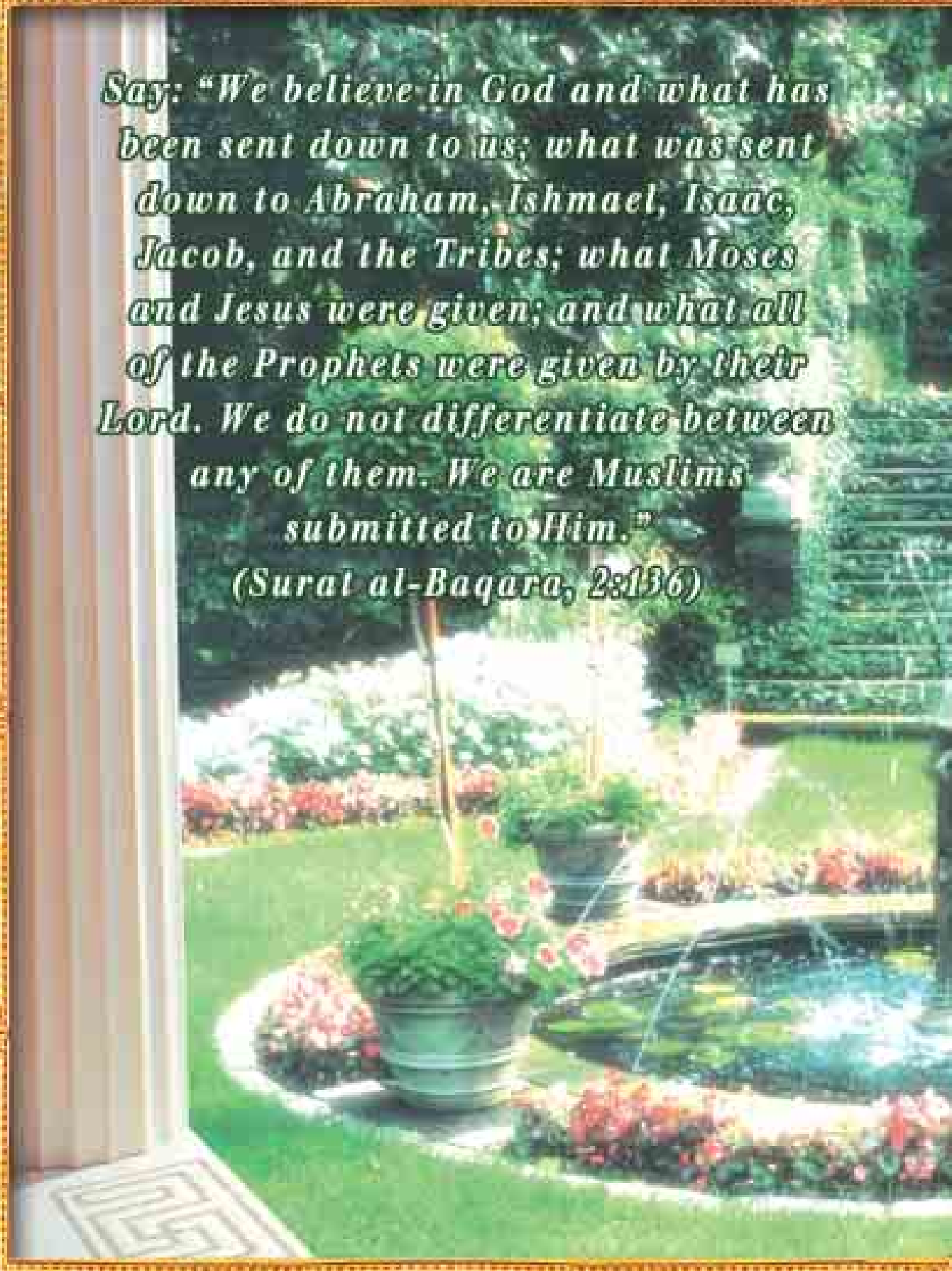
*The confirmation of the religious law, the renovation of people takes place **in this second thousand**. The just witnesses of the truthfulness of this cause are the existence of Prophet Jesus [pbuh] and Mahdi in this period (the second thousand years). (Imam Rabbani, Letters of Rabbani, vol. 1, p. 611)*

Those among the nation of Allah's Messenger (may God bless him and grant him peace) are highly perfected in faith. It does not matter whether they are few in number, even a thousand years passes after the death of our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace). Their being perfected in faith serves to the following end: strenghtening the Islamic law in its true sense.

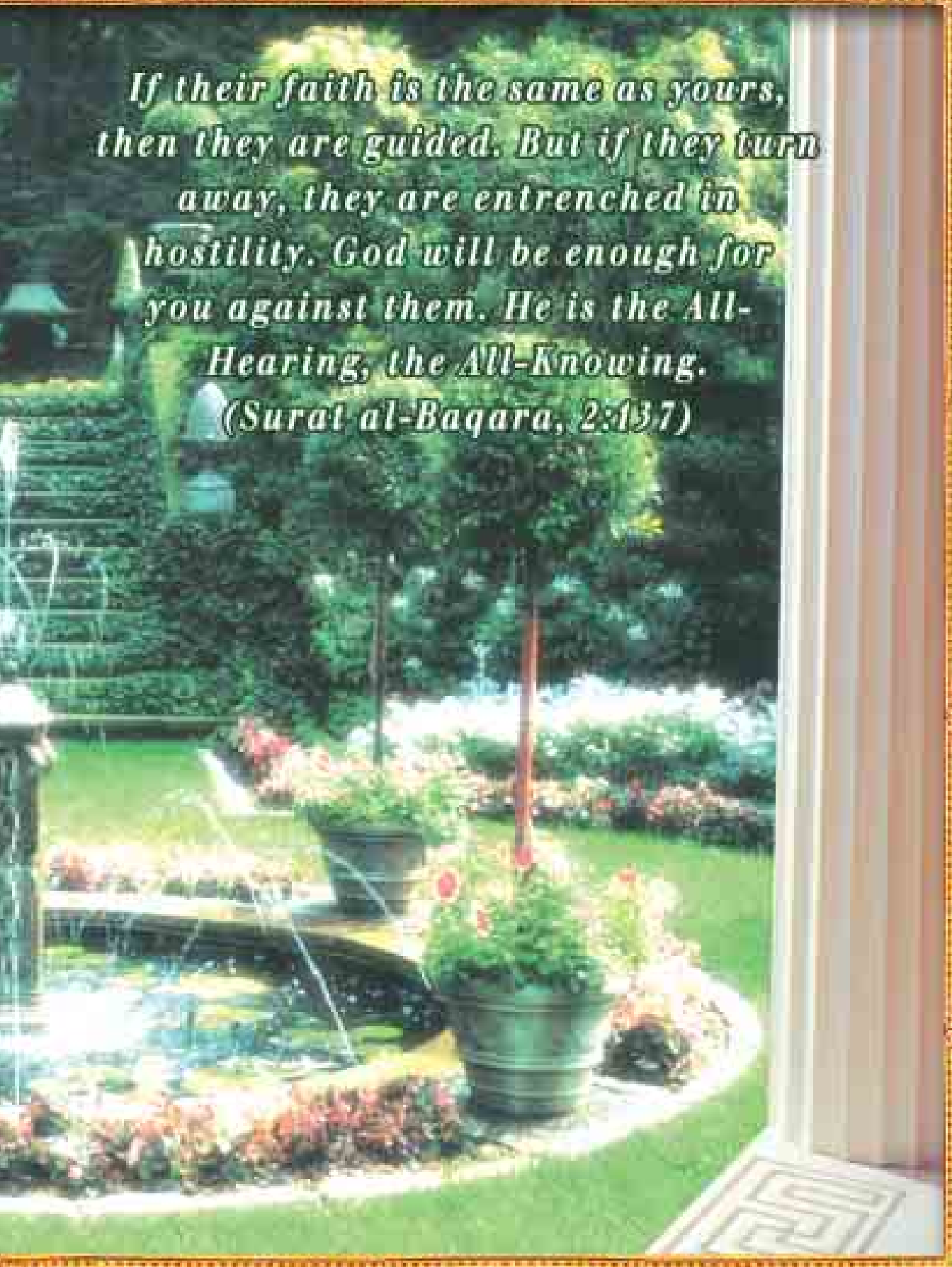
The coming of the Mahdi after 1,000 years serves this purpose. Our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace), the last Messenger, gave the glad tidings of his coming. Prophet Jesus (pbuh), on the other hand, will come down after 1,000 years. (Imam Rabbani, Letters of Rabbani, vol. 1, p. 440)

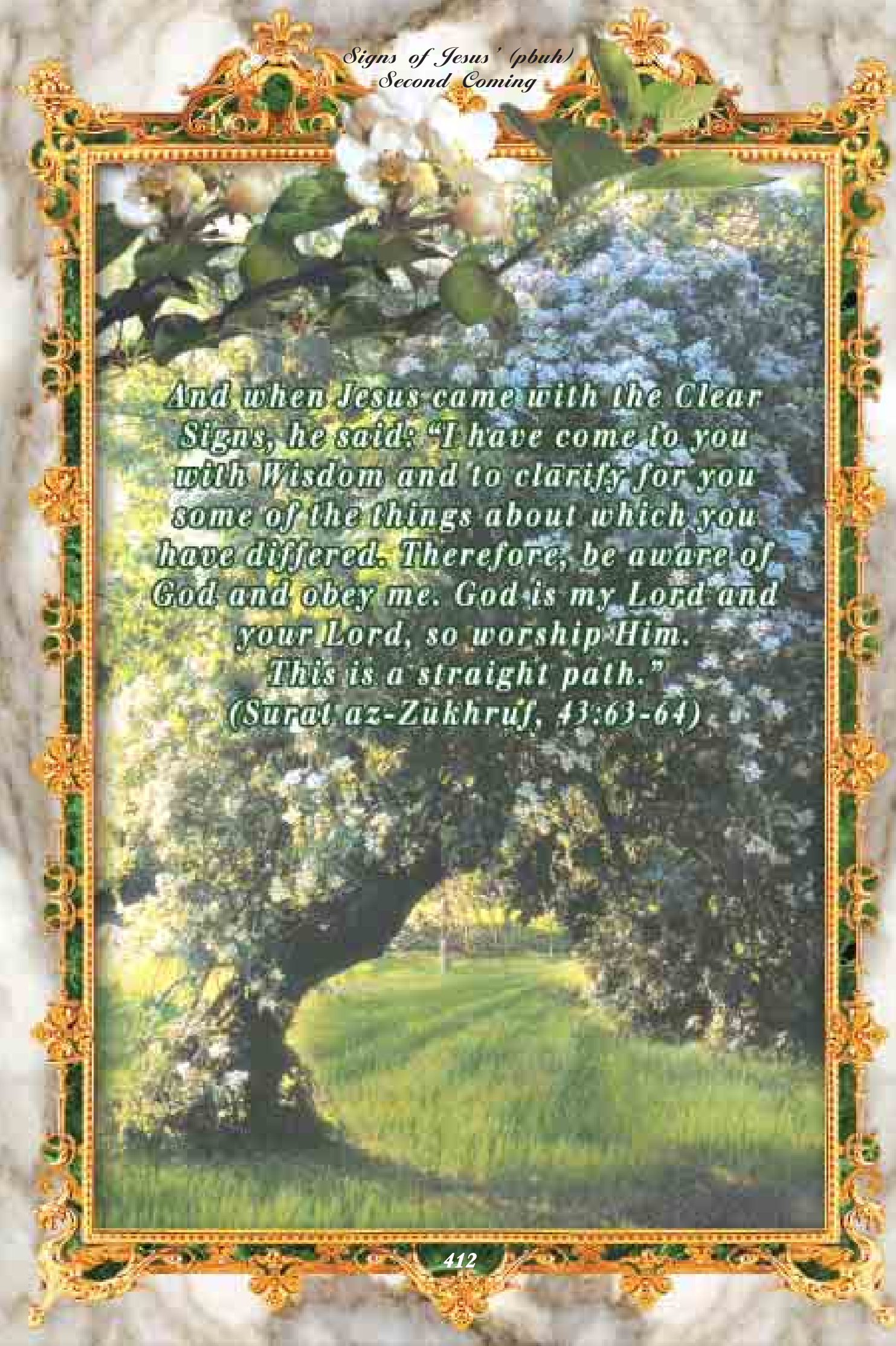
***A little more than 1,000 years pass over** the passing of God's Messenger (may God bless him and grant him peace) from this life, a time comes and the true Islam rises from its own ranks and unites with the truth of the Ka`bah. Then, on behalf of the true Islam, the name of truth of Ahmad emerges… From the two names comes a name into effect; and the place of true Islam is left unoccupied until the coming of Prophet Jesus [pbuh]. Ultimately, **Prophet Jesus [pbuh] comes** and performs his religious duties in conformity with the religious laws of Islam. Then, true Christianity rises from its own ranks and rules in the realms of true Islam. (Imam Rabbani, Letters of Rabbani, vol. 1, p. 470)*

A thousand years after the death of our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace), people will enter the second millennium. According to Imam Rabbani, quoted above, the Mahdi and Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will come during that time.



Say: "We believe in God and what has been sent down to us; what was sent down to Abraham, Ishmael, Isaac, Jacob, and the Tribes; what Moses and Jesus were given; and what all of the Prophets were given by their Lord. We do not differentiate between any of them. We are Muslims submitted to Him."
(Surat al-Baqara, 2:136)


If their faith is the same as yours, then they are guided. But if they turn away, they are entrenched in hostility. God will be enough for you against them. He is the All-Hearing, the All-Knowing.
(Surat al-Baqara, 2:137)



And when Jesus came with the Clear Signs, he said: "I have come to you with Wisdom and to clarify for you some of the things about which you have differed. Therefore, be aware of God and obey me. God is my Lord and your Lord, so worship Him. This is a straight path."
(Surat az-Zukhruf, 43:63-64)

Jalal ad-Din as-Suyuti wrote that:

The life of this community will exceed 1,000 years, yet be limited to 1,500 years. (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 299)

Thus, as-Suyuti draws attention to Hijri 1000-1500, during which some glad tidings (e.g., the Mahdi's appearance, Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming, and the prevalence of Islam's morality) will come true. We are now in the fifteenth Islamic century. Thus Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return is very near. (God knows best)

Bediuzzaman Said Nursi also confirms this glad tiding and calls attention to the events that will take place until Hijri 1506:

"The first statement, with reference to 1500, indicates the last times of those who struggle for religion in the End Times; the second statement, with reference to 1506 calls attention to the date of the victorious struggle. (…) until this date (1506), it hints that it will, evidently and clearly, continue in a victorious manner." (Sikke-i Tasdik-i Gayb, p. 46)

3. Our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) Indicated That the Mahdi Will Come during the Fifteenth Islamic Century

In one of his hadiths, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) draws attention to the significance of a new century's beginning, as follows:

Since the world came into existence, at the beginning of every century an important event occurred. At the beginning of one century, the Dajjal will emerge and Jesus [pbuh], the son of Mary will ascend and kill him. (Ibn Abi Hatem)

As the above hadith states, Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will appear at the beginning of the century. This aside, giving the date 1400, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) made the date of this event clear. One of these hadiths is as follows:

People will gather around the Mahdi in 1400. (Risalat al-Khuruj al-Mahdi, p. 108)

In another hadith, the Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said:

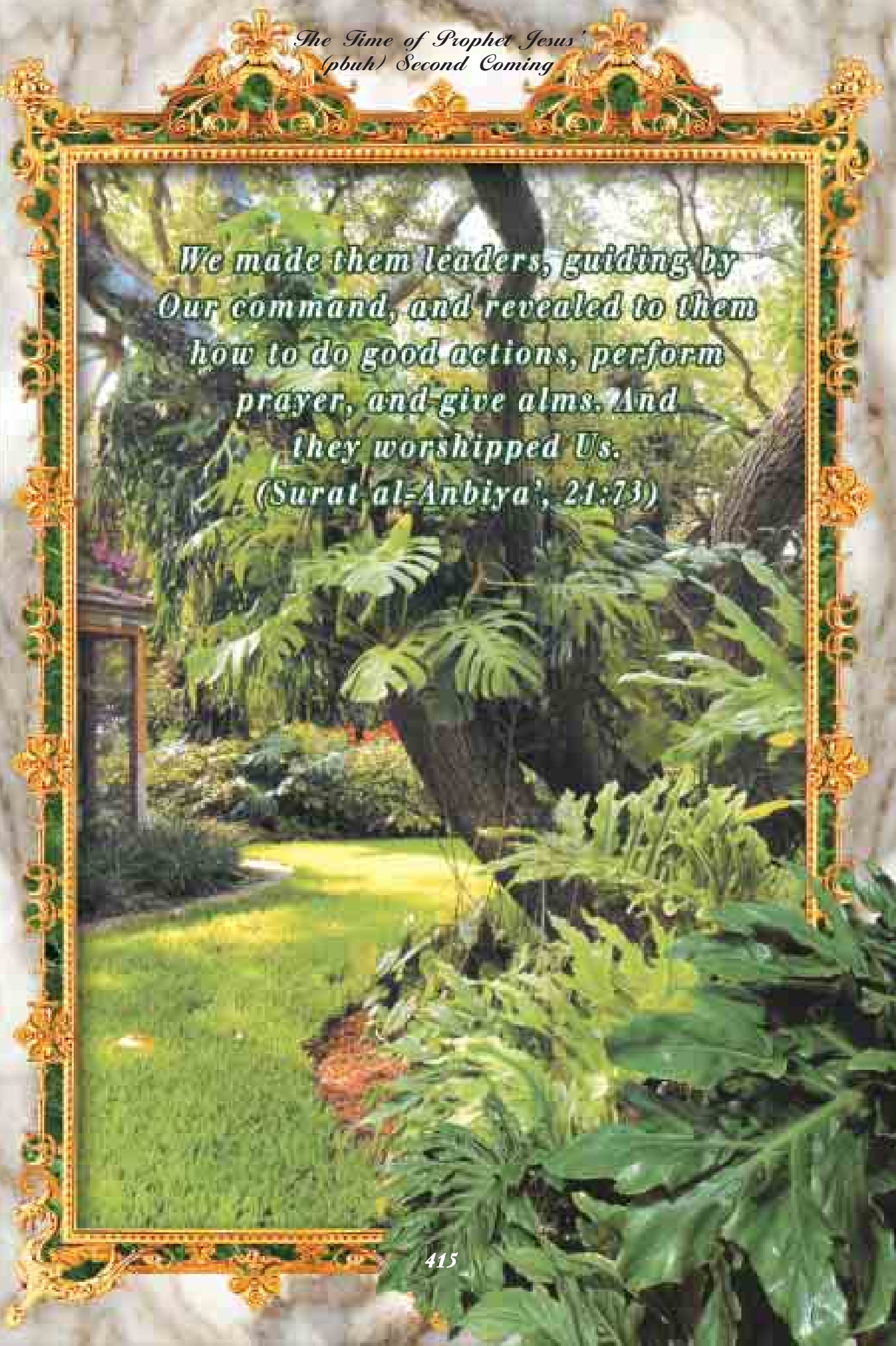
Count two or three decades after the decades of Hijri 1400. At that time, the Mahdi emerges... (Asmal Masalik Lieyyam Mahdiyy Maliki Li Kull-id Dunya Biemrillah-il Malik, Qalda bin Zayd, p. 216)

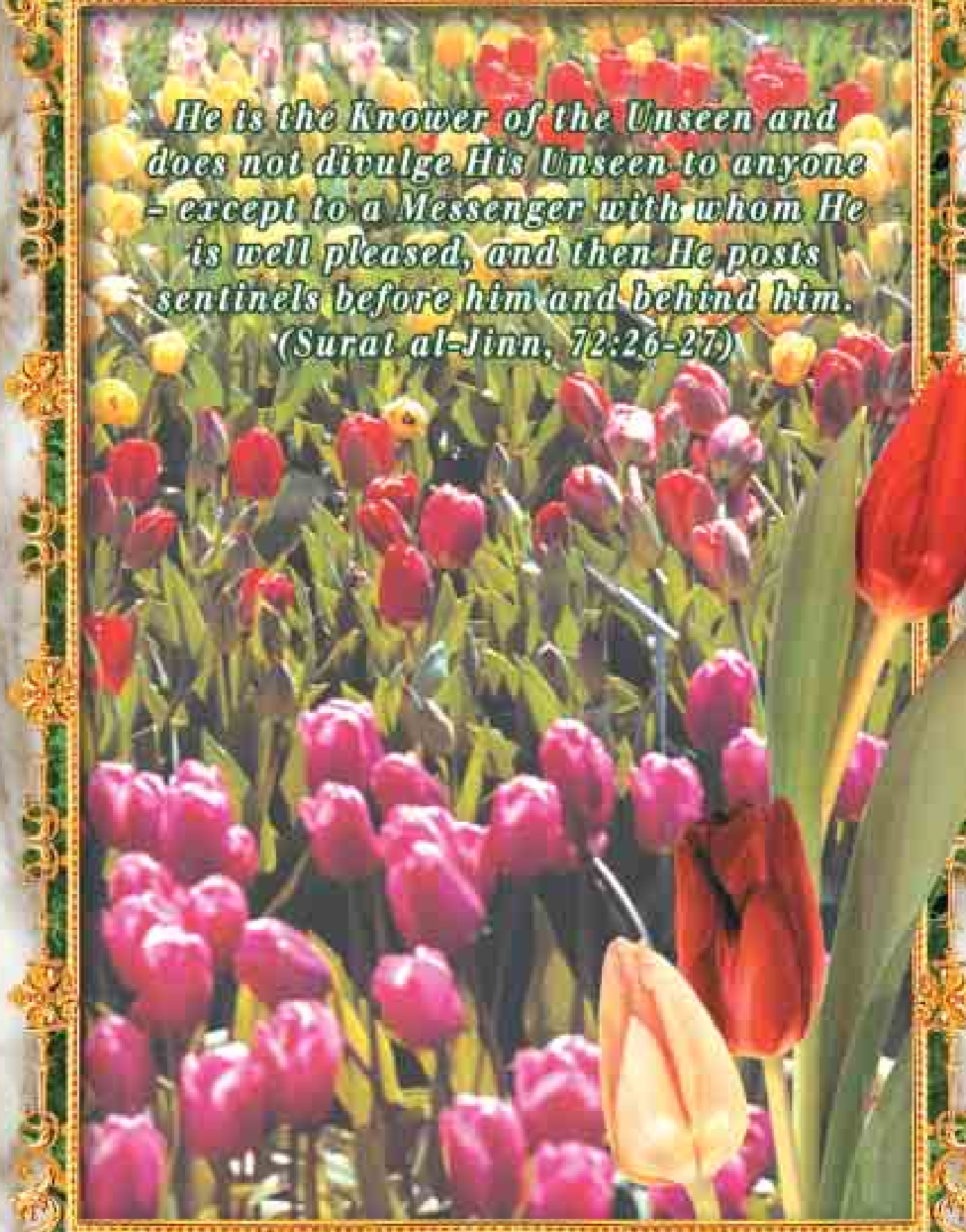
As seen earlier, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) has provided a lot information about the signs of the End Times, especially aboutwhat will happen before the Mahdi and Prophet Jesus (pbuh) come. The related hadiths transmitted from Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim, Umar ibn al-Khattab, and Hudhayfa, Ibn Ahmad Hanbal, and Muslim Abu Zayd ibn Amr ibn Ahtab al-Ansari are as follows:

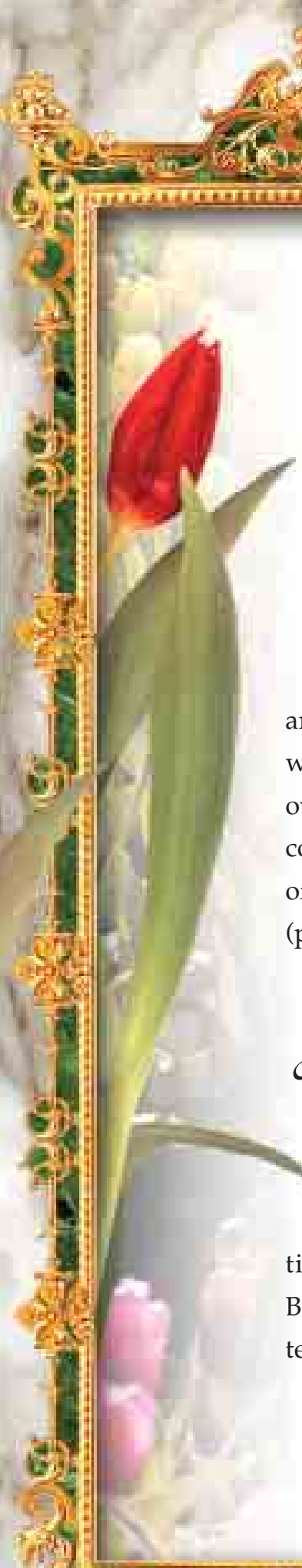
"The Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace)... informed us about the events that will happen from then on, and he taught them to us and made us memorize them."(Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim)

On this subject, Hudhayfa ibn al-Yaman said the following:

Hudhayfa reported: The Messenger of God took a stand among


We made them leaders, guiding by
Our command, and revealed to them
how to do good actions, perform
prayer, and give alms. And
they worshipped Us.
(Surat al-Anbiya', 21:73)


He is the Knower of the Unseen and
does not divulge His Unseen to anyone
– except to a Messenger with whom He
is well pleased, and then He posts
sentinels before him and behind him.
(Surat al-Jinn, 72:26-27)



us in which he did not omit anything that will occur in that place of his up to the occurrence of the Hour without narrating it. Whose got it to memory remembered it, and whose did not remember it forgot it. These companions of mine learnt it, and there will occur something there from which I forgot. When it was shown to me I remembered it just as a man remembers the face of a man when he remains absent from him, and when afterwards he sees him, he remembers him. (Mishkat-ul-Masabih, vol.4, p.3)

Given that these eventstake place one after another and that they are currently continuing to occur means that we are living in the End Times. (God knows best.) Indeed, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) reconfirms this by giving us the year Hijri 1400 as the date of the Mahdi's advent. This being the case, Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming is, by God's Will, very close.

4. According to Bediuzzaman, the Mahdi Will Be on Duty during the Fifteenth Islamic Century

In his explanations, Bediuzzaman pointed to the beginning of the fifteenth Islamic century as the time of Mahdi's advent. In one of his explanations, Bediuzzaman relates that Mahdi will come 1,400 years after the Blessed Period.

"Why did the Companions of the Prophet with their vigilant hearts and keen sight, who had been taught all the de-

tails of the hereafter, suppose a fact that would occur one thousand four hundred years later to be close to their century, as though their ideas had deviated a thousand years from the truth?" (The Words, 'The Twenty-fourth Word: Third Branch)

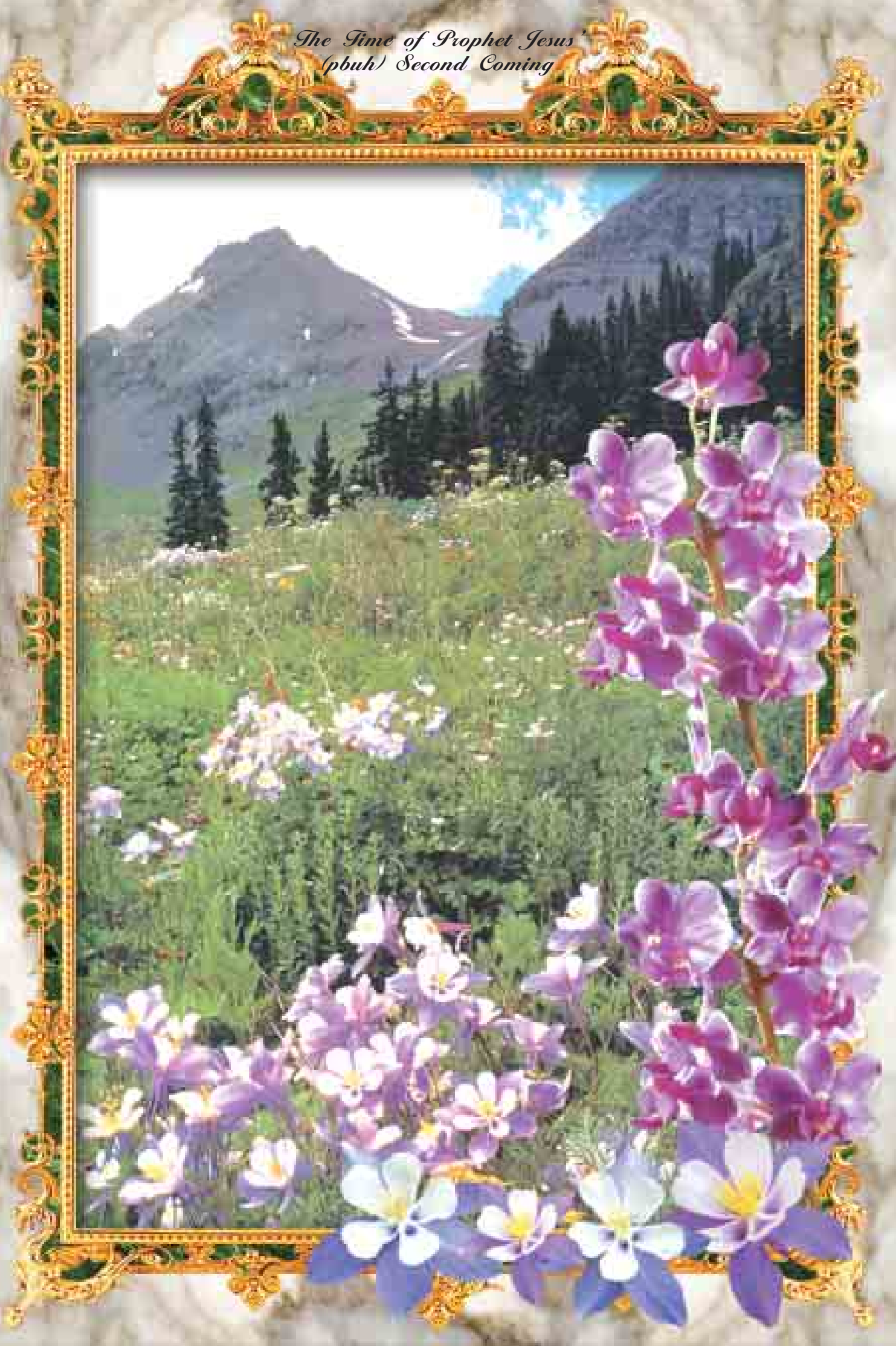
As Bediuzzaman stated: "one thousand four hundred years later to be close to their century" is the beginning of the fifteenth century, that is, the years 1979-1980 (of the Gregorian calendar).

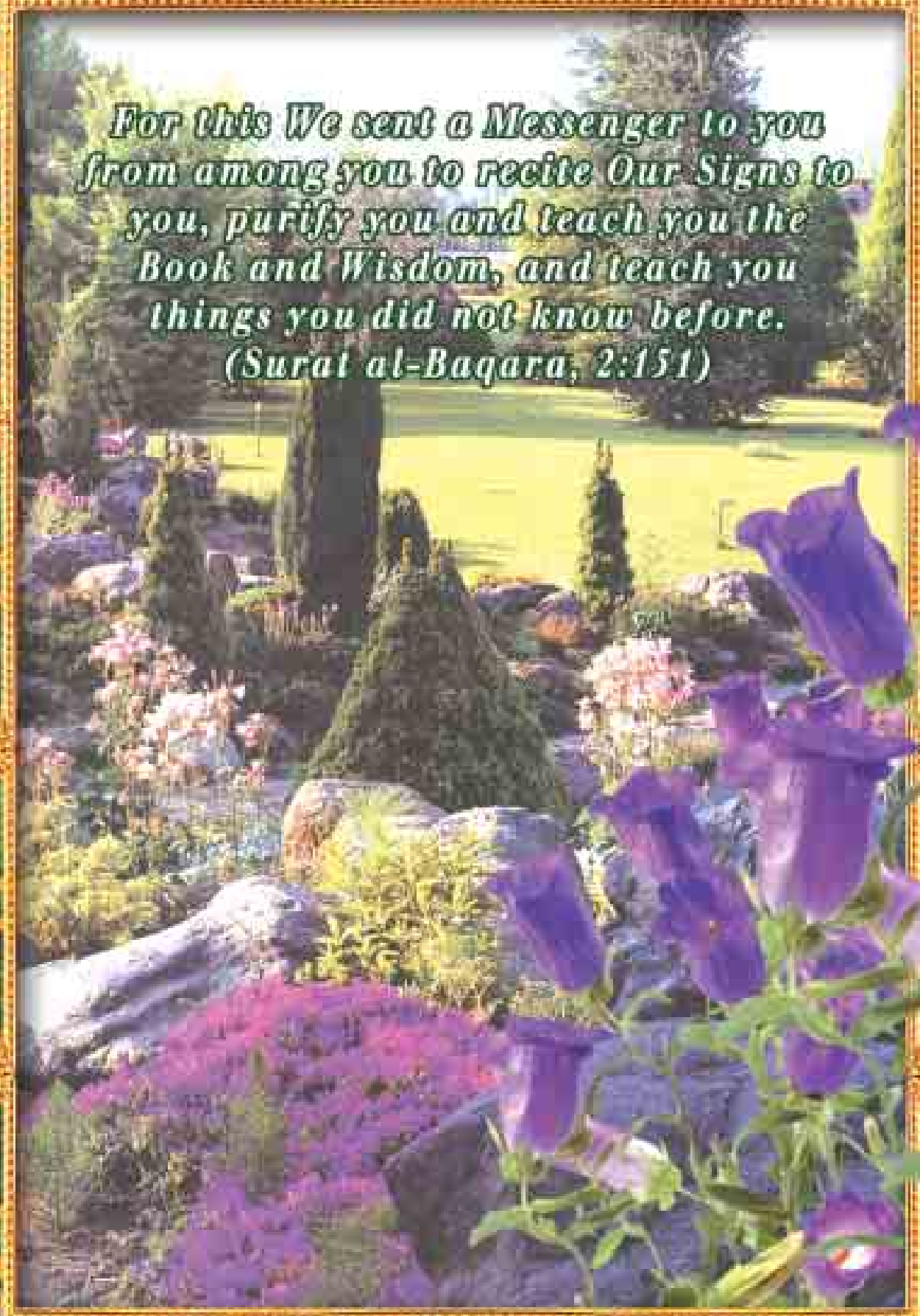
In his address to 10,000 people in a mosque in Damascus (Hijri 1327), Bediuzzaman explained the future of the Islamic world after Hijri 1371. In this address, he gave some dates about the End Times and called attention to the Mahdi's struggle. Bediuzzaman gives the following dates regarding Mahdi's taking up his task and defeating the disbelieving mentality ideologically:

> The facts revealed in the address of Damascus that glance at the destiny of the Islamic world after the Hijri 1371… may be not now but 30-40 years later, in order to fully equip science and, knowledge acquired through arts, science and skills, the goodness of civilization and those three forces, and to overcome the nine obstacles, he sent inclination for investigating the truth, moderation and love for human beings to the fronts of those nine foes. By God's Will, he will demolish them after half a century. ("The Damascus Sermon," p. 25)

In this speech, Bediuzzaman draws attention to developments that will take place after Hijri

The Time of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) Second Coming




For this We sent a Messenger to you
from among you to recite Our Signs to
you, purify you and teach you the
Book and Wisdom, and teach you
things you did not know before.
(Surat al-Baqara, 2:151)

1371, and informs us that the Mahdi will launch his efforts **30-40** years after this date. This date is the period between Hijri **1401-11** (Gregorian calendar: **1980-90**).

In the latter part of his speech, Bediuzzaman said that the Mahdi will silence the ideology of disbelief via the benefits of science and civilization. The date of this ideological superiority will be half a century later: Hijri **1421**. (Gregorian calendar: **2001**)

"Maybe not now (**1371**), but **30-40** years later…"

By God's Will, he will demolish them after half a century.

1371 + 50 = 1421 (Gregorian calendar: 2001)

Bediuzzaman calls attention to Hijri 1400 as the beginning of Mahdi's ideological struggle against disbelieving philosophies. He further points out that between the years **1401-11 (1981-91)**, he will unite the benefits of science, skills, and the goodness of civilization to be used in his struggle, and discloses **Hijri 1421 (Gregorian calendar: 2001)** as the date when the Mahdi will ideologically destroy the disbelieving philosophies.

Another of his explanations related to the End Times is as follows:

"In [13]71, the Sun began to rise or will rise. Even if this is only the initial redness in the horizon, in **30-40 years the second enlightenment will appear.**" ("*The Damascus Sermon*," p. 23)

1371 + 30 = 1401 = 1981

1371 + 40 = 1411 = 1991

Bediuzzaman likens the rise of the Sun to the prevalence of Islam's moral values in the world. Just as the Sun rises again after it sets, he indicates that Islam's moral values also will rise and shine again. The expressions of "initial redness" and "second enlightenment" indicate the beginning years of this time.

Accordingly, he points to 1981-91 as the time when the Mahdi begins to disperse atheism and materialist philosophy, as well as the unjust ideologies that oppose the true religion. He also calls attention to 2001 as the year when these ideologies will be totally silenced and dispersed. (God knows best.)

> In this period there are such prevalent movements so that may the expected person who is due to come after a century emerge... (Kastamonu Letters, p. 57)

In this statement, the phrase "the expected person who is due to come after a century" means that the Mahdi had not come yet in his



time, that he had been awaited by Muslims, and that he is due to come after a century – in the fifteenth Islamic century.

In his *Risale-i Nur Collection*, Bediuzzaman provided related evidence regarding the Mahdi's period of struggle and his dominance:

> "**They desire to extinguish God's Light with their mouths. But God refuses to do other than perfect His Light, even though the unbelievers detest it.**" **(Surat at-Tawba, 9:32)**

Writing about "But God refuses to do other than perfect His Light," Bediuzzaman makes the following comment:

> "It now occurs to [my] mind that if each of the letters "mim" and "lam" bearing the gemination mark are counted as two, the people who will dissolve the oppressions a century later may be the disciples of the Mahdi." (First Ray, p. 85)

The abjad (numeration of the verse by alphabetical Arabic letters) is **Hijri 1424 and 2004** (Gregorian calandar). Bediuzzaman



points to the prevalence of Islamic morality in the Mahdi's leadership.

In the verse **"But those who disbelieve have tagut as protectors"** (Surat al-Baqara, 2:257), Bediuzzaman calls attention to the numera-



tion of **tagut** (the ideology opposing the true religion) by alphabetical Arabic letters. This is 1417 (1997 Gregorian calendar), the date when tagut will experience a collapse within itself.



5. Other Information Related to the End Times from the Qur'an

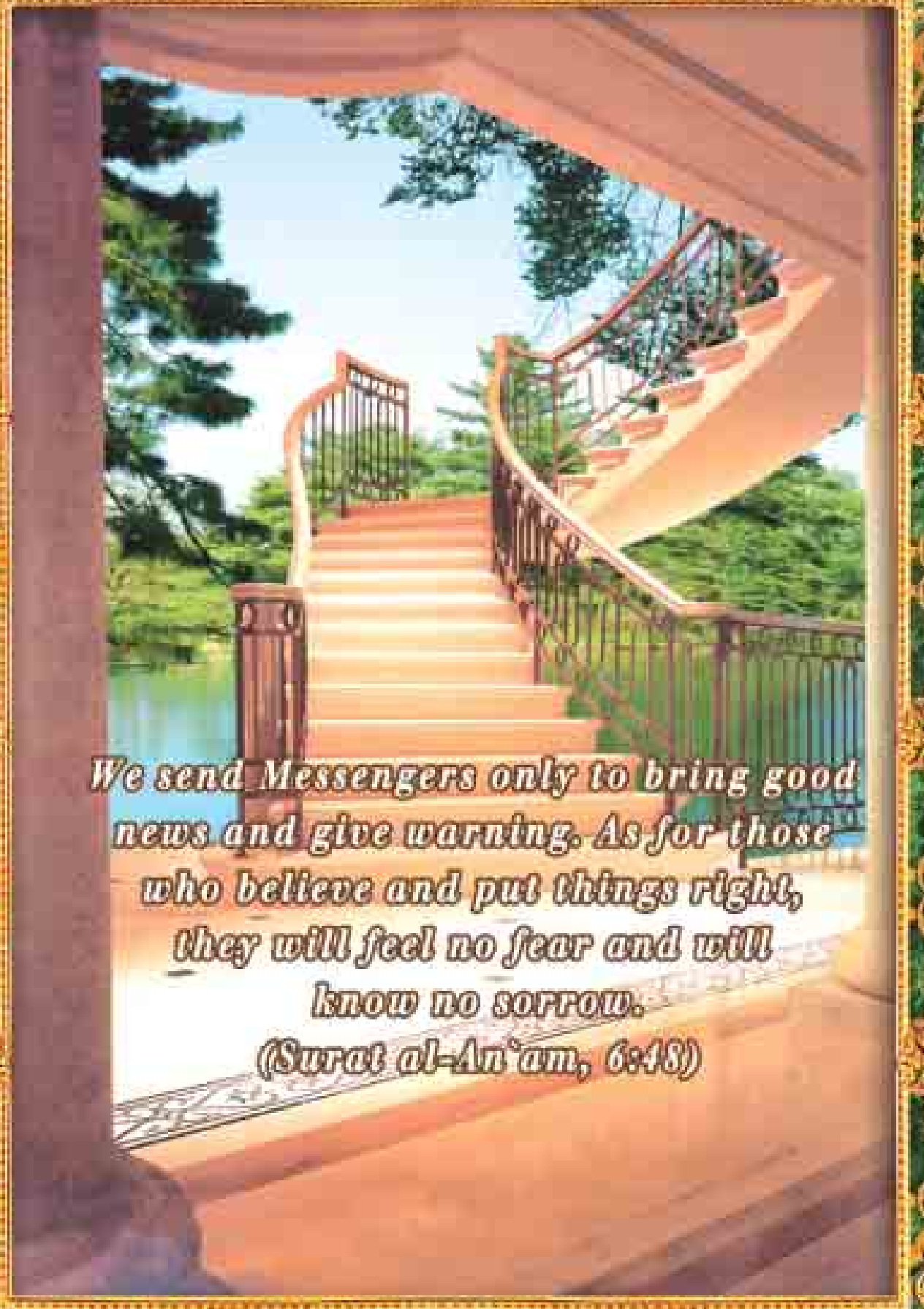
The Qur'an, in which God's commands have been preserved intact, is a matchless Book sent by God to guide humanity in all aspects of life. One of its greatest miracles is that since its revelation, Muslims of all ages have witnessed that it addresses all of their needs and solves all of their problems, regardless of time and place.

Some verses, especially those relating the biographies of the prophets, point to the End Times. Very important secrets might be found in these verses when one ponders upon them, especially since God encourages us to pay attention to them, as follows:

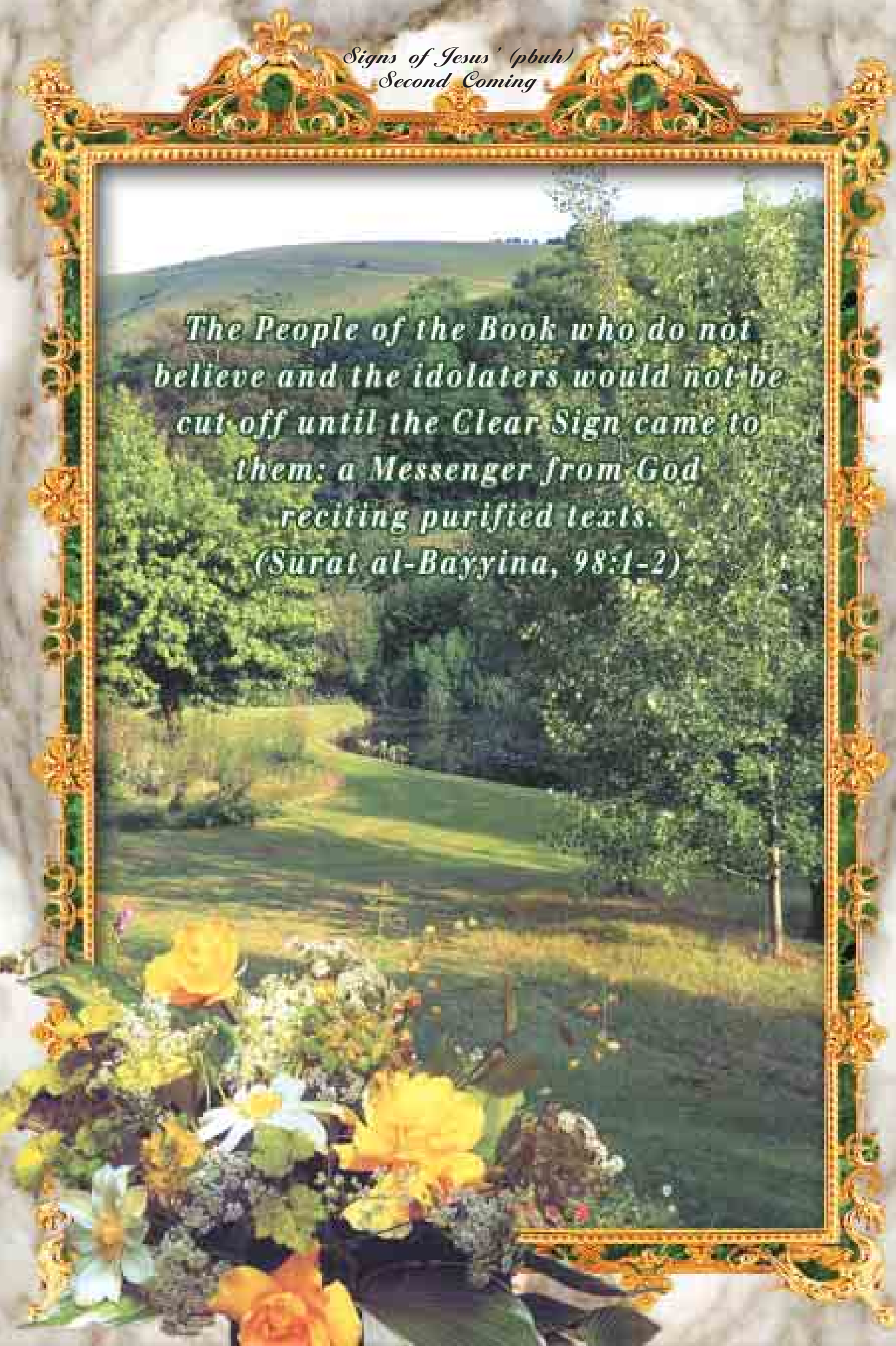
> **There is instruction in their stories for people of intelligence. This is not a narration that has been invented, but a confirmation of all that came before, a clarification of everything, and a guidance and a mercy for people who believe. (Surah Yusuf, 12:111)**

Many verses of the Qur'an may have more than one meaning. They contain signs informing us of events that took place in our Prophet's (may God bless him and grant him peace) time, and indicate events that will take place in the End Times. The struggle carried out by the Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) and his Companions, as well as their just practices and lives, also provide invaluable recommendations. Each verse abounds with multiple meanings for those who read with attention, for they contain all of the information that the people need.

In one verse, God draws attention to this feature: "**We have sent down the Book to you making all things clear and as guidance and mercy and good news for the Muslims**" (Surat an-Nahl, 16:89). In



We send Messengers only to bring good news and give warning. As for those who believe and put things right, they will feel no fear and will know no sorrow.
(Surat al-An'am, 6:48)


The People of the Book who do not
believe and the idolaters would not be
cut off until the Clear Sign came to
them: a Messenger from God
reciting purified texts.
(Surat al-Bayyina, 98:1-2)

many other verses, God recommends that we ponder over the examples related in the Qur'an and learn from them, as follows:

> **We have given throughout this Qur'an all kinds of examples for people, but most people spurn anything but unbelief. (Surat al-Isra', 17:89)**

> **We have given all kinds of examples to people in this Qur'an, so that hopefully they will pay heed. (Surat az-Zumar, 39:27)**

The prevalence of Islamic morality is one of the most important signs of the End Times.

In the previous sections, we dwelled upon the evidence from the Qur'an related to Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming. Apart from this obvious evidence, many Qur'anic verses point to the End Times, the Mahdi, and the prevalence of the Qur'an's morality. For example:

> **God has promised those of you who believe and do right actions that He will make them successors in the land, as He made those before them successors; and will firmly establish for them their religion with which He is pleased; and give them, in place of their fear, security. "They worship Me, not associating anything with Me." Any who disbelieve after that, such people are deviators. (Surat an-Nur, 24:55)**

Our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) also reveals that some Qur'anic verses point to the End Times:

> *The Mahdi, just as Dhu'l-Qarnayn and Solomon, will rule the world. (Ibn Hajar Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Aalamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 29)*

This hadith advises us to examine the stories of Dhu'l-Qarnayn and Prophet Solomon (pbuh) in relation to the Mahdi.

In the hadiths below, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) relates that the stories of the Companions of the Cave and

Saul hold very important signs for the End Times. That our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) related his hadiths about the End Times and the Mahdi, especially by relating them to the stories of the Qur'an, is a strong evidence for this subject. Our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) said:

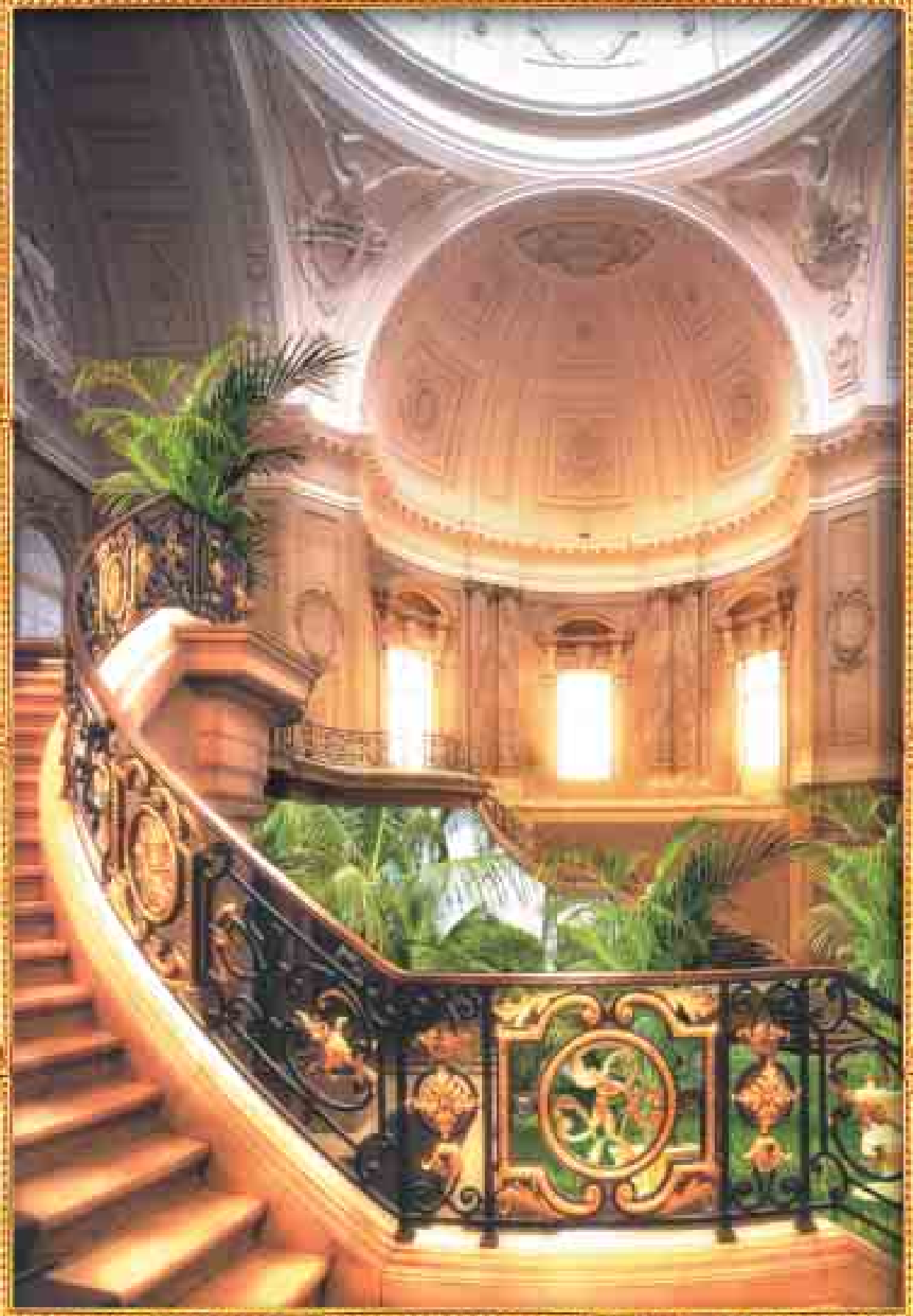
> *"The Companions of the Cave will be the Mahdi's helpers." (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 59)*

> *"The number of the Mahdi's helpers will be as many as the number of those who crossed the river with Saul." (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 57)*

When examined from this perspective, we find many verses indicating a period when Islam's morality will pervade worldwide. (For further information on this subject, please refer to Harun Yahya, *The End Times and the Mahdi*, Khatoons, 2003) Apart from the signs related in the verses, there are also signs related to their dates.

These dates are determined by various calculation methods, the foremost of which is the numeration of verses by alphabetical Arabic letters (abjad). This method is very ancient and predates the Qur'anic revelation. Since ancient times, all events have been recorded in letters with numerical values. These dates are the sum of each letter employed while recording that event.

Some Islamic scholars of the past estimated the date of many future events through this method. Today, when looking at some Qur'anic verses, we see that the meaning conveyed match with certain dates. When we see that those events actually occurred on the calculated dates, we understand that the verses in question may conceal a hidden meaning about that event. (God knows best.)



In the next pages, we will provide abjad of the related part of some verses. When we look at their meanings, we will recognize that they hold significant signs relating to certain dates.



There is not one of the People of the Book who will not believe in him before he dies; and on the Day of Rising, he will be a witness against them. (Surat an-Nisa', 4:159)

"There is not one of the People of the Book who will not believe in him before he dies"

Hijri: 1439 Gregorian: 2017



The above verse relates that before Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) death, all of the People of the Book will believe in him. At the beginning of the book, we discussed that this event will take place in the End Times, when Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will return to Earth. The abjad value of the particular part of the verse above gives the date 2017. It is possible that this numerical value gives the date of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return or the time when he will be present on Earth. (God knows best.) Similarly, the abjad values below probably give the dates when Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will be on Earth.

He [Jesus] is a Sign of the Hour. Have no doubt about it. But follow me. This is a straight path. (Surat az-Zukhruf, 43:61)

"He [Prophet Jesus (pbuh)] is a Sign of the Hour.
Have no doubt about it."

Hijri: 1440 Gregorian: 2018

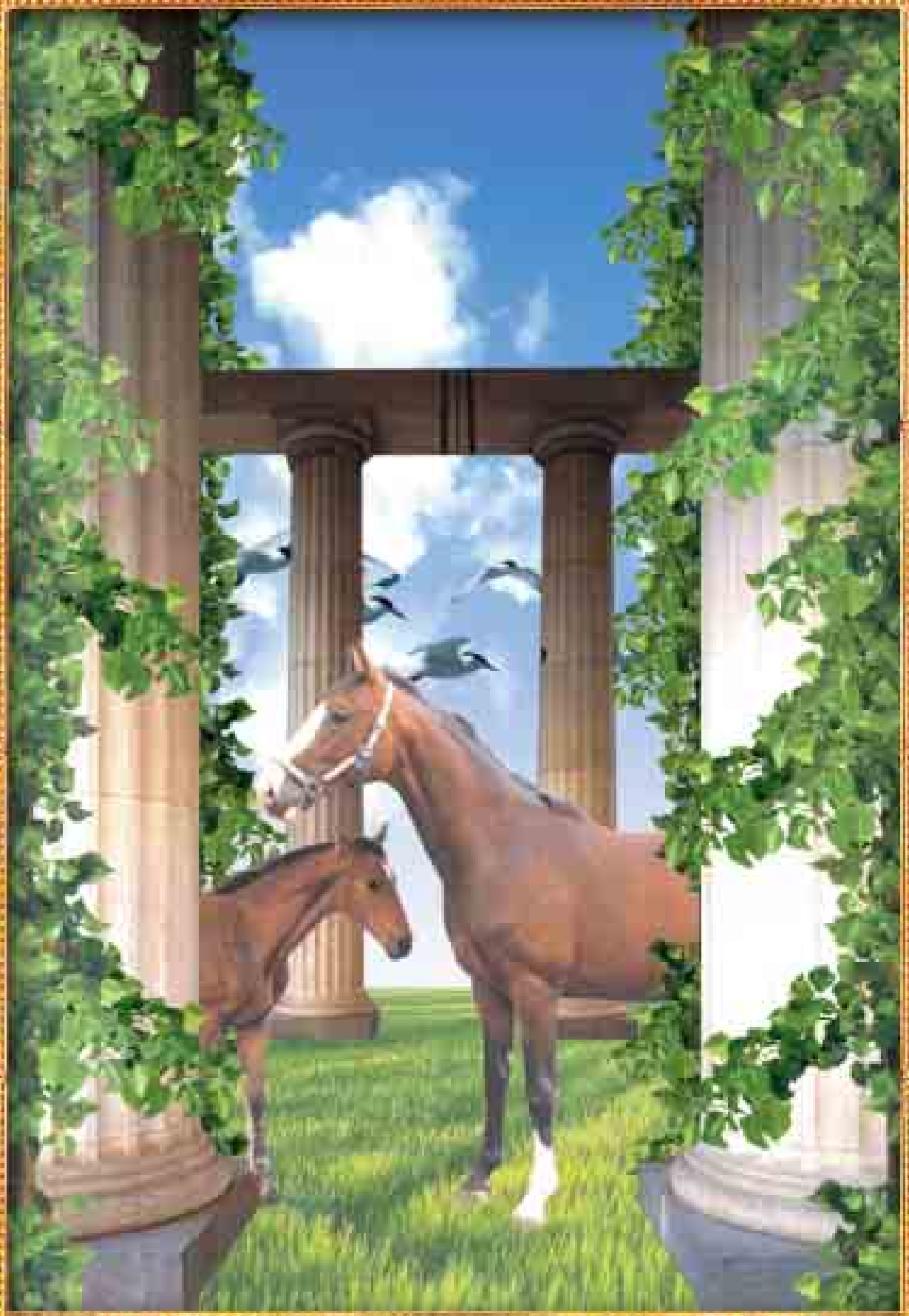
"Or are you astonished that a reminder should come to you from your Lord by way of a man among you, to warn you and make you guard against evil so that hopefully you will gain mercy?" (Surat al-A`raf, 7:63)

"a man among you, to warn you"

Hijri: 1433 Gregorian: 2011

These abjad-derived dates indicate almost the same period. As we have related throghout this book, these dates belong to the period in which all of these End Time signs proclaimed by our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) occurred one after another. Considering the facts revealed in these verses, we may well think that our Lord heralds some signs related to the events that will happen in the Hereafter.





God calls to the Abode of Peace, and He guides whom He wills to a straight path. (Surah Yunus, 10:25)

"He guides whom He wills to a straight path"

Hijri: 1422 Gregorian: 2001

Their Prophet said to them: "God has appointed Saul to be your king." They said: "How can he have kingship over us when we have much more right to kingship than he does? He has not even got much wealth!" He said: "God has chosen him over you and favored him greatly in knowledge and physical strength. God gives kingship to anyone He wills. God is All-Encompassing, All-Knowing." (Surat al-Baqara, 2:247)

"God has appointed Saul to be your king"

Hijri: 1420 Gregorian: 1999

God showed great kindness to the believers when He sent a Messenger to them from among themselves to recite His Signs to them, and purify them, and teach them the Book and Wisdom, even though before that they were clearly misguided. (Surah Al `Imran, 3:164)

"before that they were clearly misguided"

Hijri: 1434 Gregorian: 2012

It is He Who raised up among the unlettered people a Messenger from them to recite His Signs to them, and purify them and teach them the Book and Wisdom, even though before that they were clearly misguided. (Surat al-Jumu`a, 62:2)

"even though before that they were clearly misguided."

Hijri: 1434 Gregorian: 2012

It is He Who sent His Messenger with guidance and the Religion of Truth to exalt it over every other religion, though the idolaters hate it. (Surat as-Saff, 61:9)

"to exalt it over every other religion"

Hijri: 1410 Gregorian: 1989

God is the Light of the Heavens and Earth. The metaphor of His Light is that of a niche in which is a lamp, the lamp inside a glass, the glass like a brilliant star, lit from a blessed tree, an olive, neither of the east nor of the west, its oil all but giving off light even if no fire touches it. Light upon Light. God guides to His Light whoever He wills, and God makes metaphors for mankind, and God has knowledge of all things. (Surat an-Nur, 24:35)

"Light upon Light. God guides to His Light whoever He wills"

Hijri: 1410 Gregorian: 1989

God has promised those of you who believe and do right actions that He will make them successors in the land, as He made those before them successors; will firmly establish for them their religion, with which He is pleased; and give them, in place of their fear, security. "They worship Me, not associating anything with Me." Any who disbelieve after that, such people are deviators. (Surat an-Nur, 24:55)

"those of you who… do right actions that He will make them successors in the land"

Hijri: 1434 Gregorian: 2013

As we related earlier, it is possible that this verse indicates a time

when the Qur'an's morality will prevail worldwide in the End Times. That the abjad value of a related part of this same verse gives a similar date can be considered a good news that this promise of God is close.

Moses said to his people: "Seek help in God and be steadfast. Earth belongs to God. He bequeaths it to any of His servants He wills. The successful outcome is for those who guard against evil." (Surat al-A`raf, 7:128)

"Moses said to his people: 'Seek help in God and be steadfast.'"

Hijri: 1400 Gregorian: 1979

O you who believe! Obey God and obey the Messenger and those in command among you. If you have a dispute about something, refer it back to God and the Messenger, if you believe in God and the Last Day. That is the best thing to do and gives the best result. (Surat an-Nisa', 4:59)

"O you who believe! Obey God and obey the Messenger and those in command among you"

Hijri: 1405 Gregorian: 1985

[People of intelligence are] those who are steadfast in seeking the face of their Lord, and perform prayer, and give from the provision We have given them, secretly and openly, and stave off evil with good. It is they who will have the Ultimate Abode. (Surat ar-Ra`d, 13:22)

"perform prayer and give from the provision We have given them"

Hijri: 1429 Gregorian: 2008

Your Lord will soon give to you, and you will be satisfied. (Surat ad-Duha, 93:5)

"Your Lord will soon give to you, and you will be satisfied."

Hijri: 1427 Gregorian: 2007

Those who recite the Book of God and perform prayer and give of what We have provided for them, secretly and openly, hope for a transaction that will not prove profitless. (Surah Fatir, 35:29)

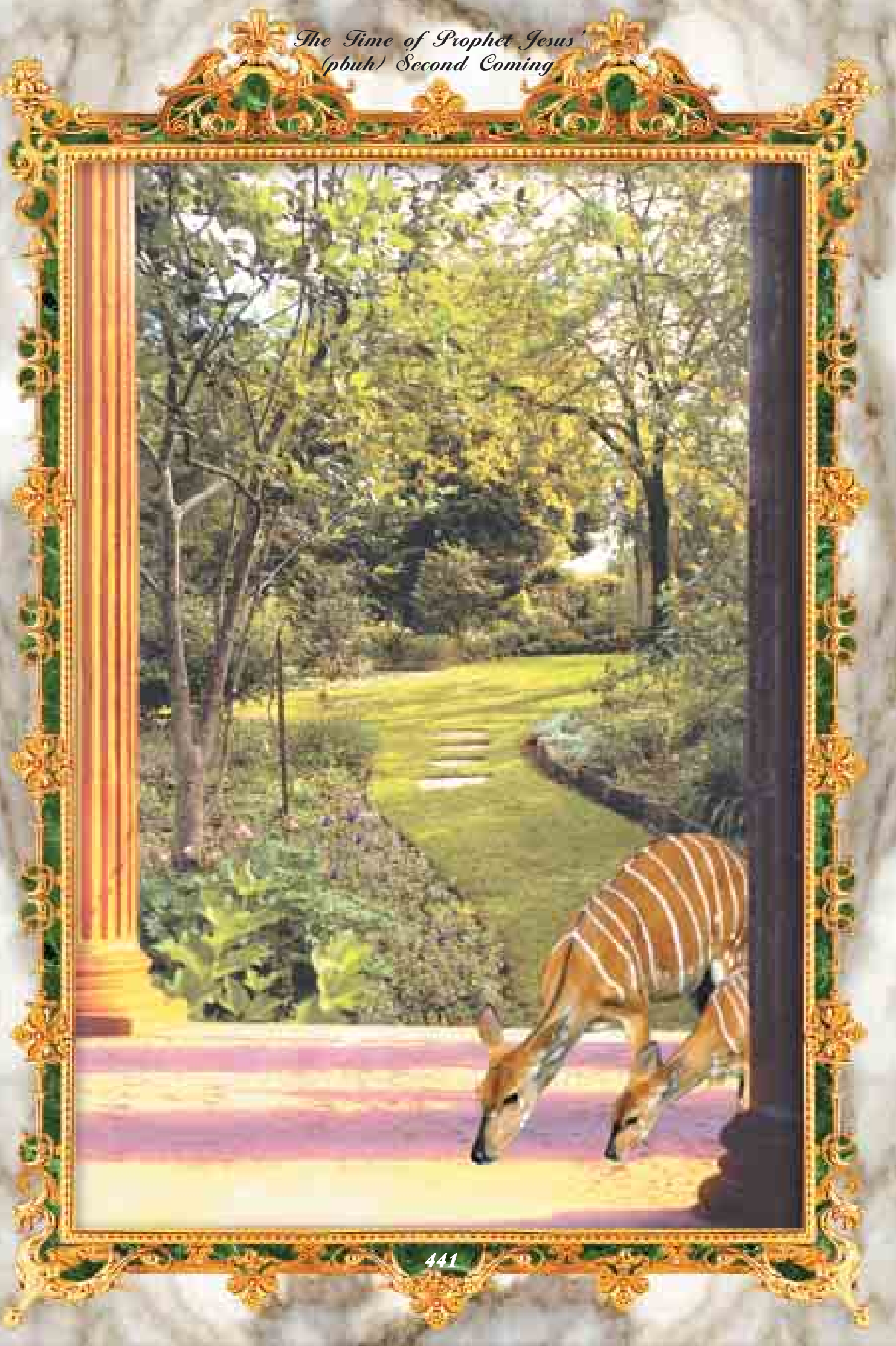
"perform prayer and give of what We have provided for them"

Hijri: 1429 Gregorian: 2008

We placed between them and the cities We had blessed other clearly conspicuous cities, making them measured stages on the way: "Travel between them in safety by night and day." (Surat as-Saba', 34:18)

"making them measured stages on the way: 'Travel between them in safety by night and day."

Hijri: 1422 Gregorian: 2001



That is your reward. God always confounds the schemes of the disbelievers. (Surat al-Anfal, 8:18)

"That is your reward. God always confounds the schemes of the disbelievers."

Hijri: 1440 Gregorian: 2018

Know that the Messenger of God is among you. If he were to obey you in many things, you would suffer for it. However, God has given you love of faith and made it pleasing to your hearts, and has made disbelief, deviance, and disobedience hateful to you. People such as these are rightly guided. (Surat al-Hujurat, 49:7)

"However, God has given you love of faith and made it pleasing to your hearts, and has made disbelief, deviance, and disobedience hateful to you."

Hijri: 1408 Gregorian: 1988

"Accordingly your Lord will pick you out and teach you the true meaning of events and perfectly fulfill His blessing on you, as well as on the family of Jacob, as He fulfilled it perfectly before upon your forebears, Abraham and Isaac. Most certainly your Lord is Knowing, Wise." (Surah Yusuf, 12:6)

"Accordingly your Lord will pick you out"

Hijri: 1443, Gregorian: 2021 (without shadda)

It is He Who sent His Messenger with guidance and the Religion of Truth to exalt it over every other religion, even though the idolaters detest it. (Surat at-Tawba, 9:33)

"It is He Who sent His Messenger with guidance"

Hijri: 1426 Gregorian: 2005



And thus We established Joseph in the land so he could live in any place he pleased. We grant Our grace to anyone We will, and We do not allow to go to waste the wage of any people who do good. (Surah Yusuf, 12:56)

"We give established power to Joseph in the land"

Hijri: 1419 Gregorian: 1998 (without shadda)

Solomon's troops, made up of jinn and men and birds, were assembled for him, paraded in tight ranks. (Surat an-Naml, 27:17)

"Solomon's troops, made up of jinn and men and birds, were assembled for him"

Hijri: 1433 Gregorian: 2011 (with shadda)

We gave him [Dhu'l-Qarnayn] power and authority on Earth, and granted him a way to everything. (Surat al-Kahf, 18:84)

"We gave him power and authority on Earth"

Hijri: 1440 Gregorian: 2018 (with shadda)

[Abraham said:] "Our Lord, raise up among them a Messenger from them to recite Your Signs to them, and teach them the Book and Wisdom, and purify them. You are the Almighty, the All-Wise." (Surat al-Baqara, 2:129)

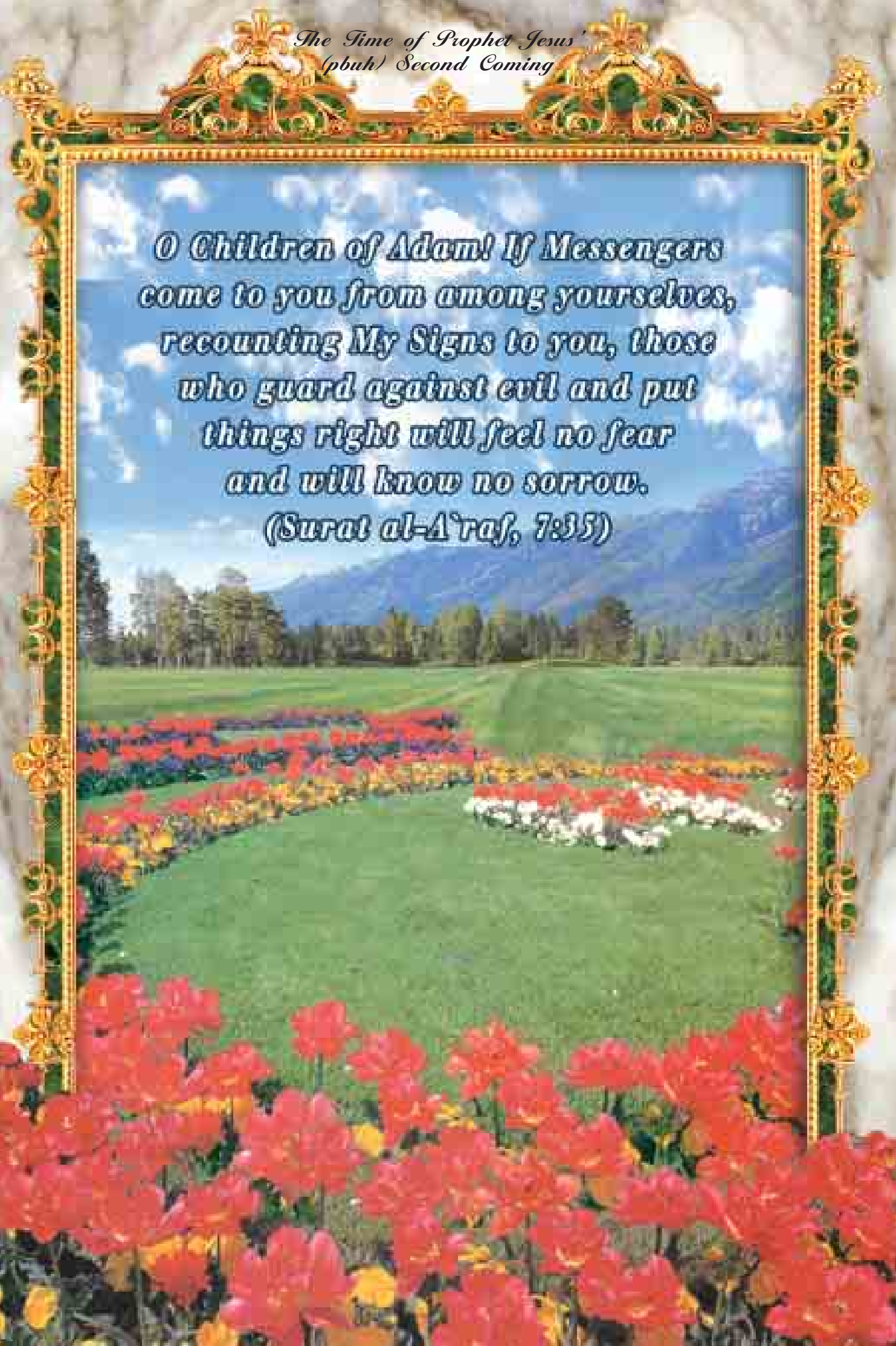
"raise up among them a Messenger"

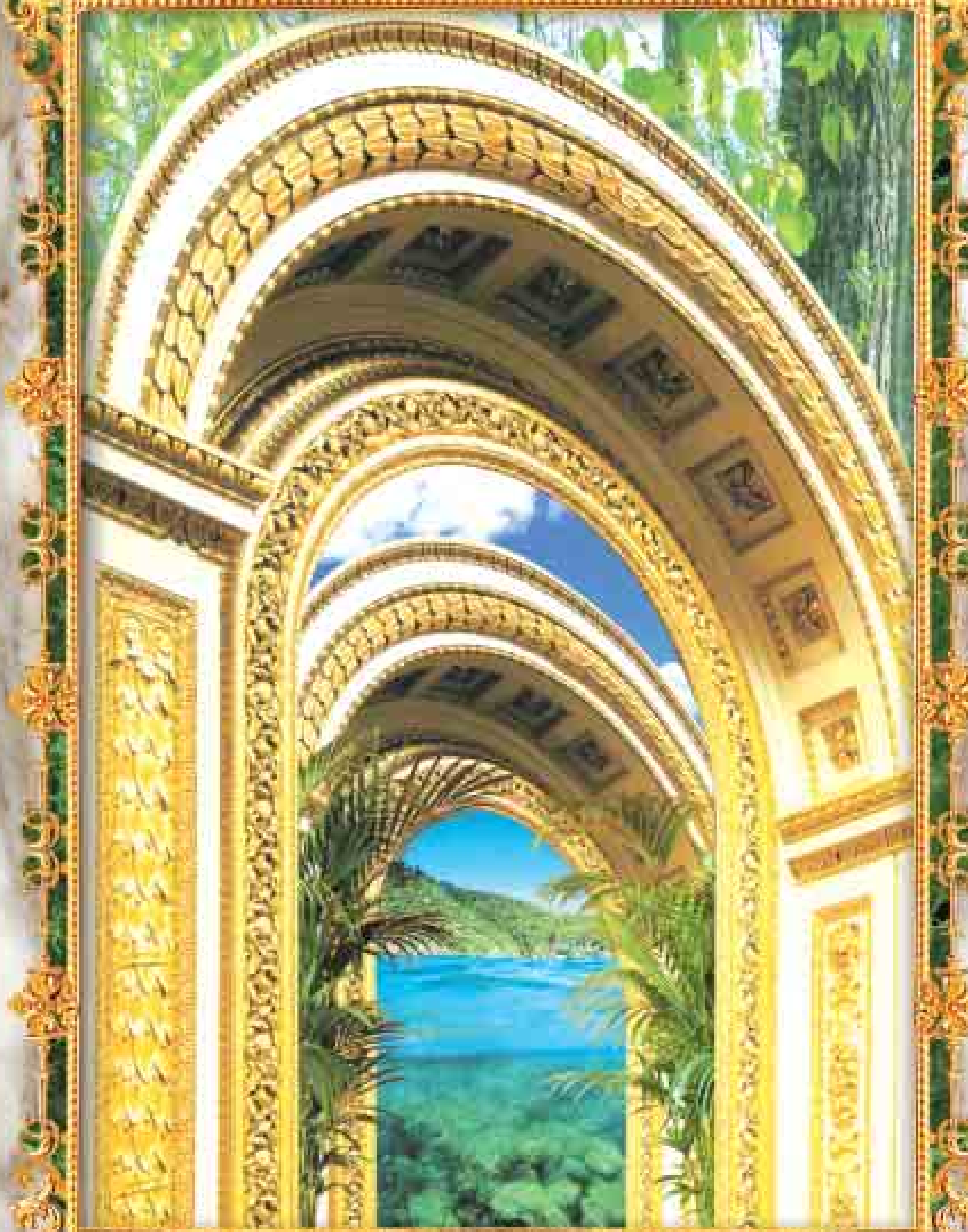
Hijri: 1400 Gregorian: 1979

So do not obey the disbelievers, but use this [the Qur'an] to battle against them with all your might. (Surat al-Furqan, 25:52)

"So do not obey the disbelievers, but use this to battle against them with all your might."

Hijri: 1400 Gregorian: 1979 (Tanwin signs are also counted)


O Children of Adam! If Messengers
come to you from among yourselves,
recounting My Signs to you, those
who guard against evil and put
things right will feel no fear
and will know no sorrow.
(Surat al-A`raf, 7:35)



And other things you love: support from God and imminent victory. Give good news to the believers! (Surat as-Saff, 61:13)

"And other things you love: support from God and imminent victory."

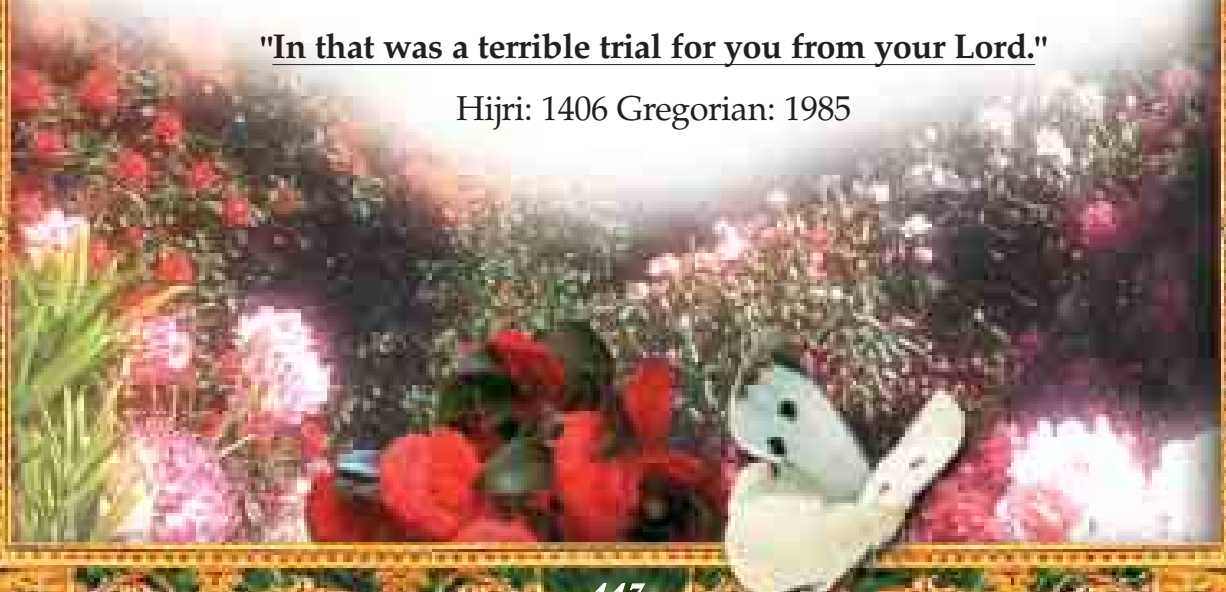
Hijri: 1402 Gregorian: 1981 (Tanwin signs are also counted)

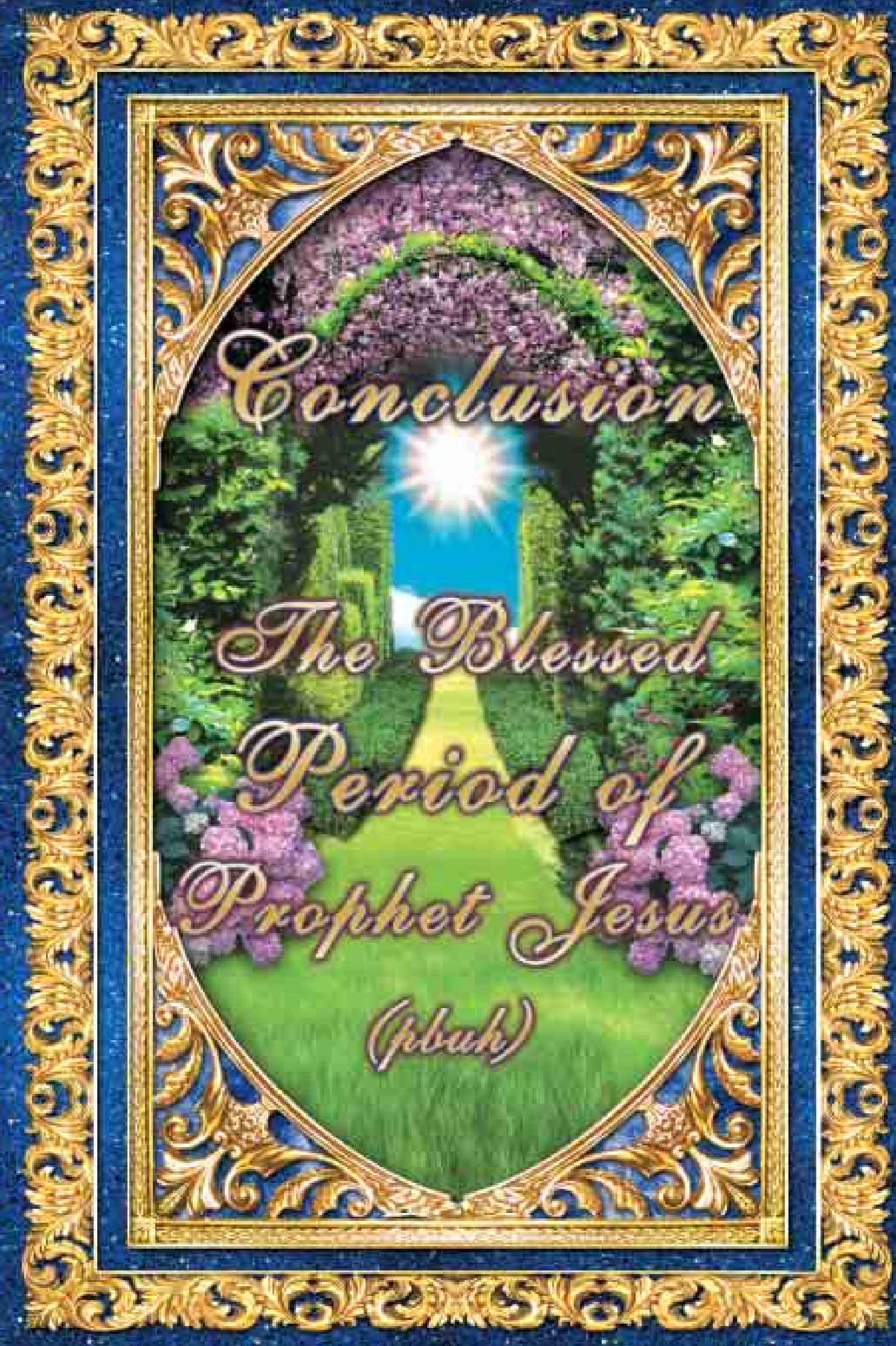
These verses indicate the importance of opposing all ideologies of unbelief and of our Lord's help to His true servants during this struggle. The dates revealed by the abjad calculations, on the other hand, may be a sign for the beginning of this ideological struggle. Indeed, that the beginning date of the events related so far as being among the signs of the Hereafter is Hijri 1400, strengthens the possibility of such a sign's existence. In the verse below, there may be a sign for a period when Muslims live in difficulty. Earlier, we discussed the suffering endured by countless people up to and during the 1980s and the world's chaotic situation. We also gave the good news that this painful period is the first stage of the End Times, Prophet Jesus's (pbuh) return will end this period, and that the Golden Age, a period of peace, happiness, bounty, and beauty will replace it.

Remember when We rescued you from the people of Pharaoh. They were inflicting an evil punishment on you – slaughtering your sons and letting your women live. In that was a terrible trial for you from your Lord. (Surat al-Baqara, 2:49)

"In that was a terrible trial for you from your Lord."

Hijri: 1406 Gregorian: 1985




Conclusion
The Blessed
Period of
Prophet Jesus
(pbuh)

Throughout this book, we have related that Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will come again and explained the closeness and signs of this event based on the Qur'anic verses, the hadiths of our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace), the explanations of Islamic scholars, and the explanations of various Biblical verses.

The Qur'an relates that Prophet Jesus (pbuh) was taken to God's sight and informs us about his second coming with various signs. As our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) relates in his hadith, **"I swear by God that Jesus will most definitely return. And he will return as a just judge and as a fair ruler..."** *(Sahih Muslim)* and many similar ones, Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) mission during his second coming and the characteristics of this period are related with many clear and detailed examples. Moreover, they leave no room for doubt and are in accord with the developments of our own time.



Indeed, for centuries, Islamic scholars have made very important comments regarding this event and have conveyed the type of environment that will exist during the End Times. The Bible also contains very clear descriptions of his second coming. For example, the Messiah will prevail over Earth: **... the God of Heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be destroyed, nor will it be left to another people."** (Daniel 2:44); **"... This same Jesus, who has been taken from you into heaven, will come back in the same way you have seen him go into heaven."** (Acts 1: 11)

It is striking that the revelations sent to the Jews, the Christians, and the Muslims to guide the faithful concur on Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming. Although the Torah and the revelation given to Prophet Jesus (pbuh) were distorted, they include many explanations that agree with the Qur'an. It is possible that these explanations have been handed down to our time from the periods of their original revelation. (God knows best.)

If all of these signs and events are analyzed carefully, it becomes clear that only 15-20 years remain until Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return. Maybe he has come already. This is a great news for humanity, and a source of great joy and zeal.

We need to keep in mind that Prophet Jesus (pbuh), a holy Messenger of God who was blessed with a miraculous birth, infancy, and life, also was honored with propethood. With the verse **"... high esteem in this world and the Hereafter, and one of those brought near"** (Surah Al `Imran, 3:45), God gives the good news of Paradise to this blessed Prophet (pbuh). For this reason, humanity must do its best to greet him upon his second coming. Even a person of limited means prepares for an ordinary guest several days before he comes by cleaning his house, thinking of ways to make his guest as comfortable

as possible, and anticipating all of his needs. But given that Prophet Jesus (pbuh) cannot be compared to any other guest, humanity must welcome this all-glorious Prophet (pbuh) who will very soon honor the Earth with his presence in the best way possible.

The second coming of Prophet Jesus (pbuh) is a great blessing for humanity and a favor of our Lord. When he comes, he will immediately attract attention with his innocent, very clean and shining face, and very purposeful, wise, and pertinent speeches. For the first time in their lives, people will meet a blessed Prophet (pbuh) of the highest human characteristics. Just as his birth, life, his being taken unto God's sight, his second coming and the life he will lead after that will, by God's Will, abound in miracles. All of humanity will adore his moral excellence and his unprecedented wisdom. Every word he utters, each movement he makes, and every decision he takes will be for a purpose and pertinent, and by God's inspiration.

All people, especially believing Christians and believing Muslims, have to prepare for this event with great zeal, excitement, and enthusiasm. Those who do not prepare are making a great mistake, for this indicates their lack of true belief. No one, who has faith in God's verses, and is aware of world developments and the signs of the Hereafter, can decide not to prepare for this blessed visitor. Or, after saying "I have faith in Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming," one cannot decide to make preparations later, for when that blessed period comes, no one of conscience will be able to offer an acceptable excuse for his or her lack of preparation. Saying that 15-20 years is a long time, is a very flawed way of thinking. They will see those years pass as quickly as 15-20 days, and thus regret their lack of preparation. Every one needs to keep in mind that for those living in the 1970s, the 1980s and 1990s seemed very far in the future. But time passed very

quickly, and the 2000s came in a blink of an eye.

We can understand how to prepare ourselves from the Qur'an, the sayings of our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace), and the interpretations of such great Islamic scholars as Bediuzzaman Said Nursi. The most important stage of this preparation is the ideological struggle against all anti-religious systems.

As Bediuzzaman indicates, all believers have to unite in an ideological struggle against such atheist ideologies as Darwinism and materialism, which distance people from religion's morality, and make a common effort to eliminate them. To achieve this goal, a worldwide preparation has to be made before Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) return. Indeed, as the hadiths reveal, Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will fight against all ideologies of unbelief. Bediuzzaman also said that since Prophet Jesus (pbuh) will act with God's revelation, all of his decisions will be pertinent and he will eliminate all irreligious systems. (The Letters, p. 6)

We need to remember that Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) second coming is a metaphysical and miraculous event that will affect the entire world. There will be worldwide radical changes in the social and political spheres, and the world will unite around him. Thus, all Christians and Muslims must prepare to host him in the best way possible. The best common action will be the one undertaken by those Christians and Muslims who are wholeheartedly devoted to God; who believe in Him, seek only His approval, submit themselves to Him, and glorify Him; and who essentially have the same values.

Obviously, this means that Muslims and Christians need to treat one another with tolerance, love, understanding, and peace. People need to end conflict, prejudice, and misunderstanding, for there is no time to lose.

Jim Jones



How Can We Recognize Prophet Jesus (pbuh)?

Sincere believers will find it very easy to identify Prophet Jesus (pbuh). As we mentioned earlier, his characteristics and superior wisdom will set him apart from all other people. In brief, he will introduce himself through his actions; defeat all systems of unbelief, as well as those that distance people from religion's morality, through an ideological struggle; and ruin their adherents' plots and games.

By God's Will, he also will perform many miracles, show that God's religion is just, and prove that the followers of God always will be superior. As a result, he will be a means to manifestate the verse:

> **"As for those who make God their friend, and His Messenger and those who believe: it is the party of God who are victorious!" (Surat al-Ma'ida, 5:56).**



Another indication of his identity will be the absence of any relatives or any one who knows him. This is an important characteristic that will distinguish him from all other self-proclaimed messiahs, for as we explained earlier, Prophet Jesus (pbuh) came into existence without a father, by the command of God: "Be." God likens his situation to the creation of Prophet Adam (pbuh):

> **The likeness of Jesus in God's sight is the same as Adam. He created him from earth and then He said to him, "Be!" and he was. (Surah Al `Imran, 3:59)**

As God mentions in the verse above, neither Prophet Adam (pbuh) nor Prophet Jesus (pbuh) was born in the normal manner: Prophet Adam (pbuh) had no parents, and Prophet Jesus (pbuh) only had Mary (pbuh), his mother. But when he comes again, everyone who knew him, including his mother, will have been dead for many centuries. For this reason, it will

be quite easy to distinguish him from all fake messiahs, for it is very unreasonable for a person who has been known to others for a long period of time to make such a claim.

The Good News of the Golden Age

In many of his sayings, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) draws attention to a period when Islam's morality will prevail, when Prophet Jesus (pbuh) and the Mahdi will be on Earth, and the Qur'an's moral values will prevail: The Golden Age. This period will be very similar to the time of our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) and, since he used the characteristics of Paradise to depict this period, it is called the Golden Age.

In the previous sections, we dealt with the suffering and hardship that people will experience during the first phase of the End Times. Just after these events, which are also the signs of Prophet Jesus' (pbuh) coming, the Golden Age will come. This is great news for everyone, for this period will be characterized by the abundance of every type of goods and crops; the establishment of security, justice, peace, and happiness; and the use of advanced





technology for humanity's comfort, ease, joy, and peace. No one will be in need, for all goods and services will be available to meet their needs. Many hadiths say that "weapons will be silenced," and thus herald a world filled with peace. In the Golden Age, enemy nations will become brothers and sisters and re-establish peace, friendship, and love among their leaders and peoples.

Technology will reach its peak, and people will receive its fullest benefits. Medicine, agriculture, communication, transportation, and industry will undergo remarkable development, and people will continuously witness new discoveries leading to further advances. Overall, the pace of discovery will accelerate.

The arts will flourish, and the broad horizons and deep thinking granted by faith in God will advance all branches of art. Such a spirit will enable people to produce glamorous works of music, theater, and painting. According to one hadith, people will be so content that they



will spend their days with no idea as to how time passes and how one day turns into the next. They will pray to God to prolong their lives in order to receive more benefits from these graces. Another Prophetic hadith states:

> *… the younger ones wish they were grown-ups, while the adults wish they were younger… The good become even more good, and the wicked ones are treated well. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 17)*

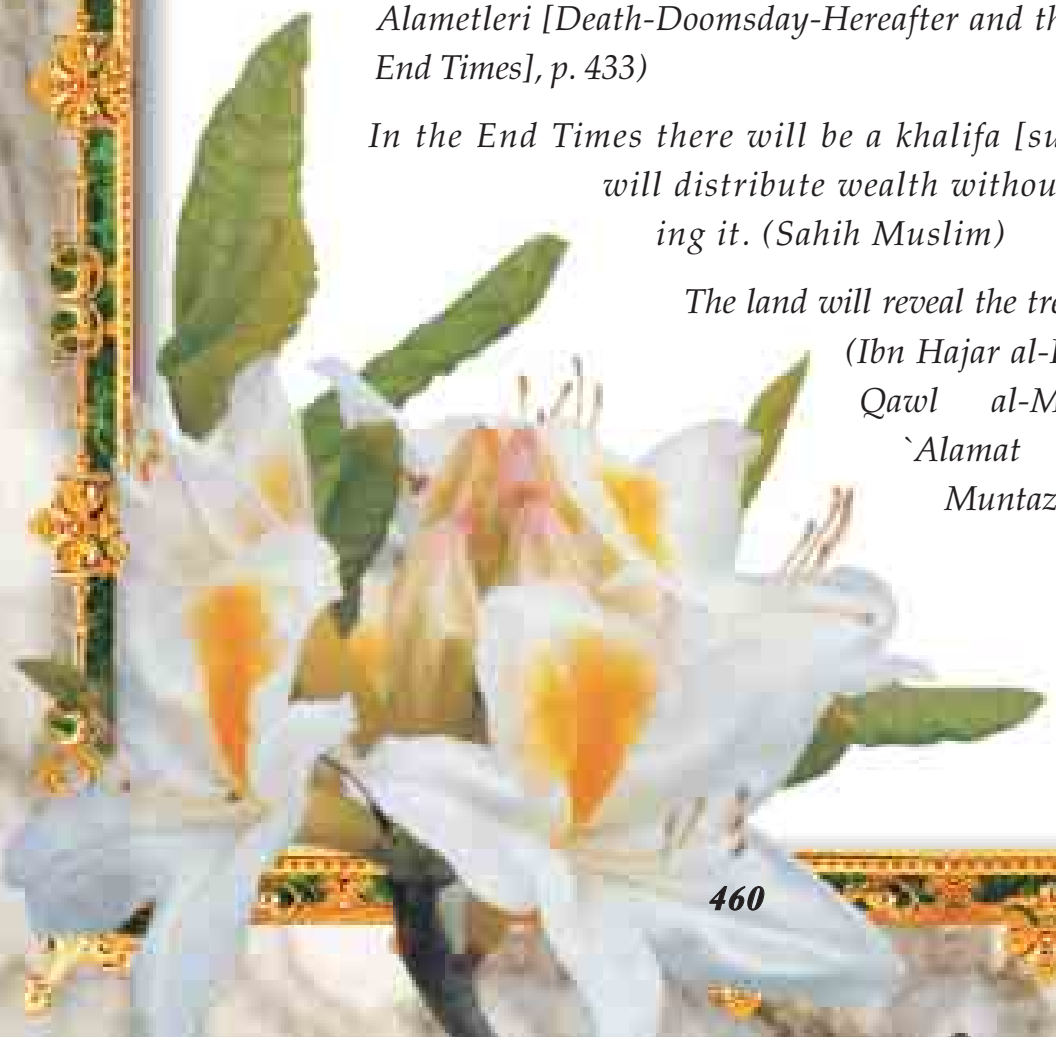
Our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) also gives the following good news:

Unprecedented Abundance in the Golden Age

> *There will be at the end of my people a khalifa who will apportion out wealth, and he will not count it. (Olum-Kiyamet-Ahiret ve Ahirzaman Alametleri [Death-Doomsday-Hereafter and the Signs of the End Times], p. 433)*

> *In the End Times there will be a khalifa [successor] who will distribute wealth without even counting it. (Sahih Muslim)*

> *The land will reveal the treasures within. (Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 45)*



The land will turn like the silver tray growing vegetation... (Sunan Ibn Majah)

The son of Mary [Jesus (pbuh)] will return and kill the Antichrist. Then you will live for 40 years in prosperity. (Al-Muttaqi al-Hindi, Al-Burhan fi `Alamat al-Mahdi Akhir az-Zaman, p. 90)

Everywhere food will cook in pots, unseen prosperity will dominate, and material wealth will be disregarded. (Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 66)

The reason for Jesus [pbuh] to abandon charity is: There are no needy poor people in want of charity left. (Sunan Ibn Majah, vol. 10, p. 339)

Even without the plough, the produce of wheat would multiply seven hundred times, one mudd [a measure of wheat] becoming 700 mudd. (Jalal ad-Din as-Suyuti)

Then the land will be told to bring forth its fruit and restore its blessing and, as a result thereof, there will grow [such a big] pomegranate that a group of people [between 10 and 40 people] will be able to eat it and seek shelter under its skin. Milk cows will give so much milk that a whole party will be able to drink. And the milk given by camels will be





such [a large quantity] milk that the whole tribe will be able to drink of it. And the sheep will give so much milk that the whole family will be able to drink of that… (Sahih Muslim)

The High Cost of Living and Poverty Will End

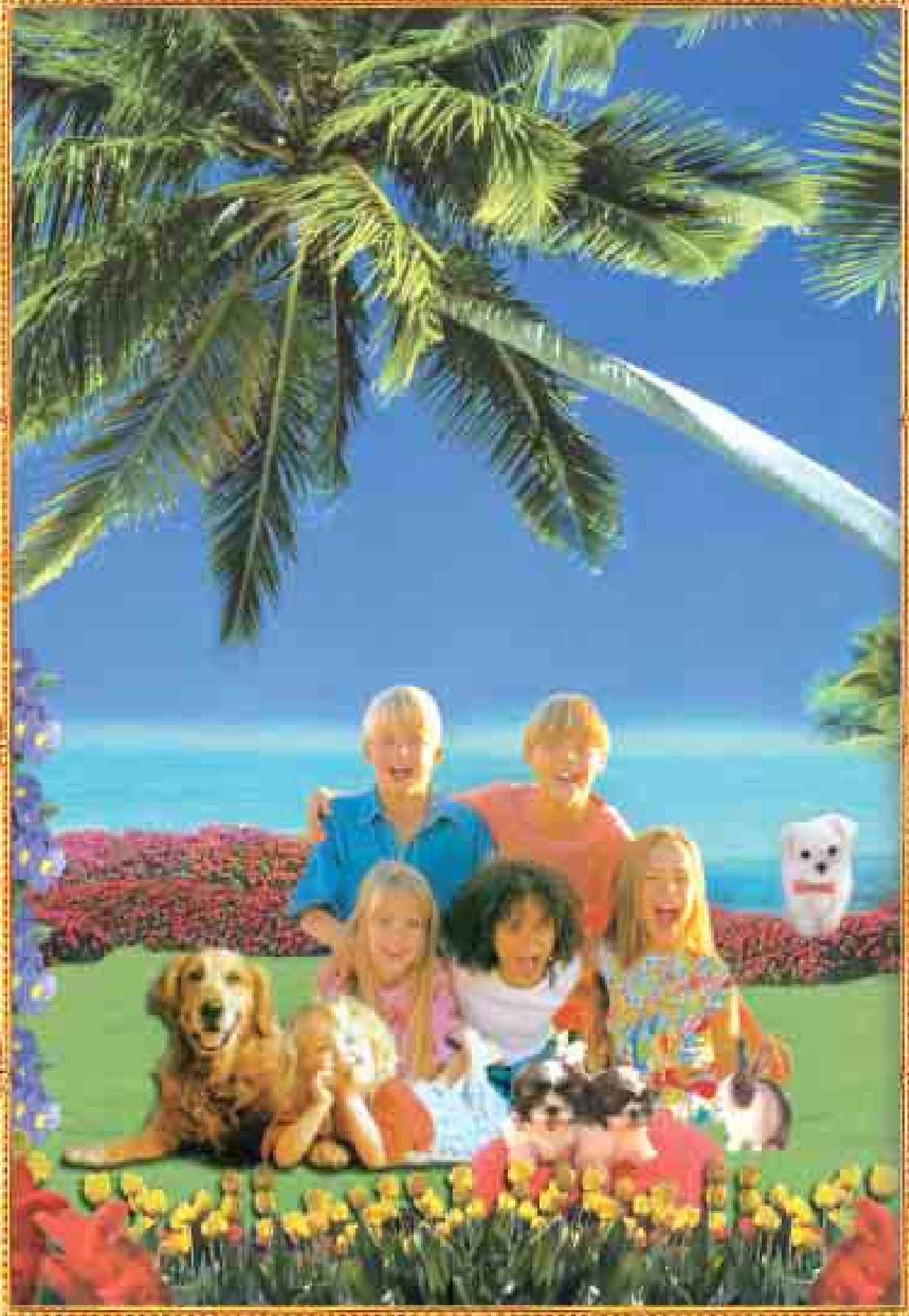
… And wealth will be so abundant that no one will accept it. (Sahih Bukhari)

The Hour will not be established until wealth will be in abudance – so abundant that a wealthy person will worry lest nobody accept his Zakat, and whenever he will present it to someone, that person will say, "I am not in need of it." (Sahih Bukhari)

Then will my Ummah be blessed, the number of animals will increase, and the land will bear its fruits. (Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar, p. 26)

Definitely possessions will be in abundance then, flowing like water. Yet no one will [condescend] to take any (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 464.)





Earth will Fill with Peace, and Chaos and Trouble Will End

Like the cup fills with water, so will Earth fill with peace. There will be no enmity left between any people. All hostility, fighting, and envy will disappear. (Sahih Muslim)

The warriors will abandon their weight [weapons and kits]. (Sunan Ibn Majah, vol. 10, p. 334)

The soldiers put down their weighs [their weapons, etc.]. (Olum-Kiyamet-Ahiret ve Ahirzaman Alametleri [Death-Doomsday-Hereafter and The Signs of the End Times], p. 496)

Spite, mutual hatred, and jealousy against one another will certainly disappear. (Sunan Abu Dawud)

No other [religion] will be accepted…, religion will be united. Nothing and nobody but God will be worshipped. Since there will be no one left to accept charity, it will be abandoned. Treasures and discoveries will be discovered. People, knowing the proximity of Judgment Day, will no longer crave material wealth. And since there will be no reasons for enmity and crossness, they will be no more...

Poisonous creatures will do away with their poison, and children will play with scorpions and snakes. They will not harm the children. The wolf will graze with the sheep and not harm them. The world will fill with peace and contentment, and combat and fighting, warfare and attacks, will disappear. The world's vegetation will be returned to its state at Adam's [pbuh] time. One branch of grapes will satiate a group of people, horses will be freed, and there will be no need for oxen, because the fields will plant themselves... (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li Ashrat as-Sa`ah, pp. 242-43)

Jesus [pbuh] will live as a just judge, a fair imam, and leader among my people. He will destroy the cross [of the Christians], kill the pig, lift the jizyah tax, and abandon charity when no one desires more sheep or camels. All enmity and hostility will cease, Earth's face will be like a silver plate, and vegetation will be plentiful again, just like at Adam's [pbuh] time. (Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 496)

After that, he will rule with justice, break the cross, kill swine, abolish the jizya, and abandon charity. No tax collector will be after sheep or camels. Enmity and hatred between people will cease. Scorpions and snakes will not be poisonous, and even children will play snakes without being bitten. The girl will try to chase away the lion, but it will not harm the child. Wolves will be among sheep like sheepdogs. The world will fill with religious unity like the cup fills with water. Nobody but God will be worshipped. Nothing will be left of warfare and conflict. The rule of the Quraysh tribe will end, and Earth's face will be like a silver plate. Vegetation will be plentiful again like at Adam's [pbuh] time. One branch of grapes will satiate a group of people. A pomegranate will satiate a group of people, the price of an ox will be small, and a few coins will buy a horse. Someone asked: "Oh God's Messenger (may God bless him and grant him peace), why will horses be cheap?" [He replied:] "As there will be no war, there will be no demand." [It was asked:] "Why will oxen be so expensive?" [He replied:] "Because all of the land will be arable and oxen will be needed." (Sunan Ibn Majah)

Then he will live for 40 years. No one will die during his time. People will say [go and graze] to their sheep and animals, and they will go. Even though they will pass through crops, they will not feed off one ear of grain. Snakes and scorpions will not harm anyone, and predators will stand by the doors and not hurt people... (Jalal ad-Din as-Suyuti)

Jesus [pbuh] will kill the Dajjal. Then the Earth will become safe so that lions may graze with camels; tigers with cows, wolves with sheep; and so that children may play with snakes without being harmed. (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal)

Prophet Jesus (pbuh) Will Not Bring a New Religion

He will lead as you for 40 years according to the Book of your Lord and the sunnah of your Apostle, and then die. (Sahih Muslim)

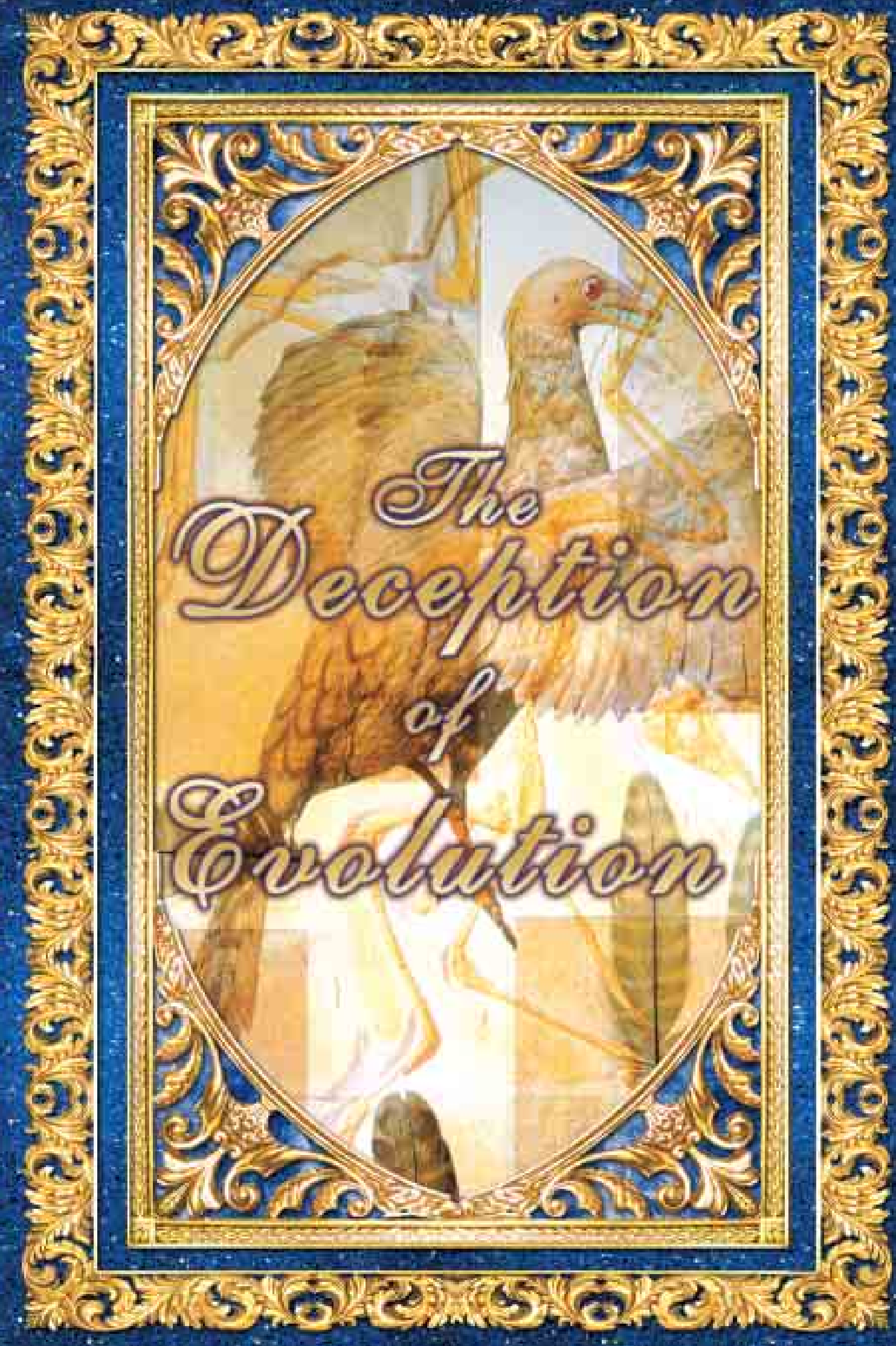
Jesus [pbuh] will not come to the people of Mohammed as a Prophet, but to practice the religion of Mohammed… (Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntazar, p. 68)

Jesus (pbuh) will descend and will practice our Prophet's (may God bless him and grant him peace) law. (Imam Rabbani, Letters of Rabbani, vol. 2, p. 1309)

He will judge by the law of Mohammed, will adhere to a Prophet even though he is one himself, and will belong to the people of Mohammed… He will be the people of the Prophet, and he will be the most devoted among them… (Muhammad ibn `Abd ar-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha`ah li--Ashrat as-Sa`ah, p. 243)

No Prophet shall come during the period between me [Mohammed] and Jesus (pbuh). And Jesus [pbuh] shall descend. Recognize him when you see him: A man of medium height and of a ruddy, fair complexion. He will be dressed in two pieces of a yellow garment. The hair of his head will appear as if water is trickling out of it, although his hair will not be wet. He will fight for the cause of Islam... And Jesus (pbuh) will kill the Antichrist [Dajjal]. He will live on this Earth for a period of 40 years and, at the end of this period, will pass away. The Muslims will offer the funeral prayers of Jesus [pbuh]. (Ibn Ahmad Hanbal, Musnad)




The
Deception
of
Evolution

Darwinism, in other words the theory of evolution, was put forward with the aim of denying the fact of creation, but is in truth nothing but failed, unscientific nonsense. This theory, which claims that life emerged by chance from inanimate matter, was invalidated by the scientific evidence of clear "design" in the universe and in living things. In this way, science confirmed the fact that God created the universe and the living things in it. The propaganda carried out today in order to keep the theory of evolution alive is based solely on the distortion of the scientific facts, biased interpretation, and lies and falsehoods disguised as science.

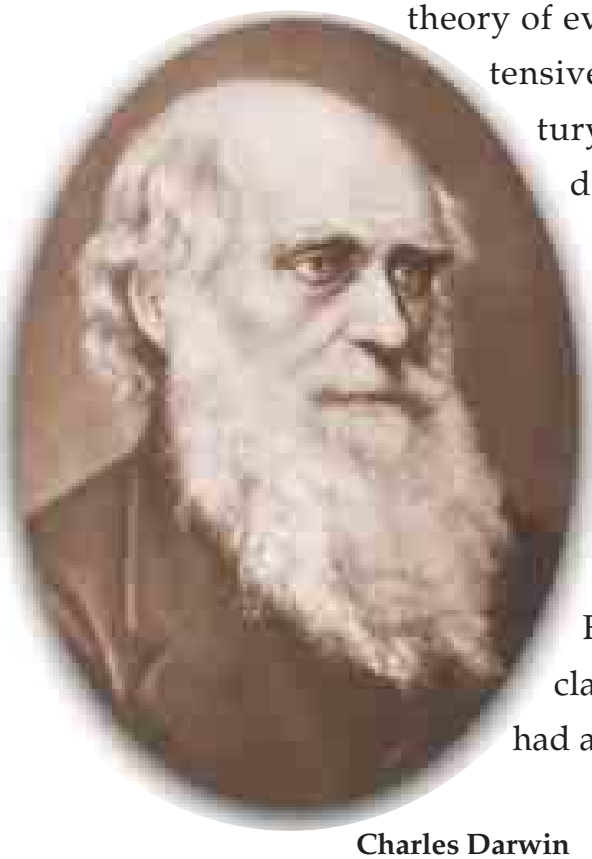
Yet this propaganda cannot conceal the truth. The fact that the theory of evolution is the greatest deception in the history of science has been expressed more and more in the scientific world over the last 20-30 years. Research carried out after the 1980s in particular has revealed that the claims of Darwinism are totally un-

founded, something that has been stated by a large number of scientists. In the United States in particular, many scientists from such different fields as biology, biochemistry and paleontology recognize the invalidity of Darwinism and employ the concept of intelligent design to account for the origin of life. This "intelligent design" is a scientific expression of the fact that God created all living things.

We have examined the collapse of the theory of evolution and the proofs of creation in great scientific detail in many of our works, and are still continuing to do so. Given the enormous importance of this subject, it will be of great benefit to summarize it here.

The Scientific Collapse Of Darwinism

Although this doctrine goes back as far as ancient Greece, the theory of evolution was advanced extensively in the nineteenth century. The most important development that made it the top topic of the world of science was Charles Darwin's The Origin of Species, published in 1859. In this book, he denied that God created different living species on Earth separately, for he claimed that all living beings had a common ancestor and had



Charles Darwin

diversified over time through small changes. Darwin's theory was not based on any concrete scientific finding; as he also accepted, it was just an "assumption." Moreover, as Darwin confessed in the long chapter of his book titled "Difficulties of the Theory," the theory failed in the face of many critical questions.

Darwin invested all of his hopes in new scientific discoveries, which he expected to solve these difficulties. However, contrary to his expectations, scientific findings expanded the dimensions of these difficulties. The defeat of Darwinism in the face of science can be reviewed under three basic topics:

1) The theory cannot explain how life originated on Earth.

2) No scientific finding shows that the "evolutionary mechanisms" proposed by the theory have any evolutionary power at all.

3) The fossil record proves the exact opposite of what the theory suggests.

In this section, we will examine these three basic points in general outlines:

The First Insumountable Step: The Origin Of Life

The theory of evolution posits that all living species evolved from a single living cell that emerged on the primitive Earth 3.8 billion years ago. How a single cell could generate millions of complex living species and, if such an evolution really occurred, why traces of it cannot be observed in the fossil record are some of the questions that the theory cannot answer. However, first and foremost, we need to ask: How did this "first cell" originate?

Since the theory of evolution denies creation and any kind of supernatural intervention, it maintains that the "first cell" originated coincidentally within the laws of nature, without any design, plan or arrangement. According to the theory, inanimate matter must have produced a living cell as a result of coincidences. Such a claim, however, is inconsistent with the most unassailable rules of biology.

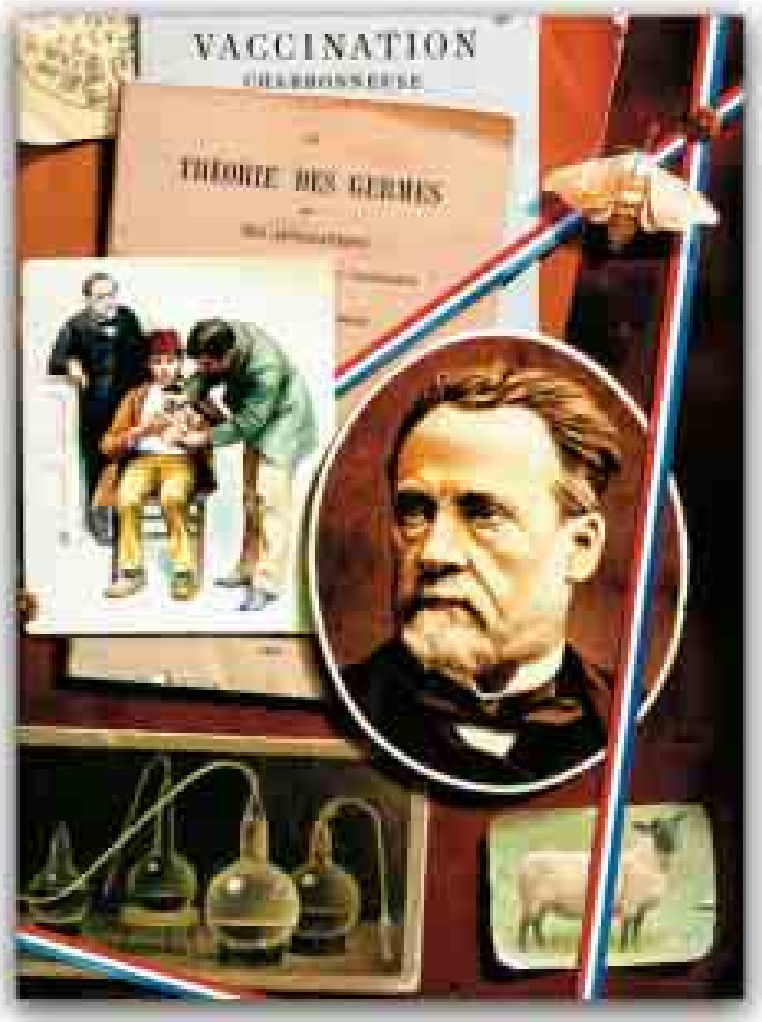
"Life Comes From Life"

In his book, Darwin never referred to the origin of life. The primitive understanding of science in his time rested on the assumption that living beings had a very simple structure. Since medieval times, spontaneous generation, which asserts that non-living materials came together to form living organisms, had been widely accepted. It was commonly believed that insects came into being from food leftovers, and mice from wheat. Interesting experiments were conducted to prove this theory. Some wheat was placed on a dirty piece of cloth, and it was believed that mice would originate from it after a while.

Similarly, maggots developing in rotting meat was assumed to be evidence of spontaneous generation. However, it was later understood that worms did not appear on meat spontaneously, but were carried there by flies in the form of larvae, invisible to the naked eye.

Even when Darwin wrote *The Origin of Species*, the belief that bacteria could come into existence from non-living matter was widely accepted in the world of science.

However, five years after the publication of Darwin's book, Louis Pasteur announced his results after long studies and experiments, that disproved spontaneous generation, a cornerstone of



Louis Pasteur

Darwin's theory. In his triumphal lecture at the Sorbonne in 1864, Pasteur said: "Never will the doctrine of spontaneous generation recover from the mortal blow struck by this simple experiment."[68]

For a long time, advocates of the theory of evolution resisted these findings. However, as the development of science unraveled the complex structure of the cell of a living being, the idea that life could come into being coincidentally faced an even greater impasse.

Inconclusive Efforts In The Twentieth Century

The first evolutionist who took up the subject of the origin of life in the twentieth century was the renowned Russian biologist Alexander Oparin. With various theses he advanced in the 1930s, he tried to prove that a living cell could originate by coincidence. These studies, however, were doomed to failure, and Oparin had to make the following confession:

> Unfortunately, however, the problem of the origin of the cell is perhaps the most obscure point in the whole study of the evolution of organisms.[69]

Evolutionist followers of Oparin tried to carry out experiments to solve this problem. The best known experiment was carried out by the American chemist Stanley Miller in 1953. Combining the gases he alleged to have existed in the primordial Earth's atmosphere in an experiment set-up, and adding energy to the mixture, Miller synthesized several organic molecules (amino acids) present in the structure of proteins.

Barely a few years had passed before it was revealed that this experiment, which was then presented as an important step in the name of evolution, was invalid, for the atmosphere used in the experiment was verydifferent from the real Earth conditions.[70]

After a long silence, Miller confessed that the atmosphere medium he used was unrealistic.[71]

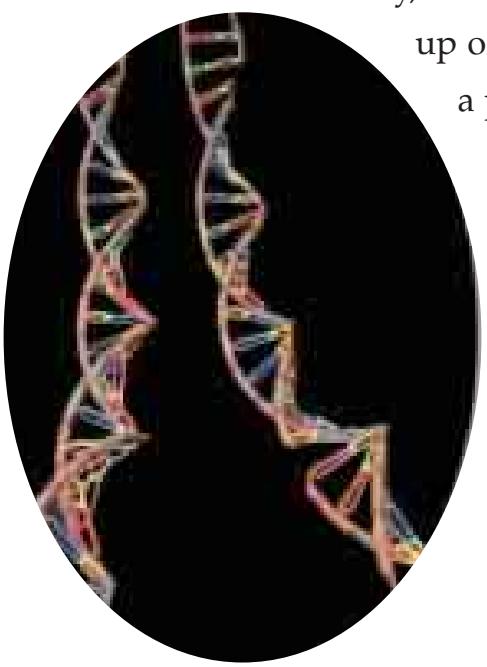
All the evolutionists' efforts throughout the twentieth century to explain the origin of life ended in failure. The geochemist Jeffrey Bada, from the San Diego Scripps Institute accepts this fact in an article published in *Earth* magazine in 1998:

Today as we leave the twentieth century, we still face the biggest unsolved problem that we had when we entered the twentieth century: How did life originate on Earth?[72]

The Complex Structure Of Life

The primary reason why the theory of evolution ended up in such a great impasse regarding the origin of life is that even those living organisms deemed to be the simplest have incredibly complex structures. The cell of a living thing is more complex than all of our man-made technological products. Today, even in the most developed laboratories of the world, a living cell cannot be produced by bringing organic chemicals together.

The conditions required for the formation of a cell are too great in quantity to be explained away by coincidences. The probability of proteins, the building blocks of a cell, being synthesized coincidentally, is 1 in 10^{950} for an average protein made up of 500 amino acids. In mathematics, a probability smaller than 1 over 10^{50}



All information about living beings is stored in the DNA molecule. This incredibly efficient information storage method alone is a clear evidence that life did not come into being by chance, but has been purposely designed, or, better to say, marvellously created.

is considered to be impossible in practical terms.

The DNA molecule, which is located in the nucleus of a cell and which stores genetic information, is an incredible databank. If the information coded in DNA were written down, it would make a giant library consisting of an estimated 900 volumes of encyclopedias consisting of 500 pages each.

A very interesting dilemma emerges at this point: DNA can replicate itself only with the help of some specialized proteins (enzymes). However, the synthesis of these enzymes can be realized only by the information coded in DNA. As they both depend on each other, they have to exist at the same time for replication. This brings the scenario that life originated by itself to a deadlock. Prof. Leslie Orgel, an evolutionist of repute from the University of San Diego, California, confesses this fact in the September 1994 issue of the *Scientific American* magazine:

> It is extremely improbable that proteins and nucleic acids, both of which are structurally complex, arose spontaneously in the same place at the same time. Yet it also seems impossible to have one without the other. And so, at first glance, one might have to conclude that life could never, in fact, have originated by chemical means.[73]

No doubt, if it is impossible for life to have originated from natural causes, then it has to be accepted that life was "created" in a supernatural way. This fact explicitly invalidates the theory of evolution, whose main purpose is to deny creation.

Imaginary Mechanism Of Evolution

The second important point that negates Darwin's theory is that both concepts put forward by the theory as "evolutionary mecha-



Natural selection serves as a mechanism of eliminating weak individuals within a species. It is a conservative force which preserves the existing species from degeneration. Beyond that, it has no capability of transforming one species to another.

nisms" were understood to have, in reality, no evolutionary power.

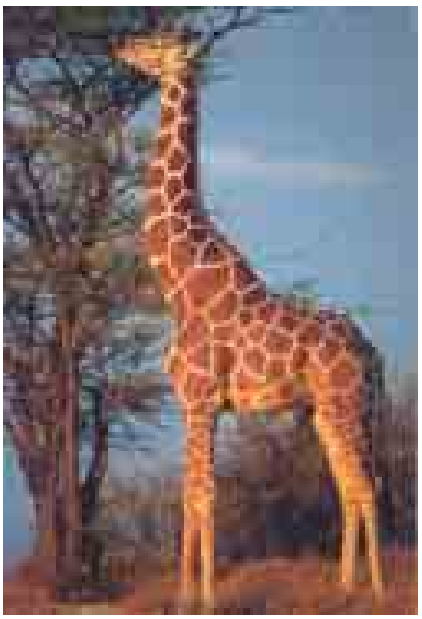
Darwin based his evolution allegation entirely on the mechanism of "natural selection." The importance he placed on this mechanism was evident in the name of his book: *The Origin of Species, By Means of Natural Selection…*

Natural selection holds that those living things that are stronger and more suited to the natural conditions of their habitats will survive in the struggle for life. For example, in a deer herd under the threat of attack by wild animals, those that can run faster will survive. Therefore, the deer herd will be comprised of faster and stronger individuals. However, unquestionably, this mechanism will not cause

deer to evolve and transform themselves into another living species, for instance, horses.

Therefore, the mechanism of natural selection has no evolutionary power. Darwin was also aware of this fact and had to state this in his book *The Origin of Species*:

> Natural selection can do nothing until favourable individual differences or variations occur.[74]



Lamarck believed that giraffes evolved from such animals as antelopes. In his view, the necks of these grass-eating animals gradually grew longer, and they eventually turned into giraffes. The laws of inheritance discovered by Mendel in 1865 proved that it was impossible for properties acquired during life to be handed on to subsequent generations. Lamarck's giraffe fairy tale was thus consigned to the wastebin of history.

Lamarck's Impact

So, how could these "favorable variations" occur? Darwin tried to answer this question from the standpoint of the primitive understanding of science at that time. According to the French biologist Chevalier de Lamarck (1744-1829), who lived before Darwin, living creatures passed on the traits they acquired during their lifetime to the next generation. He asserted that these traits, which accumulated from one generation to another, caused new species to be formed. For instance, he claimed that giraffes evolved from antelopes; as they struggled to eat the leaves of high trees, their necks were extended from generation to

generation.

Darwin also gave similar examples. In his book *The Origin of Species*, for instance, he said that some bears going into water to find food transformed themselves into whales over time.[75]

However, the laws of inheritance discovered by Gregor Mendel (1822-84) and verified by the science of genetics, which flourished in the twentieth century, utterly demolished the legend that acquired traits were passed on to subsequent generations. Thus, natural selection fell out of favor as an evolutionary mechanism.

Neo-Darwinism And Mutations

In order to find a solution, Darwinists advanced the "Modern



Accidental mutations develop into defects in humans as well as other living beings. The Chernobyl disaster is an eye-opener for the effects of mutations.





Synthetic Theory," or as it is more commonly known, Neo-Darwinism, at the end of the 1930's. Neo-Darwinism added mutations, which are distortions formed in the genes of living beings due to such external factors as radiation or replication errors, as the "cause of favorable variations" in addition to natural mutation.

Today, the model that stands for evolution in the world is Neo-Darwinism. The theory maintains that millions of living beings formed as a result of a process whereby numerous complex organs of these organisms (e.g., ears, eyes, lungs, and wings) underwent "mutations," that is, genetic disorders. Yet, there is an outright scientific fact that totally undermines this theory: Mutations do not cause living beings to develop; on the contrary, they are always harmful.

The reason for this is very simple: DNA has a very complex structure, and random effects can only harm it. The American geneticist B.G. Ranganathan explains this as follows:

> First, genuine mutations are very rare in nature. Secondly, most mutations are harmful since they are random, rather than orderly changes in the structure of genes; any random change in a highly ordered system will be for the worse, not for the better. For example, if an earthquake were to shake a highly ordered structure such as a building, there would be a random change in the framework of the building which, in all probability, would not be an improvement.[76]

Not surprisingly, no mutation example, which is useful, that is, which is observed to develop the genetic code, has been observed so far. All mutations have proved to be harmful. It was understood that mutation, which is presented as an "evolutionary mechanism," is actually a genetic occurrence that harms living things, and leaves them disabled. (The most common effect of mutation on human beings is cancer.) Of course, a destructive mechanism cannot be an "evolution-

ary mechanism." Natural selection, on the other hand, "can do nothing by itself," as Darwin also accepted. This fact shows us that there is no "evolutionary mechanism" in nature. Since no evolutionary mechanism exists, no such any imaginary process called "evolution" could have taken place.

The Fossil Record: No Sign Of Intermediate Forms

The clearest evidence that the scenario suggested by the theory of evolution did not take place is the fossil record.

According to this theory, every living species has sprung from a



predecessor. A previously existing species turned into something else over time and all species have come into being in this way. In other words, this transformation proceeds gradually over millions of years.

Had this been the case, numerous intermediary species should have existed and lived within this long transformation period.

For instance, some half-fish/half-reptiles should have lived in the past which had acquired some reptilian traits in addition to the fish traits they already had. Or there should have existed some reptile-birds, which acquired some bird traits in addition to the reptilian traits they already had. Since these would be in a transitional phase, they should be disabled, defective, crippled living beings. Evolutionists refer to these imaginary creatures, which they believe to have lived in the past, as "transitional forms."

If such animals ever really existed, there should be millions and even billions of them in number and variety. More importantly, the remains of these strange creatures should be present in the fossil record. In *The Origin of Species*, Darwin explained:

> If my theory be true, numberless intermediate varieties, linking most closely all of the species of the same group together must assuredly have existed... Consequently, evidence of their former existence could be found only amongst fossil remains.[77]

Darwin's Hopes Shattered

However, although evolutionists have been making strenuous efforts to find fossils since the middle of the nineteenth century all over the world, no transitional forms have yet been uncovered. All of the fossils, contrary to the evolutionists' expectations, show that life appeared on Earth all of a sudden and fully-formed.

One famous British paleontologist, Derek V. Ager, admits this fact, even though he is an evolutionist:

> The point emerges that if we examine the fossil record in detail, whether at the level of orders or of species, we find—over and over again—not gradual evolution, but the sudden explosion of one group at the expense of another.[78]

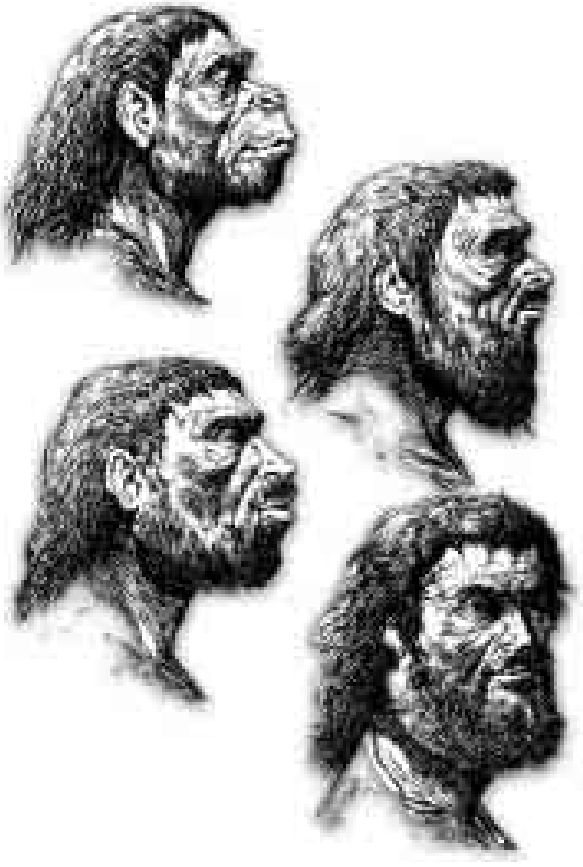
This means that in the fossil record, all living species suddenly emerge as fully formed, without any intermediate forms in between. This is just the opposite of Darwin's assumptions. Also, this is very strong evidence that all living things are created. The only explanation of a living species emerging suddenly and complete in every detail without any evolutionary ancestor is that it was created. This fact is admitted also by the widely known evolutionist biologist Douglas Futuyma:

> Creation and evolution, between them, exhaust the possible explanations for the origin of living things. Organisms either appeared on the Earth fully developed or they did not. If they did not, they must have developed from pre-existing species by some process of modification. If they did appear in a fully developed state, they must indeed have been created by some omnipotent intelligence.[79]

Fossils show that living beings emerged fully developed and in a perfect state on the Earth. That means that "the origin of species," contrary to Darwin's supposition, is not evolution, but creation.

The Tale Of Human Evolution

The subject most often brought up by advocates of the theory of evolution is the subject of the origin of man. The Darwinist claim holds that modern man evolved from ape-like creatures. During this





Evolutionist newspapers and magazines often print pictures of primitive man. The only available source for these pictures is the imagination of the artist. Evolutionary theory has been so dented by scientific data that today we see less and less of it in the serious press.

alleged evolutionary process, which is supposed to have started 4-5 million years ago, some "transitional forms" between modern man and his ancestors are supposed to have existed. According to this completely imaginary scenario, four basic "categories" are listed:

1. *Australopithecus*
2. *Homo habilis*
3. *Homo erectus*
4. *Homo sapiens*

Evolutionists call man's so-called first ape-like ancestors Australopithecus, which means "South African ape." These living beings are actually nothing but an old ape species that has become ex-

tinct. Extensive research done on various *Australopithecus* specimens by two world famous anatomists from England and the USA, namely, Lord Solly Zuckerman and Prof. Charles Oxnard, shows that these apes belonged to an ordinary ape species that became extinct and bore no resemblance to humans.[80]

Evolutionists classify the next stage of human evolution as "*homo*," that is "man." According to their claim, the living beings in the Homo series are more developed than *Australopithecus*. Evolutionists devise a fanciful evolution scheme by arranging different fossils of these creatures in a particular order. This scheme is imaginary because it has never been proved that there is an evolutionary relation between these different classes. Ernst Mayr, one of the twentieth century's most important evolutionists, contends in his book *One Long Argument* that "particularly historical [puzzles] such as the origin of life or of *Homo sapiens*, are extremely difficult and may even resist a final, satisfying explanation."[81]

By outlining the link chain as *Australopithecus* > *Homo habilis* > *Homo erectus* > *Homo sapiens*, evolutionists imply that each of these species is one another's ancestor. However, recent findings of paleoanthropologists have revealed that *Australopithecus*, *Homo habilis*, and *Homo erectus* lived at different parts of the world at the same time.[82]

Moreover, a certain segment of humans classified as Homo erectus have lived up until very modern times. *Homo sapiens neandarthalensis* and *Homo sapiens sapiens* (modern man) co-existed in the same region.[83]

This situation apparently indicates the invalidity of the claim that they are ancestors of one another. A paleontologist from Harvard University, Stephen Jay Gould, explains this deadlock of the theory of

evolution, although he is an evolutionist himself:

> What has become of our ladder if there are three coexisting lineages of hominids (A. *africanus*, the *robust australopithecines*, and *H. habilis*), none clearly derived from another? Moreover, none of the three display any evolutionary trends during their tenure on Earth.[84]

Put briefly, the scenario of human evolution, which is "upheld" with the help of various drawings of some "half ape, half human" creatures appearing in the media and course books, that is, frankly, by means of propaganda, is nothing but a tale with no scientific foundation.

Lord Solly Zuckerman, one of the most famous and respected scientists in the U.K., who carried out research on this subject for years and studied *Australopithecus* fossils for 15 years, finally concluded, despite being an evolutionist himself, that there is, in fact, no such family tree branching out from ape-like creatures to man.

Zuckerman also made an interesting "spectrum of science" ranging from those he considered scientific to those he considered unscientific. According to Zuckerman's spectrum, the most "scientific"—that is, depending on concrete data—fields of science are chemistry and physics. After them come the biological sciences and then the social sciences. At the far end of the spectrum, which is the part considered to be most "unscientific," are "extra-sensory perception"—concepts such as telepathy and sixth sense—and finally "human evolution." Zuckerman explains his reasoning:

> We then move right off the register of objective truth into those fields of presumed biological science, like extrasensory perception or the interpretation of man's fossil history, where to the faithful [evolutionist] anything is possible—and where the ardent believer [in evolution] is sometimes able to believe several contradictory things at the same

time.[85]

The tale of human evolution boils down to nothing but the prejudiced interpretations of some fossils unearthed by certain people, who blindly adhere to their theory.

Darwinian Formula!

Besides all the technical evidence we have dealt with so far, let us now for once, examine what kind of a superstition the evolutionists have with an example so simple as to be understood even by children:

The theory of evolution asserts that life is formed by chance. According to this claim, lifeless and unconscious atoms came together to form the cell and then they somehow formed other living things, including man. Let us think about that. When we bring together the elements that are the building-blocks of life such as carbon, phosphorus, nitrogen and potassium, only a heap is formed. No matter what treatments it undergoes, this atomic heap cannot form even a single living being. If you like, let us formulate an "experiment" on this subject and let us examine on the behalf of evolutionists what they really claim without pronouncing loudly under the name "Darwinian formula":

Let evolutionists put plenty of materials present in the composition of living things such as phosphorus, nitrogen, carbon, oxygen, iron, and magnesium into big barrels. Moreover, let them add in these barrels any material that does not exist under normal conditions, but they think as necessary. Let them add in this mixture as many amino acids—which have no possibility of forming under natural conditions—and as many proteins—a single one of which has a formation probability of 10^{-950}—as they like. Let them expose these mixtures to

as much heat and moisture as they like. Let them stir these with whatever technologically developed device they like. Let them put the foremost scientists beside these barrels. Let these experts wait in turn beside these barrels for billions, and even trillions of years. Let them be free to use all kinds of conditions they believe to be necessary for a human's formation. No matter what they do, they cannot produce from these barrels a human, say a professor that examines his cell structure under the electron microscope. They cannot produce giraffes, lions, bees, canaries, horses, dolphins, roses, orchids, lilies, carnations, bananas, oranges, apples, dates, tomatoes, melons, watermelons, figs, olives, grapes, peaches, peafowls, pheasants, multicoloured butterflies, or millions of other living beings such as these. Indeed, they could not obtain even a single cell of any one of them.

Briefly, unconscious atoms cannot form the cell by coming together. They cannot take a new decision and divide this cell into two, then take other decisions and create the professors who first invent the electron microscope and then examine their own cell structure under that microscope. Matter is an unconscious, lifeless heap, and it comes to life with God's superior creation.

The theory of evolution, which claims the opposite, is a total fallacy completely contrary to reason. Thinking even a little bit on the claims of tevolutionists discloses this reality, just as in the above example.

Technology In The Eye And The Ear

Another subject that remains unanswered by evolutionary theory is the excellent quality of perception in the eye and the ear.

Before passing on to the subject of the eye, let us briefly answer

the question of how we see. Light rays coming from an object fall oppositely on the eye's retina. Here, these light rays are transmitted into electric signals by cells and reach a tiny spot at the back of the brain, the "center of vision." These electric signals are perceived in this center as an image after a series of processes. With this technical background, let us do some thinking.

The brain is insulated from light. That means that its inside is completely dark, and that no light reaches the place where it is located. Thus, the "center of vision" is never touched by light and may even be the darkest place you have ever known. However, you observe a luminous, bright world in this pitch darkness.

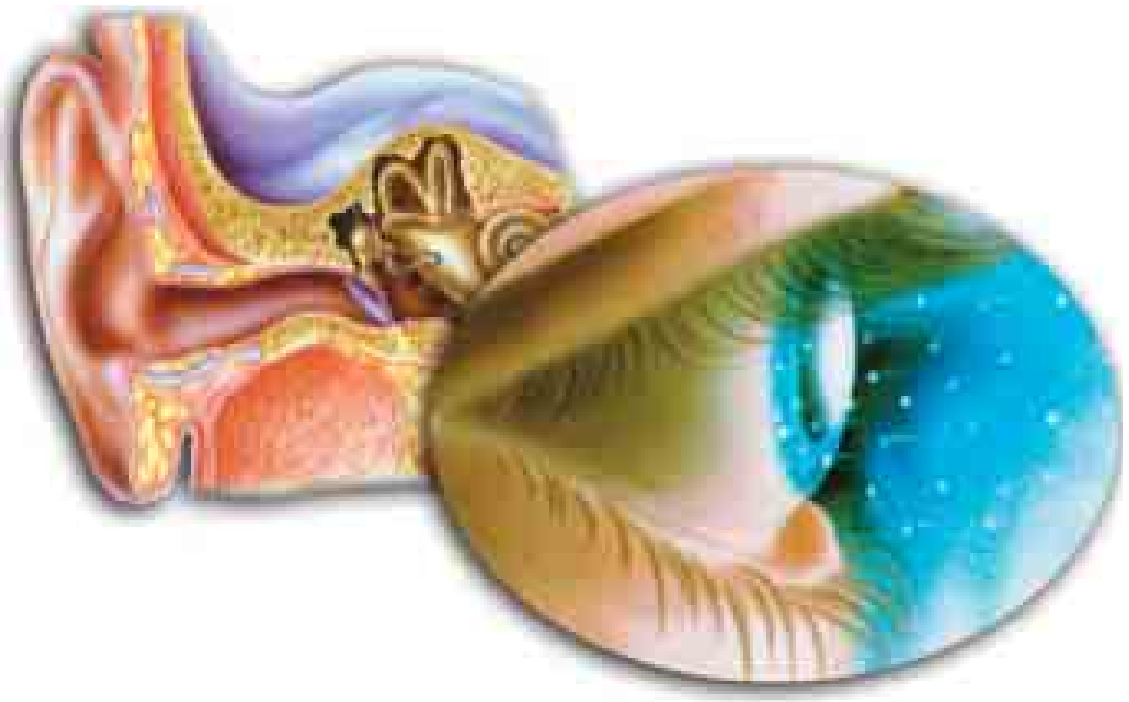
The image formed in the eye is so sharp and distinct that even the technology of the twentieth century has not been able to attain it. For instance, look at the book you are reading, your hands with which you are holding it, and then lift your head and look around you. Have you ever seen such a sharp and distinct image as this one at any other place? Even the most developed television screen produced by the



greatest television producer in the world cannot provide such a sharp image for you. This is a three-dimensional, colored, and extremely sharp image. For more than 100 years, thousands of engineers have been trying to achieve this sharpness. Factories, huge premises were established, much research has been done, plans and designs have been made for this purpose. Again, look at a TV screen and the book you hold in your hands. You will see that there is a big difference in sharpness and distinction. Moreover, the TV screen shows you a two-dimensional image, whereas with your eyes, you watch a three-dimensional perspective with depth.

For many years, tens of thousands of engineers have tried to make a three-dimensional TV and achieve the vision quality of the eye. Yes, they have made a three-dimensional television system, but it

Compared to cameras and sound recording machines, the eye and ear are much more complex, much more successful and possess far superior designs to these products of high technology.



is not possible to watch it without putting on special 3-D glasses; moreover, it is only an artificial three-dimension. The background is more blurred, the foreground appears like a paper setting. Never has it been possible to produce a sharp and distinct vision like that of the eye. In both the camera and the television, there is a loss of image quality.

Evolutionists claim that the mechanism producing this sharp and distinct image has been formed by chance. Now, if somebody told you that the television in your room was formed as a result of chance, that all of its atoms just happened to come together and make up this device that produces an image, what would you think? How can atoms do what thousands of people cannot?

If a device producing a more primitive image than the eye could not have been formed by chance, then it is very evident that the eye and the image seen by the eye could not have been formed by chance. The same situation applies to the ear. The outer ear picks up the available sounds by the auricle and directs them to the middle ear, the middle ear transmits the sound vibrations by intensifying them, and the inner ear sends these vibrations to the brain by translating them into electric signals. Just as with the eye, the act of hearing finalizes in the center of hearing in the brain.

The situation in the eye is also true for the ear. That is, the brain is insulated from sound just as it is from light. It does not let any sound in. Therefore, no matter how noisy is the outside, the inside of the brain is completely silent. Nevertheless, the sharpest sounds are perceived in the brain. In your completely silent brain, you listen to symphonies, and hear all of the noises in a crowded place. However, were the sound level in your brain was measured by a precise device at that moment, complete silence would be found to be prevailing there.

As is the case with imagery, decades of effort have been spent in trying to generate and reproduce sound that is faithful to the original. The results of these efforts are sound recorders, high-fidelity systems, and systems for sensing sound. Despite all of this technology and the thousands of engineers and experts who have been working on this endeavor, no sound has yet been obtained that has the same sharpness and clarity as the sound perceived by the ear. Think of the highest-quality hi-fi systems produced by the largest company in the music industry. Even in these devices, when sound is recorded some of it is lost; or when you turn on a hi-fi you always hear a hissing sound before the music starts. However, the sounds that are the products of the human body's technology are extremely sharp and clear. A human ear never perceives a sound accompanied by a hissing sound or with atmospherics as does a hi-fi; rather, it perceives sound exactly as it is, sharp and clear. This is the way it has been since the creation of man.

So far, no man-made visual or recording apparatus has been as sensitive and successful in perceiving sensory data as are the eye and the ear. However, as far as seeing and hearing are concerned, a far greater truth lies beyond all this.

To Whom Does The Consciousness That Sees And Hears Within The Brain Belong?

Who watches an alluring world in the brain, listens to symphonies and the twittering of birds, and smells the rose?

The stimulations coming from a person's eyes, ears, and nose travel to the brain as electro-chemical nerve impulses. In biology, physiology, and biochemistry books, you can find many details about

how this image forms in the brain. However, you will never come across the most important fact: Who perceives these electro-chemical nerve impulses as images, sounds, odors, and sensory events in the brain? There is a consciousness in the brain that perceives all this without feeling any need for an eye, an ear, and a nose. To whom does this consciousness belong? Of course it does not belong to the nerves, the fat layer, and neurons comprising the brain. This is why Darwinist-materialists, who believe that everything is comprised of matter, cannot answer these questions.

For this consciousness is the spirit created by God, which needs neither the eye to watch the images nor the ear to hear the sounds. Furthermore, it does not need the brain to think.

Everyone who reads this explicit and scientific fact should ponder on Almighty God, and fear and seek refuge in Him, for He squeezes the entire universe in a pitch-dark place of a few cubic centimeters in a three-dimensional, colored, shadowy, and luminous form.

A Materialist Faith

The information we have presented so far shows us that the theory of evolution is a incompatible with scientific findings. The theory's claim regarding the origin of life is inconsistent with science, the evolutionary mechanisms it proposes have no evolutionary power, and fossils demonstrate that the required intermediate forms have never existed. So, it certainly follows that the theory of evolution should be pushed aside as an unscientific idea. This is how many ideas, such as the Earth-centered universe model, have been taken out of the agenda of science throughout history.

However, the theory of evolution is kept on the agenda of sci-

ence. Some people even try to represent criticisms directed against it as an "attack on science." Why?

The reason is that this theory is an indispensable dogmatic belief for some circles. These circles are blindly devoted to materialist philosophy and adopt Darwinism because it is the only materialist explanation that can be put forward to explain the workings of nature.

Interestingly enough, they also confess this fact from time to time. A well-known geneticist and an outspoken evolutionist, Richard C. Lewontin from Harvard University, confesses that he is "first and foremost a materialist and then a scientist":

> It is not that the methods and institutions of science somehow compel us accept a material explanation of the phenomenal world, but, on the contrary, that we are forced by our a priori adherence to material causes to create an apparatus of investigation and a set of concepts that produce material explanations, no matter how counter-intuitive, no matter how mystifying to the uninitiated. Moreover, that materialism is absolute, so we cannot allow a Divine Foot in the door.[86]

These are explicit statements that Darwinism is a dogma kept alive just for the sake of adherence to materialism. This dogma main-



tains that there is no being save matter. Therefore, it argues that inanimate, unconscious matter created life. It insists that millions of different living species (e.g., birds, fish, giraffes, tigers, insects, trees, flowers, whales, and human beings) originated as a result of the interactions between matter such as pouring rain, lightning flashes, and so on, out of inanimate matter. This is a precept contrary both to reason and science. Yet Darwinists continue to defend it just so as "not to allow a Divine Foot in the door."

Anyone who does not look at the origin of living beings with a materialist prejudice will see this evident truth: All living beings are works of a Creator, Who is All-Powerful, All-Wise, and All-Knowing. This Creator is God, Who created the whole universe from non-existence, designed it in the most perfect form, and fashioned all living beings.

The Theory Of Evolution Is The Most Potent Spell In The World

Anyone free of prejudice and the influence of any particular ideology, who uses only his or her reason and logic, will clearly understand that belief in the theory of evolution, which brings to mind the superstitions of societies with no knowledge of science or civilization, is quite impossible.

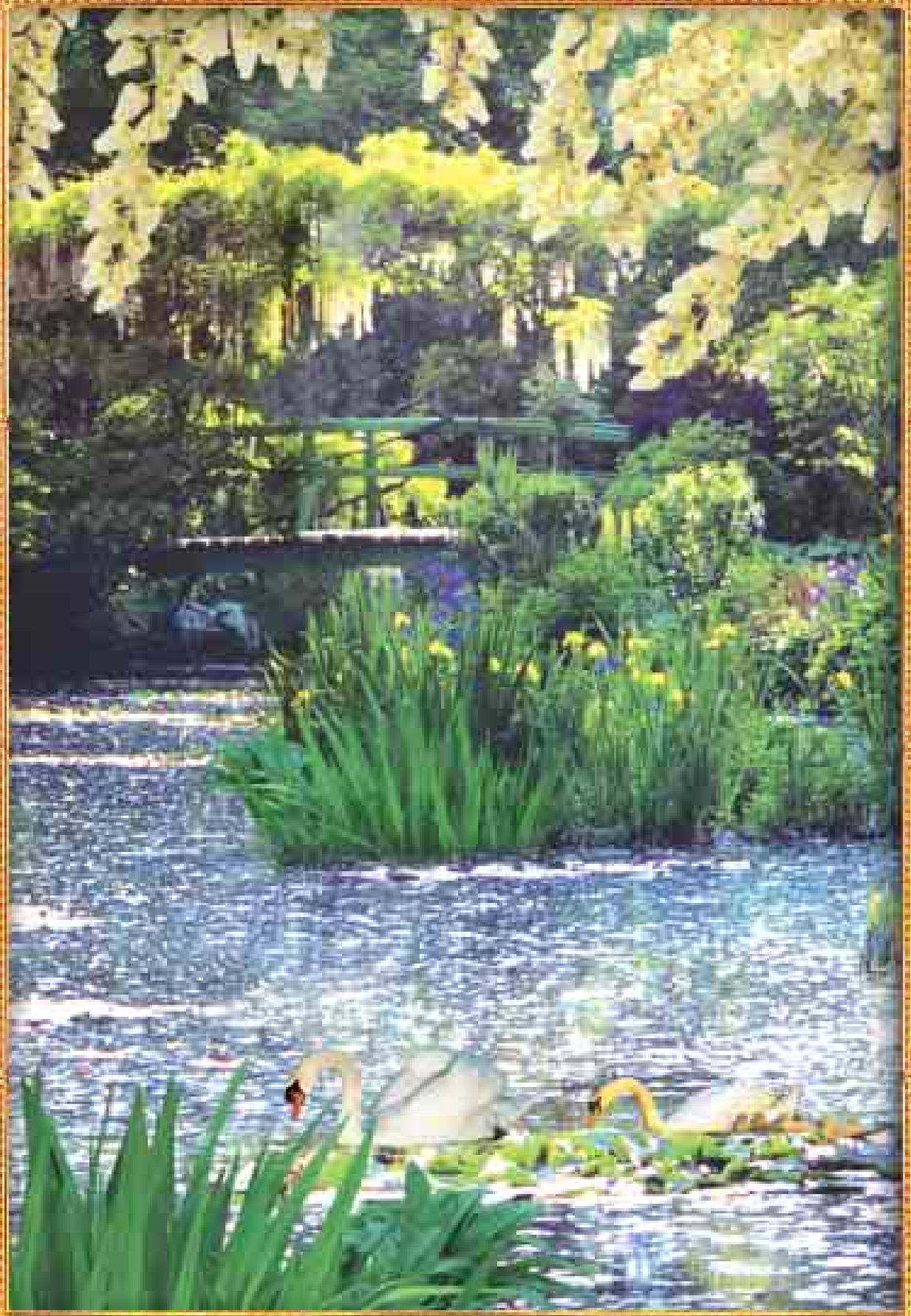
As explained above, those who believe in the theory of evolution think that a few atoms and molecules thrown into a huge vat could produce thinking, reasoning professors and university students; such scientists as Einstein and Galileo; such artists as Humphrey Bogart, Frank Sinatra and Luciano Pavarotti; as well as antelopes, lemon trees, and carnations. Moreover, as the scientists and professors who

believe in this nonsense are educated people, it is quite justifiable to speak of this theory as "the most potent spell in history." Never before has any other belief or idea so taken away peoples' powers of reason, refused to allow them to think intelligently and logically and hidden the truth from them as if they had been blindfolded. This is an even worse and unbelievable blindness than the Egyptians worshipping the Sun God Ra, totem worship in some parts of Africa, the people of Saba worshipping the Sun, the tribe of Prophet Abraham (pbuh) worshipping idols they had made with their own hands, or the people of the Prophet Moses (pbuh) worshipping the Golden Calf.

In fact, God has pointed to this lack of reason in the Qur'an. In many verse, He reveals in many verses that some peoples' minds will be closed and that they will be powerless to see the truth. Some of these verses are as follows:

> **As for those who do not believe, it makes no difference to them whether you warn them or do not warn them, they will not believe. God has sealed up their hearts and hearing and over their eyes is a blindfold. They will have a terrible punishment. (Surat al-Baqara, 2: 6-7)**
>
> **… They have hearts with which they do not understand. They have eyes with which they do not see. They have ears with which they do not hear. Such people are like cattle. No, they are even further astray! They are the unaware. (Surat al-A'raf, 7: 179)**
>
> **Even if We opened up to them a door into heaven, and they spent the day ascending through it, they would only say: "Our eyesight is befuddled! Or rather we have been put under a spell!" (Surat al-Hijr, 15: 14-15)**

Words cannot express just how astonishing it is that this spell should hold such a wide community in thrall, keep people from the



truth, and not be broken for 150 years. It is understandable that one or a few people might believe in impossible scenarios and claims full of stupidity and illogicality. However, "magic" is the only possible explanation for people from all over the world believing that unconscious and lifeless atoms suddenly decided to come together and form a universe that functions with a flawless system of organization, discipline, reason, and consciousness; a planet named Earth with all of its features so perfectly suited to life; and living things full of countless complex systems.

In fact, the Qur'an relates the incident of Prophet Moses and Pharaoh to show that some people who support atheistic philosophies actually influence others by magic. When Pharaoh was told about the true religion, he told Prophet Moses to meet with his own magicians. When Moses did so, he told them to demonstrate their abilities first. The verses continue:

He said: "You throw." And when they threw, they cast a spell on



the people's eyes and caused them to feel great fear of them. They produced an extremely powerful magic. (Surat al-A'raf, 7: 116)

As we have seen, Pharaoh's magicians were able to deceive everyone, apart from Moses and those who believed in him. However, his evidence broke the spell, or "swallowed up what they had forged," as the verse puts it.

We revealed to Moses, "Throw down your staff." And it immediately swallowed up what they had forged. So the Truth took place and what they did was shown to be false. (Surat al-A'raf, 7: 117-118)

As we can see, when people realized that a spell had been cast upon them and that what they saw was just an illusion, Pharaoh's magicians lost all credibility. In the present day too, unless those who, under the influence of a similar spell, believe in these ridiculous claims under their scientific disguise and spend their lives defending them, abandon their superstitious beliefs, they also will be humiliated when the full truth emerges and the spell is broken. In fact, world-renowned British writer and philosopher Malcolm Muggeridge also stated this:

> I myself am convinced that the theory of evolution, especially the extent to which it's been applied, will be one of the great jokes in the history books in the future. Posterity will marvel that so very flimsy and dubious an hypothesis could be accepted with the incredible credulity that it has.[87]

That future is not far off: On the contrary, people will soon see that "chance" is not a deity, and will look back on the theory of evolution as the worst deceit and the most terrible spell in the world. That spell is already rapidly beginning to be lifted from the shoulders of people all over the world. Many people who see its true face are wondering with amazement how they could ever have been taken in by it.

They said: "Glory be to You! We have no knowledge except what You have taught us. You are the All-Knowing, All-Wise."
(Surat al-Baqara, 2:32)

NOTES

1. Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, and Henry Lincoln, *The Messianic Legacy* (London: Gorgi Books, 1991), 171-72.
2. Ibid., 172.
3. Ibid., 451.
4. *Yuce Kuran'in Cagdas Tefsiri* (The Contemporary Tafsir of the Holy Qur'an) by Professor Suleyman Ates, Head of Department of Basic Islamic Sciences at Istanbul University's Faculty of Divinity, Vol. 2, 49-50.
5. Elmalili Muhammad Hamdi Yazir, *Kuran-i Kerim Tefsiri* (Qur'an Tafsir); www.kuranikerim.com/telmalili/zuhruf.htm.
6. Muhammed Khalil Herras, *Fasl al-Maqal fi raf`i `Isa hayyan wa nuzulihi wa qatlihi ad-Dajjal*, (Cairo: Makatabat as-Sunnah, 1990), 20.
7. Imam at-Tabari, *The Commentary of at-Tabari*, (Istanbul:Umit Yayincilik), 2:528; 1:247.
8. Ruqaiyyah Waris Maqsood, *A Basic Dictionary of Islam*, (New Delhi: Goodword Books, 2000), 153.
9. *Zafar al-Amani fi Sharh Mukhtasar al-Sayyid al-Sharif al-Jurjani fi Mustalah al-Hadith*, p. 46
10. Imam Abu Hanifa, *Al-Fiqh al-Akbar*, http://muslim-canada.org/fiqh.htm.
11. *Levamiu'l Envaril Behiyye*, es-Seffarini, 2/94-95; *Nüzul-i Mesih Risalesi*, Ahmet Mahmut Unlu, Ekmel Publishing, Istanbul, 1998, 169.
12. *Ruhu'l Meani*, Seyyid Alusi, 7/60; *Nüzul-i Mesih Risalesi*, Ahmet Mahmut Unlu, Ekmel Publishing, Istanbul, 1998, 168.
13. Imam Kawsari, Nazratun Abira, p.44-49; *Nuzul-i Mesih Risalesi*, Ahmet Mahmut Unlü, Ekmel Publishing, Istanbul, 1998, 167-168.
14. Ibn Kathir, 1/578-582; Avnu'l Mabud, 11/457-464.
15. *Sunan Ibn Majah*, (Istanbul:Kahraman Yayinlari, 1983), 10:338.
16. Ibn Khaldun, Mukaddime (*The Muqaddimah*), (Istanbul:MEB, 1970), 2:137-39.
17. http://www.ahl-ul-bayt.org/Turkish/Books/04_adlet/002.htm
18. Said Havva, vol. 9, no. 445.
19. Al-Kattani, Nazm al-Mutanathir min al-Hadith al-Mutawatir, p. 147.
20. Suyuti
21. M. Necati Ozfatura, *Kurtlar Sofrasında Ortadogu* (The Middle East at the Wolves' Supper), 175.
22. *Hurriyet* (A Turkish Daily), January 23, 1991
23. Ozfatura, *Kurtlar Sofrasında Ortadogu*, 171.
24. *Qamus Translation*, vol. 1, p. 550
25. *Ottoman-Turkish Dictionary*, Istanbul: 2000, p. 274.
26. *Ottoman-Turkish Dictionary* (Istanbul: 2000), 896.
27. "Individual Murders and

Assassinations inside Syria and Abroad," Syrian Human Rights Committee. Online at: www.shrc.org/books/hr.20year/hr6.htm.

28. *Britannica Encyclopedia 2000*: "The Blast of World War II."

29. H. J. de Blij, M. H. Glantz, and S. L. Harris, *Restless Earth* (The National Geographic Society: 1997), 8.

30. "Wars, Massacres, and Atrocities of the Twentieth Century," November 1999. Online at: http://users.erols.com/mwhite28/war-1900.htm.

31. *Bilim ve Teknik* (Science and Technology Magazine) (December 2001), 34.

32. John Sayer, "Millennium Article (for South China Morning Post)." Online at www.oxfam.org.hk/english/resource/document/millennium.shtml.

33. "Children and Poverty: Key Facts" (UNICEF: 2000). Online at: www.unicef.org/copenhagen5/factsheets.htm.

34. www.globalissues.org/TradeRelated/Facts.asp#1

35. "Children and Poverty."

36. "The state of food insecurity in the world" (FAO: 2000). Online at: www.fao.org/FOCUS/E/SOFI00/sofi001-e.htm.

37. "Human Development Report 1998" (New York: United Nations Development Program, September 1998). Online at www.oneworld.org/ni/issue310/facts.htm.

38. "World Statistics."

39. "Aclik Yüzyili Kapimizda (The Century of Hunger Knocks at the Door,)" *Nethaber*, February 19, 2001. Online at www.gezegenimiz.com/NewsTopic.asp?KategoriAdi=Açlık&idKategori=2.

40. "2 billion people survive on $1 a day," NTVMSNBC, July 7, 2003. Online at: www.gezegenimiz.com/NewsTopic.asp?KategoriAdi=A%C3%A7l%E2%80%BAk&idKategori=2

41. "Turkiye=5 zengin ABD'li, (Turkey=5 wealthy American)" *Radikal Gazetesi*, September 23, 2003. Online at: www.radikal.com.tr/2000/09/23/ekonomi/01tur.shtml.

42. "Global Danger," *Aksam* (A Turkish Daily), February 2, 2003. Online at: www.aksam.com.tr/arsiv/aksam/2003/02/02/ozgurplatform/ozgurplatformprn4.html.

43. "Economic Aftershock," *Time*, February 6, 1995.

44. "Earthquake Facts and Statistics," US Geological Survey National Earthquake Information Center, 2000. Online at: www.neic.cr.usgs.gov/neis/eqlists/eqstats.html and www.neic.cr.usgs.gov/neis/bulletin/1999_stats.html.

45. U.S. Geological Survey. Online at: http://neic.cr.usgs.gov:1711/neis/eqlists/.

46. "Billion Dollar U.S. Weather Disasters," National Climatic Data Center, October 2000. Online at: www.ncdc.noaa.gov/ol/reports/billionz.html.

47. *M. Encarta Encyclopedia 2000*, "Central America."

48. "Severe Weather," St. Vincent College, January 1999. Online at: www.stvincent.ac.uk/Resources/Weather/Severe/index.html.

49. "The Great Storm in South East England - October 1987," St. Vincent College. Online at: www.stvincent.ac.uk/Resources/Weather/Severe/oct87.html.

50. Ibid.

51. *2003 World Almanac* (Dunya Publishings), 395.

52. Ibid.

53. "Global Report on Crime and Justice" (United Nations Office for Drug Control and Crime Prevention: 1999). Online at: www.uncjin.org/Special/GlobalReport.html.

54. "Young People and Sexually Transmitted Diseases," WHO Fact Sheet No. 186 (December 1997).

55. WHO, "Report on the Global HIV/AIDS Epidemic," June 2000. Online at: www.unaids.org/epidemic_update/report/Epi_report.htm#aids.

56. Ibid.

57. UNESCO Statistical Yearbook (1997). Online at: www.education.nic.in/htmlweb/arhrne.htm.

58. Erol Yarar, *21. Yuzyıla Girerken Dunyaya Yeni Bir Bakis* (A New View to the World at the Beginning of 21st Century) (Istanbul: Musiad Publishings, 1996), 24. Online at www.basarm.com.tr/yayin/malihukuk/bilgitoplumu/01.htm.

59. *2003 World Almanac*, 263.

60. Bediuzzaman Said Nursi, *Risale-i Nur Collection*, "The Rays: The Second Station of the Fifth Ray, Seventeenth Matter."

61. "Aging," *M. Encarta Encyclopedia 2000*.

62. United Nations Population Division, Department of Economic and Social Affairs, "The Ageing of the World's Population," 2000. Online at: www.un.org/esa/socdev/ageing/agewpop.htm.

63. "The lure of the cult," *Time*, April 7, 1997.

64. "The Year in Review - 1993: Chronology," Britannica CD 2000.

65. "In the Reign of Fire," *Time*, October 17, 1994.

66. "Grim evidence of worst cult slaughter," *The Guardian*, March 29, 2000.

67. CNN, "The 20th Century: Jonestown, 1978." Online at: http://cnn.com/SPECIALS/1999/century/episodes/08/timelines/headlines/infoboxes/jonestown.html.

68. Sidney Fox, Klaus Dose, *Molecular Evolution and The Origin of Life*, W.H. Freeman and Company, San Francisco, 1972, p. 4.
69. Alexander I. Oparin, *Origin of Life*, Dover Publications, NewYork, 1936, 1953 (reprint), p. 196.
70. "New Evidence on Evolution of Early Atmosphere and Life", *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, vol 63, November 1982, p. 1328-1330.
71. Stanley Miller, *Molecular Evolution of Life: Current Status of the Prebiotic Synthesis of Small Molecules*, 1986, p. 7.
72. Jeffrey Bada, *Earth*, February 1998, p. 40.
73. Leslie E. Orgel, "The Origin of Life on Earth", *Scientific American*, vol. 271, October 1994, p. 78.
74. Charles Darwin, *The Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection, The Modern Library*, New York, p. 127.
75. Charles Darwin, *The Origin of Species: A Facsimile of the First Edition*, Harvard University Press, 1964, p. 184.
76. B. G. Ranganathan, *Origins?*, Pennsylvania: The Banner Of Truth Trust, 1988, p. 7.
77. Charles Darwin, *The Origin of Species: A Facsimile of the First Edition*, Harvard University Press, 1964, p. 179.
78. Derek A. Ager, "The Nature of the Fossil Record", *Proceedings of the British Geological Association*, vol 87, 1976, p. 133.
79. Douglas J. Futuyma, *Science on Trial*, Pantheon Books, New York, 1983. p. 197.
80. Solly Zuckerman, *Beyond The Ivory Tower*, Toplinger Publications, New York, 1970, pp. 75-14; Charles E. Oxnard, "The Place of Australopithecines in Human Evolution: Grounds for Doubt", Nature, vol 258, p. 389.
81. "Could science be brought to an end by scientists' belief that they have final answers or by society's reluctance to pay the bills?" *Scientific American*, December 1992, p. 20.
82. Alan Walker, *Science*, vol. 207, 7 March 1980, p. 1103; A. J. Kelso, Physical Antropology, 1st ed., J. B. Lipincott Co., New York, 1970, p. 221; M. D. Leakey, Olduvai Gorge, vol. 3, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1971, p. 272.
83. Jeffrey Kluger, "Not So Extinct After All: The Primitive Homo Erectus May Have Survived Long Enough To Coexist With Modern Humans", *Time*, 23 December 1996.
84. S. J. Gould, *Natural History*, vol. 85, 1976, p. 30.
85. Solly Zuckerman, *Beyond The Ivory Tower*, p. 19.
86. Richard Lewontin, "The Demon-Haunted World," 71 Malcolm Muggeridge, *The End of Christendom*, Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1980, p. 43.
87. Malcolm Muggeridge, *The End of Christendom*, Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1980, p. 43.